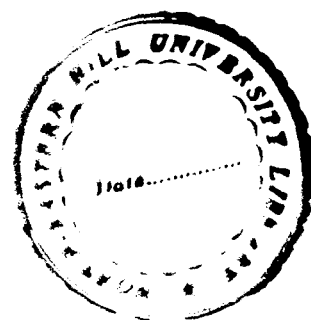


**LEVELS OF DISPARITY IN LITERACY AND
EDUCATION IN NORTH-EAST INDIA:
A GEOGRAPHICAL ANALYSIS**



Submitted by
BIGHNARAJ PANDA

Supervisor
Prof. A. C. Mohapatra

**DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY
SCHOOL OF HUMAN AND ENVIRONMENTAL SCIENCES
NORTH-EASTERN HILL UNIVERSITY**

**SHILLONG - 793 014
JANUARY 2002**

Thesis

HEH LIBRARY

to

103596

10-8-07

Comp
88103108

Entered

Transcribed by.....

DS

374.012095416

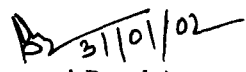
PAN

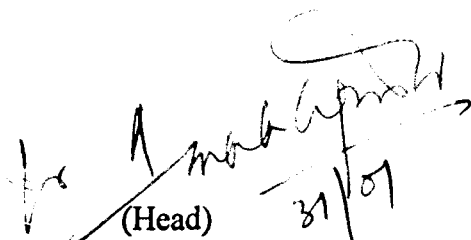
NORTH-EASTERN HILL UNIVERSITY

January, 2002

I, Bighnaraj Panda, hereby declare that the subject matter of this thesis is the record of work done by me, that the contents of this thesis did not form basis of the award of my previous degree to me or to the best of my knowledge to anybody else, and that the thesis has not been submitted by me for any research degree in any other University/ Institute.

This is being submitted to North-Eastern Hill University for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Geography.


(Bighnaraj Panda)
(Candidate)


(Head) 31/01
RECEIVED
Department of Geography
North-Eastern Hill University
Shillong - 793014


(Prof. A.C. Mohapatra)
(Supervisor) 31/01/2002

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

I find no words to express my deep sense of indebtedness to my supervisor Prof. A. C. Mohapatra, whose personal involvement and sustained inspiration has been indispensable for the completion of the work. I express my sincere gratitude to him for his pains-taking corrections of the manuscript, without which it would not have come into its final shape.

I express my obligation to Dr. N. P. Goel who have been guiding sprit and in all my endeavours. I express my gratitude to Dr. H. J. Syiemlieh of the Department of Geography, NEHU, Shillong for their valuable suggestions from time to time. I express my deep sense of gratitude to Mr. Danny Marius Synnah, Research Scholar, Department of Geography who helped me in preparation of the maps for my thesis.

My obligation to Sr. Isabella Kyrasian, Principal, St. Michael's H. S. School, Umsning, all my colleagues in general and Dr. S. Bujarbaruah and B. Mathew in particular for their constant help throughout the course of writing this theses. I owe a deep sense of gratitude to Dr. (Mrs.) P. Hill Hynniewta for her constant encouragement throughout my research.

I take this opportunity to put on records my sincere thanks to all the officials of education department of the different states of the region, who helped me collecting data. My thanks are also due to Shri R. B. Sinha, Advocate, High Court, Agartala, Dr. P. C. Panda, Head, Department of Geography, Government college, Itanagar and my friend Miss C. Laltani, G. M. Higher Secondary School, Champhai who helped me in the course of my data collection.

I express my gratitude to my wife Jina Panda and my son Ankit, who cooperated me throughout the course of writing the manuscript. I find no words to express my innermost feelings for my parents for their silent sacrifices without which I could not have been what I am today. I dedicate this humble work to my parents who have sacrificed all their comforts for my higher study.

Date- 31/1/02

Place- Shillong


(BIGHINARAJ PANDA)

Contents

Page No.

Acknowledgement

List of Tables

List of Maps

Chapter – I : Introduction

- 1.1 Introduction
- 1.2 Literature Survey
- 1.3 Statement of the Problem
- 1.4 Objectives
- 1.5 Hypotheses
- 1.6 Data Sources and Methodology
 - 1.6.1 Data Sources
 - 1.6.2 Methodology
- 1.7 Plan of Study
- Appendix-I

Chapter – II: Geographical Background of N.E. India

28

- 2.1 Introduction
- 2.2 Overall Population in the Region
- 2.3 State-wise Distribution of Scheduled Tribe Population in the Region, 1981 and 1991
- 2.4 State-wise Distribution of Non-Scheduled Tribe Population in North East India, 1981 and 91
- 2.5 State-wise Workers in Different Sectors of Economy in North East India, 1981 and 1991
- 2.6 Distribution of Major Religious groups in North East India, 1981 and 1991:
- 2.7 Findings
- Appendix-II
- Appendix-III
- Appendix-IV

Chapter – III: Regional Variations in Literacy in North East India

53

- 3.1 Introduction.
- 3.2 Literacy Rate in North East India, 1981 and 1991.
- 3.3 Overall Literacy Rate in North East India, (1981 and 2001).

- 3.4 Literacy Rate Among the Scheduled Tribe population in North East India (1981 and 1991).
- 3.5 Literacy Rates Among the Non-Scheduled Tribes in North East India, 1981 and 1991.
- 3.6 Findings.
- Appendix-V
- Appendix-VI
- Appendix-VII

Chapter-IV: Educational Development in North East India 86

- 4.1 Introduction
- 4.2 Distribution of Schools (District-wise) in North East India, 1994
- 4.3 State-wise Enrolment of Students by Standard in North East India, 1994
- 4.4 State-wise wastage/stagnation of students by standard in North East India, 1994
- 4.5 P-T ratio in North East India, 1994
- 4.6 Schools according to standards /management in North East India
- 4.7 Rural Population/Habitation served by Primary, Upper Primary and Secondary School/Section in North East India
- 4.8 Findings
- Appendix-VIII
- Appendix-IX

Chapter-V: Disparity in Literacy in North East India 112

- 5.1 Introduction
- 5.2 Disparity in Overall Literacy in North East India, 1981 and 1991
- 5.3 Disparity in Literacy in North East India, 1981-2001
- 5.4 Disparity in literacy (Scheduled Tribe-Non-Scheduled Tribe) in North East India, 1981 and 1991
- 5.5 Relationship between Literacy and Segmental Disparities in Literacy (1981-91)
- 5.6 Findings
- Appendix-X
- Appendix-XI
- Appendix-XI(A)

Chapter-VI: Explaining Literacy and Regional Disparities in Literacy	137
6.1 Introduction	
6.2 Interrelationships between seven literacy variables	
6.3 Findings	
Chapter-VII: Spatial Variation in Literacy in Meghalaya	
7.1 Introduction	
7.2 Literacy rate in Meghalaya, 1981, 1991 and 2001	
7.3 Block-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991	
7.4 Block-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991	
7.5 Difference in literacy rate (Block-wise)	
7.6 Disparity in overall literacy rate in Meghalaya	
7.7 Block-wise disparity in literacy (Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991	
7.8 Difference in Disparity index in literacy rate in Meghalaya	
7.9 Relationship between Literacy and Segmental Disparities in Literacy in Meghalaya (1981-91)	
7.10 Correlation Analysis	
7.11 Regression Analysis	
7.12 Summery of findings	
Appendix-XII	
Appendix-XIII	
Appendix-XIV	
Appendix-XV	
Appendix-XVI	
Chapter-VIII: Conclusion and Suggestions	200
Bibliography	216
Brief Bio-Data	

List of Tables

Table No.	Title	Page No.
2.1	State-wise Population in North-East India, 1981, 1991 and 2001	31
2.2	State-wise Scheduled Cast and Scheduled Tribe Population in North East India, 1981 and 1991	35
2.3	District-wise distribution of Scheduled Tribe population in North East India, 1981 and 1991	36
2.4	State -wise Non-ST Population in North East India, 1981 and 1991	38
2.5	Distribution of Non-Scheduled Tribe population (District-wise) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	39
2.6	State-wise Workers in different sectors of economy in North East India, 1981 and 1991	41
2.7	State-wise distribution of major religions in North East India, 1981 and 1991	43
3.1	State-wise Literacy Rate in North East India, 1981 – 2001	55
3.2	District-wise literacy rate (Overall) in North East India, 1981, 1991 and 2001	57
3.3	District-wise literacy rate (Male) in North East India, 1981, 1991 and 2001	58
3.4	District-wise literacy rate (Female) in North East India, 1981, 1991 and 2001	59
3.5	District-wise literacy rate (Rural) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	61
3.6	District-wise literacy rate (Urban) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	62
3.7	State-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	63
3.8	District-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	65
3.9	District-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe, Male) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	66
3.10	District-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe, Female) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	66
3.11	District-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe, Rural) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	68
3.12	District-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe, Urban) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	69
3.13	State-wise Literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	71
3.14	District-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	72

3.15	District-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Male) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	74
3.16	District-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Female) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	74
3.17	District-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Rural) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	75
3.18	District-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Urban) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	76
4.1	Distribution of Schools (State-wise) in North East India, 1994	87
4.2	Distribution of Primary Schools (District-wise) in North East India, 1994	88
4.3	Distribution of Upper Primary Schools (District-wise) in North East India, 1994	89
4.4	Distribution of Secondary Schools (District-wise) in North East India, 1994	90
4.5	State-wise enrolment of students by standard in North East India, 1994	97
4.6	State-wise enrolment of students in Primary School in North East India, 1994	92
4.7	State-wise enrolment of students in Upper Primary School in North East India, 1994	93
4.8	State-wise enrolment of students in Secondary School in North East India, 1994	95
4.9	State-wise wastage/stagnation of students between fifth and sixth grade in North East India, 1994	96
4.10	State-wise wastage/stagnation of students between eighth and ninth grade in North East India, 1994	97
4.11	District-wise P-T ratio (Primary School) in North East India, 1994	98
4.12	District-wise P-T ratio (Upper Primary School) in North East India, 1994	99
4.13	District-wise P-T ratio (Secondary School) in North East India, 1994	100
4.14	District-wise percentage of schools by standard/ management in North East India, 1994	102
4.15	District-wise percentage of rural population/habitation served by Primary, Upper Primary and Secondary Schools/Section in North East India, 1994	105
5.1	State-wise disparity in Literacy in North East India, 1981 – 2001	115
5.2	State-wise disparity in Literacy between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in North East India, 1981 and 1991	116
5.3	State-wise Male-Female Disparity in literacy in North East India, 1981 and 1991	116
5.4	State-wise disparity in literacy (Male-Female, Rural) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	118
5.5	State-wise disparity in literacy (Male-Female, Urban) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	119

5.6	State-wise disparity in literacy (Rural-Urban) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	120
5.7	State-wise disparity in literacy (Scheduled Tribe-Non-Scheduled Tribe) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	122
5.8	State-wise disparity in literacy (Scheduled Tribe – Non-Scheduled Tribe, Rural) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	124
5.9	State-wise disparity in literacy (Scheduled Tribe-Non-Scheduled Tribe, Urban) in North East India, 1981 and 1991	126
5.10	Correlation between Literacy Rates and Disparities	128
6.1	Correlation Coefficients (r) among literacy variables in North East India, 1991	138
6.2	Socio-Economic Indicators and their interrelationships (1991)	139
6.3	Relationship between Socio-economic Indicators and Literacy Variables	140
6.4	Inter-Correlation between SDI	141
6.5	Relationships between Socio-economic Indicators and SDI	142
6.6	Multiple (linear) regression coefficients, t-values and coefficient of determinants (R^2) of Literacy Variables as dependent factors	143
6.7	Multiple (linear) regression coefficient, t-values and coefficient of determinants (R^2)- SDI Variables as dependent factors	144
7.1	District –wise literacy rates in Meghalaya, 1981-2001	150
7.2	Block-wise literacy rate (Overall) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991	151
7.3	Block-wise literacy rate (Male) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991	152
7.4	Block-wise literacy rate (Female) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991	152
7.5	Block-wise literacy rate (Rural) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991	153
7.6	Block-wise literacy rate (Urban) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991	154
7.7	Block-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991	155
7.8	Block-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe, Male) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991	156
7.9	Block-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe, Female) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991	157
7.10	Block-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe, Rural) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991	158
7.11	Block-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991	160
7.12	Block-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Male) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991	161
7.13	Block-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Female) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991	162
7.14	Block-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Rural) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991	163
7.15	Difference in literacy rate (Block-wise) in Meghalaya	164
7.16	District-wise disparity in literacy rate in Meghalaya, 1981, 1991 and 2001	165

7.17	Disparity in literacy rate (Block-wise) in Meghalaya	166
7.18	Block-wise disparity in literacy rate (Male-Female, Rural) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991	167
7.19	Block-wise disparity in literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe-Non-Scheduled Tribe) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991	168
7.20	Block-wise disparity in literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe-Non-Scheduled Tribe, Rural) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991	169
7.21	Block-wise difference in disparity index (Male-Female) in literacy rate in Meghalaya	171
7.22	Block-wise difference in disparity index (Scheduled Tribe-Non-Scheduled Tribe) in literacy rate in Meghalaya	172
7.23	Correlation Coefficients of Independent Variables in Meghalaya, 1981	173
7.24	Correlation Coefficients of Independent Variables in Meghalaya, 1991	174
7.25	Correlation Coefficients between Independent and Dependent Variables in Meghalaya, 1981	175
7.26	Correlation Coefficients of between Independent and Dependent Variables in Meghalaya, 1991	176
7.27	Correlation Coefficients of Literacy Variables in Meghalaya, 1981	177
7.28	Correlation Coefficients of Literacy Variables in Meghalaya, 1991	178
7.29	Correlation Coefficients between Independent and Disparity Variables in Meghalaya, 1981	179
7.30	Correlation Coefficients between Independent variables and Disparity Variables in Meghalaya, 1991	179
7.31	Correlation Coefficients between Disparity Variables in Meghalaya, 1981	180
7.32	Correlation Coefficients between Disparity Variables in Meghalaya, 1981	181
7.33	Multiple (linear) regression coefficient, t-values and coefficient of determinants (R^2) of literacy rate in Meghalaya, 1981	182
7.34	Multiple (linear) regression coefficient, t-values and coefficient of determinants (R^2) of literacy rate in Meghalaya, 1991	184
7.35	Multiple (linear) regression coefficient, t-values and coefficient of determinants (R^2) of disparity index in Meghalaya, 1981	186
7.36	Multiple (linear) regression coefficient, t-values and coefficient of determinants (R^2) of disparity index in Meghalaya, 1991	188

List of Maps

Map No	Caption
2.1	Locational Map of North East India.
2.2	Physiography Map of North East India.
2.3	District-wise population (Urban) in North East India, 1981.
2.4	District-wise population (Urban) in North East India, 1991.
2.5	District-wise population (Scheduled Tribe) in North East India, 1981.
2.6	District-wise population (Scheduled Tribe) in North East India, 1991.
2.7	District-wise population (Scheduled Tribe, Urban) in North East India, 1981.
2.8	District-wise population (Scheduled Tribe, Urban) in North East India, 1991.
2.9	District-wise population (Non-Scheduled Tribe) in North East India, 1981.
2.10	District-wise population (Non-Scheduled Tribe) in North East India, 1991.
2.11	District-wise population (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Urban) in North East India, 1981.
2.12	District-wise population (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Urban) in North East India, 1991.
3.1	District-wise Literacy Rate (Overall) in North East India, 1981.
3.2	District-wise Literacy Rate (Overall) in North East India, 1991.
3.3	District-wise Literacy Rate (Overall) in North East India, 2001.
3.4	District-wise Literacy Rate (Male) in North East India, 1981.
3.5	District-wise Literacy Rate (Male) in North East India, 1991.
3.6	District-wise Literacy Rate (Male) in North East India, 2001.
3.7	District-wise Literacy Rate (Female) in North East India, 1981.
3.8	District-wise Literacy Rate (Female) in North East India, 1991.
3.9	District-wise Literacy Rate (Female) in North East India, 2001.
3.10	District-wise Literacy Rate (Rural) in North East India, 1981.
3.11	District-wise Literacy Rate (Rural) in North East India, 1991.
3.12	District-wise Literacy Rate (Urban) in North East India, 1981.
3.13	District-wise Literacy Rate (Urban) in North East India, 1991.
3.14	District-wise Literacy Rate (Scheduled Tribe) in North East India, 1981.
3.15	District-wise Literacy Rate (Scheduled Tribe) in North East India, 1991.
3.16	District-wise Literacy Rate (Scheduled Tribe, Rural) in North East India, 1981.
3.17	District-wise Literacy Rate (Scheduled Tribe, Rural) in North East India, 1991.
3.18	District-wise Literacy Rate (Scheduled Tribe, Urban) in North East India, 1981.
3.19	District-wise Literacy Rate (Scheduled Tribe, Urban) in North East India, 1991.
3.20	District-wise Literacy Rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe) in North East India, 1981.
3.21	District-wise Literacy Rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe) in North East India, 1991.
3.22	District-wise Literacy Rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Rural) in North East India, 1981.
3.23	District-wise Literacy Rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Rural) in North East India, 1981.
3.24	District-wise Literacy Rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Urban) in North East India, 1981.
3.25	District-wise Literacy Rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Urban) in North East India, 1981.

- 4.1 Distribution of Primary Schools (District-wise) in North East India, 1994.
- 4.2 Distribution of Upper Primary Schools (District-wise) in North East India, 1994.
- 4.3 Distribution of Secondary Schools (District-wise) in North East India, 1994.
- 5.1 District-wise Disparity in Literacy (Male-Female) in North East India, 1981
- 5.2 District-wise Disparity in Literacy (Male-Female) in North East India, 1991
- 5.3 District-wise Disparity in Literacy (Male-Female) in North East India, 2001
- 5.4 District-wise Disparity in Literacy (Male-Female, Rural) in North East India, 1981
- 5.5 District-wise Disparity in Literacy (Male-Female, Rural) in North East India, 1991
- 5.6 District-wise Disparity in Literacy (Male-Female, Urban) in North East India, 1981
- 5.7 District-wise Disparity in Literacy (Male-Female, Urban) in North East India, 1991
- 5.8 District-wise Disparity in Literacy (Rural-Urban) in North East India, 1981
- 5.9 District-wise Disparity in Literacy (Rural-Urban) in North East India, 1991
- 5.10 District-wise Disparity in Literacy (S.T.- Non-S.T.) in North East India, 1981
- 5.11 District-wise Disparity in Literacy (S.T.- Non-S.T.) in North East India, 1991
- 5.12 District-wise Disparity in Literacy (S.T.- Non-S.T., Rural) in North East India, 1981
- 5.13 District-wise Disparity in Literacy (S.T.- Non-S.T., Rural) in North East India, 1991
- 5.14 District-wise Disparity in Literacy (S.T.- Non-S.T., Urban) in North East India, 1981
- 5.15 District-wise Disparity in Literacy (S.T.- Non-S.T., Urban) in North East India, 1991
- 7.1 Block-wise Literacy Rate (Overall) in Meghalaya, 1981.
- 7.2 Block-wise Literacy Rate (Overall) in Meghalaya, 1991.
- 7.3 Block-wise Literacy Rate (Male) in Meghalaya, 1981.
- 7.4 Block-wise Literacy Rate (Male) in Meghalaya, 1991.
- 7.5 Block-wise Literacy Rate (Female) in Meghalaya, 1981.
- 7.6 Block-wise Literacy Rate (Female) in Meghalaya, 1991.
- 7.7 Block-wise Literacy Rate (Rural) in Meghalaya, 1981.
- 7.8 Block-wise Literacy Rate (Rural) in Meghalaya, 1991.
- 7.9 Block-wise Literacy Rate (Urban) in Meghalaya, 1981.
- 7.10 Block-wise Literacy Rate (Urban) in Meghalaya, 1991.
- 7.11 Block-wise Literacy Rate (S.T.) in Meghalaya, 1981.
- 7.12 Block-wise Literacy Rate (S.T.) in Meghalaya, 1991.
- 7.13 Block-wise Literacy Rate (Non-S.T.) in Meghalaya, 1981.
- 7.14 Block-wise Literacy Rate (Non-S.T.) in Meghalaya, 1991.
- 7.15 Block-wise Difference in Literacy Rate (Overall) in Meghalaya.
- 7.16 Block-wise Difference in Literacy Rate (Male) in Meghalaya.
- 7.17 Block-wise Difference in Literacy Rate (Female) in Meghalaya.
- 7.18 Block-wise Disparity in Literacy (Male-Female) in Meghalaya, 1981.
- 7.19 Block-wise Disparity in Literacy Rate (Male-Female) in Meghalaya, 1991.
- 7.20 Block-wise Disparity in Literacy Rate (S.T.-Non-S. T.) in Meghalaya, 1981.
- 7.21 Block-wise Disparity in Literacy Rate (S.T.-Non-S.T), in Meghalaya, 1991.
- 7.22 Block-wise Difference in Literacy Rate (Male-Female), in Meghalaya.
- 7.23 Block-wise Difference in Disparity in Literacy Rate (S.T.-Non-S.T), in Meghalaya.

Chapter – I

Introduction

1.1 Introduction

Education plays a prominent role in the social and political life of a nation and is viewed as a factor eminently suited to bring about social change, economic growth, political development and modernisation. Almost all the social scientists, international experts and national policy makers hold this belief in the value of education. Education is a powerful instrument for national development and it can act as an instrument of social change and transform the existing social systems of any given country into one based on the principles of justice, equality, liberty and dignity of the individual; and provide adequate and equal opportunity to every child and help him/her to develop his/her personality to the fullest level. The spread of education is undoubtedly one of the most important parameters of the social and cultural development in our society. The various dimensions of social-cultural changes in any society can be understood in the light of the levels of literacy and education. The lower is the level of literacy in a given society the lesser is the contact and interaction with other social groups and lower is the level of social and cultural development. Literacy is both the cause and effect of development.¹ The acceptance of education is the master

¹ Rahi, A.L. (1996): "Literacy for the Oppressed", *Studies in Educational Development: Primary Education and Adult Literacy*, in Davendra Thakur and D.N. Thakur, (ed.), Deep and Deep Publication, New Delhi, Vol. 2, p. 593.

determinant of long-term economic growth.² In a developing country like ours, the largest resources that it can command at any given time are its manpower.³

Literacy is considered as one of the indicators of educational development. India is the most populous country in the world, after China. But the literacy rate in India is quite low. If the literacy rate improves, people can employ modern tools and techniques of training and improve their productivity and earning potential and thus result in overall benefit to the country. The literacy rate of India is very uneven over various regions and states of the nation. The state of Kerala has the highest literacy rate (90.92 per cent) followed by Mizoram (88.49 per cent) and the lowest is that of Bihar (47.53 per cent) in 2001^(p) --the overall literacy rate of India is 65 per cent.

The Census of India, 1991 defined literacy status as “.. one who could read and write with understanding in any of the languages”. Article 45 of the Directive Principles of State Policy provides for free and compulsory education to the citizen up to the elementary level of all the age group 6 and 14 years. Kothari Commission on education, after taking stock of existing educational situation, called for universalisation of elementary education. One of the three tasks recommended by Kothari Commission in order to achieve the objective of universal elementary education was that schools should be provided within a walking distance to every child in the age group 6-14 years.⁴ The National Policy on Education (NPE) was implemented in 1986. The National Policy of Education fixed the time targets for

² Coleman, J.S. (1965): *Education and Political Development*, in Coleman, J.S., (ed.), Princeton University, Mass.

³ Rahi (1996), *Op cit*, p. 593

^p Registrar General and Census Commissioner, Census of India, (2001): *Provisional Population Totals, Paper-I*, March, 2001.

⁴ Raza, M., Ahmad, A. and Nuna, S.C. (1990): *School Education in India*, NIEPA. New Delhi, p. 41.

achieving universal and free education up to age of 11 was by 1990 and up to the age of 14 by 1995.⁵ Our system of education is the second largest in the world with 151 million children enrolled in 1994-95 in the age group 6-14 years covering about 91 per cent of the children in this age group.⁶ In spite of the strenuous efforts made by the state and various voluntary agencies, illiteracy continues to be the single most problem in India even after more than half a century of attaining Independence. The Ministry of Welfare, Government of India had introduced one additional programme to provide education to tribal girls. This programme involves Non-Governmental Organisations (NGOs) with support of State Governments to set up education complexes for girls from backward tribal groups. Education is provided in these schools along with provision of vocational training and adult education for the parents of the children.⁷ Plato and Aristotle, political philosophers, have affirmed principle embodied in phrases, --*as is the state, so is the school*, or 'what you want in the state, you must put in the school.'⁸

The situation in the North Eastern region of India is not very different from the overall picture of illiteracy and education in the country. In spite of generally, high aggregate level of literacy, the geographic patterning of literacy shows wide variations and the disparities are of the very highest order. Most important, this supports an extraordinary large proportion of tribal population having different linguistic and cultural background and also belonging to diverse faiths. Conversion to Christianity has been an important factor in the process of diffusion of literacy and education among the Scheduled Tribes (tribal)

⁵ NCERT (1985): *Fifth All India Educational Survey*, Vol. 1, New Delhi, p. 13.

⁶ Economic Division, The Ministry of Finance, Government of India (1997): *Economic Survey*, New Delhi, p. 164.

⁷ Meghalaya Guardian, "*Literacy growth in Country Uneven*", Vol. 1, No. 187, Monday, July 10, 1995.

⁸ Coleman, J. S. (1965): *op cit.*, p. 15.

population of the region. Apart from Christianity, modernisation in particular, the process of urbanisation and the spread of secularism have interacted traditional cultures in which the institutions and attitudes were themselves differentiated across the geographical space.

1.2 Literature Survey:

Right from the independence, every five-year plan of the country had given the special importance to education. In different plan periods, different policies on education were implemented to reduce the gap of literacy rates between men and women, the rural and urban, Scheduled Caste/ Scheduled Tribes and the Non-Scheduled population for free and compulsory education, education for all, mid-day meal scheme, adult education, vocational education, training of rural youth (TRYSEM), education of the girl child etc. Still the segmental gaps have not been bridged. The censuses for different decades show the overall literacy rates have been increasing but at a slower pace. The overall literacy rates for 1991 and 2001 (provisional) show a sudden jump of 13.17 percentage points⁹ —a remarkable achievement for a country with a deplorable record of literacy. The same table shows 12 states and one Union Territory (Dadra and Nagar Haveli) is below the national average of literacy. A number of studies on literacy and the disparity in literacy between different segments of population in the Indian context as well as in other countries have been undertaken by a number of scholars during the recent past. Some of the works of these scholars are summarised as follows:

⁹ Registrar General and Census Commissioner, Census of India (2001): *Provisional Population Totals, Series-I, Paper-1*, New Delhi, p. 117.

Golden (1972) stressed that a low level of literacy acts as a break on the advance of countries along the path of social and economic development¹⁰. He says, "The transition from illiteracy to literacy for a whole country is accompanied usually by differential rates of transition within the population. Literacy skills are acquired more readily by young adults than by aged"¹¹. It is because the young people can adopt the new things faster than the old people.

Brown and Halsey *et al* (1997) say, "... bureaucracy is intimately tied to the idea of meritocracy because it treats individual according to 'objective' criteria of individual achievement. In education this has meant that individuals are, in principle, treated according to ability rather than on the basis of ascribed characteristics such as social class, gender or race. This principle has given rise to the notion of equality of opportunity, which, in the context of development of the nation state, has three functions. It acts as an efficiency principle by (in theory) selecting and allocating individuals for the labour market on the basis of ability; it acts as a moral principle by selecting students on the basis of a theory of justice; and it also act as a tool of assimilation. It provides the means by which the heterogeneous people of a nation, in terms of class and ethnicity, could aspire to and achieve common prizes offered in the industrial society"¹². It (education) is the key to the future economic prosperity. Halsey et al's (1997) research has found that the problem of modern capitalist societies concern the alienation caused by the homogenisation of culture. The

¹⁰ Golden, Haldia H. (1972): "Literacy", in David L. Sill, (ed.), *International Encyclopaedia of Social Sciences*, Macmillan Co. and Free Press, New York, p. 413.

¹¹ *Ibid.* p. 416.

¹² Brown, P., *et al* (1997): "The Transformation of Education and Society- An Introduction", *Education, Culture, Economy and Society*, in A. H. Halsey, *et al*, (ed.), Oxford University Press, New York, p. 4.

result of this is the loss of personal identity through a process of assimilation in to a common culture¹³.

Green has concluded that, "...the major impetus of the creation of national education system lay in the need to provide the state with trained administrators, engineers and military personal; to spread dominant ideologies of nationhood; and so to forge the political and cultural unity of burgeoning nation states and cement the ideological hegemony of their dominant class"¹⁴. Brown and Hugh (1997) say, " ... the quality of a nation's education and training system is seen to hold the key to future economic prosperity"¹⁵.

Education can work to improve productivity only if there are employment opportunities for more productive works¹⁶ (Levin and Kelly: 1997). Dale (1997) had a comparative study of education and its relationship with western societies. He found, "Education has been effected both directly and indirectly by the changes in global economy. The direct impact is clearly seen the case of those developing countries whose education systems have been shaped increasingly by the leading policies of the World Bank and the demands of 'structural adjustment' (i.e., the diminution of the public sector and the expansion of private) that the organisation like IMF make condition of support. More

¹³ *Ibid.* p. 8.

¹⁴ Green, A. (1990): *Education and State Formation*, The Macmillan Company, London, p. 309.

¹⁵ Brown, P and Lauder, Hugh (1997): "Education, Globalisation and Economic Development", *Education, Culture, Economy and Society*, in A. H. Halsey, et al, (ed.), Oxford University Press, New York, p. 174.

¹⁶ Levin, Henry M. and Kelly, Carolyn (1997): "Can Education Do It Alone?", *Education, Culture, Economy and Society*, in A. H. Halsey, et al, (ed.), Oxford University Press, New York, p. 240.

indirect effects of the decline of the Keynesian welfare-state settlement to the point where the public funding of services like education seems no longer feasible at previous levels"¹⁷.

Kohli (1986) studied the differences in educational attainment of migrants and non-migrants in Class-I cities of Maharashtra. According to him education and migration plays very significant role in the process of regional economic development, urbanisation and industrialisation¹⁸. Sarkar (1986) stresses, "... if universalisation of primary education is achieved, population growth rate will be reduced and this will eventually accelerate the process of economic growth."¹⁹ - as is the case of Kerala. It was a poor state in early years but has improved its relative level of living in the later years²⁰.

The illiteracy is both cause and effect of poverty. The educational programs cannot succeed unless it is balanced with other fields of investment, so that the learners can be involved in the productive task. According to Nautiya (1986), "Education is perceived (i) as a basic human need, (ii) as a measure of meeting other basic needs, and (iii) as an activity that sustains and accelerates overall development"²¹.

Shah (1985) studied the educational profile among the Scheduled Tribe population in the state of Gujarat. He concludes, " Education—both formal as well as informal is one of the important agents of social change. It is more so among the Scheduled Tribes who are

¹⁷ Dale, Roger (1997): "The State and the Governance of Education: An Analysis of the Restricting of the State-Education Relationship", *Education, Culture, Economy and Society*, in A. H. Halsey, et al, (ed.), Oxford University Press, New York, p. 274.

¹⁸ Kohli, Rajan (1998): "Differences in Educational Attainment of Migrants and Non-Migrants in Class-I Cities of Maharashtra", *Education and Regional Development*, in J. B. G. Tilak, (ed.), Yatan Publication, New Delhi, p. 80.

¹⁹ Sarkar, B. N. (1986): "Inter State Disparities in Education", *Education and Regional Development*, in J. B. G. Tilak, (ed.), Yatan Publication, New Delhi, p. 220.

²⁰ *Ibid.* p. 220.

²¹ Nautiya, K. C. (1986): "Rural Women, Educational Deprivation and Development", *Education and Regional Development*, in J. B. G. Tilak, (ed.), Yatan Publication, New Delhi, p. 259.

relatively isolated from the larger society and predominantly engaged in agriculture. Education exposes them to the out-side-world, widening their horizon and providing them with information about many matters relevant to life in our age"²². It also opens up an avenue, which enables them to enter the non-agricultural sector for earning their livelihood²³.

Article – 26 of Universal Declaration of Human Rights, 1948 declares: "Every one has right to education. Education shall be free, at least in the elementary and the fundamental stages. Elementary education shall be compulsory"²⁴.

"Theoretically education must be to enable persons to acquire knowledge and skill. Persons endowed with these qualities are expected to complete for and acquire better occupational status of higher social status in life. Hence education is considered as important means to develop 'human capital', contributing both social productivity of the individual and economic of the society"²⁵ (Purnalekar: 1995). The project administration report observed, "... the migrant labour do not bother about educating their children in near-by school even when such facilities exist and even when they do not have to shift every now and then"²⁶. The same report noted that the migrant labourers are interested in getting what so ever paltry amount the children can bring in. In condition of acute hardship, the children's

²² Shah, Ghanshyam (1985): "A Profile of Education Among the Scheduled Tribe in Gujarat", *Tribal Education of Gujarat*, in Ghanshyam Shah et al, (ed.), Ajanta Publication, New Delhi, p. 29.

²³ *Ibid.* p. 30.

²⁴ *Ibid.* p. 31.

²⁵ Purnalekar, S. P. (1985): "Social Stratification and Educational Inequalities: A Case Study from Maharashtra, Gujarat and Rajasthan Villages", *Tribal Education of Gujarat*, in Ghanshyam Shah et al, (ed.), Ajanta Publication, New Delhi, p. 82.

²⁶ Project Administrator (1983): *A Note on the Migration Pattern of Tribals of Panchmah, Dahod District*, ITDP Office, October, p. 6.

education becomes less important²⁷. In a paper Iran (1976) observed, "...schooling was not only the answer to man-power training, but also the key to the foundations of the dynamic and democratic society based on equal opportunities for all"²⁸. He further adds, "...education is conscientisation; it is it is a liberating process which addresses itself to both the individual and social dimensions of man. It expresses itself in the manner human beings relate to external realities in order to act upon them and to transform them into the instruments of their humanisation"²⁹. Tilak (1986) observed, "...in this unequal and interdependent world economy education has a significant role to play. It attacks poverty, improves income distribution and reduces inequality"³⁰.

Aggarwal and Murlidhar (1986) studied the disparity in the level of literacy between Scheduled Caste and Non-Scheduled Caste population in Maharashtra. They conclude, "...the disparities become more and more sharp as one move from the urban to rural areas; within the rural areas to rural female and within the rural female to rural Scheduled Caste females".³¹ "The relative deprivation of women in the field of education is particularly significant because it underlines all other attributes of deprivation. The Scheduled Castes are deprived no doubt; but Scheduled Caste women are more than their man folk, the rural

²⁷ *Ibid.* p. 7.

²⁸ Majid, Rahnema (1976): "Iran", *Educational Strategies in Developing Countries*, in S. C. Ghosh, (ed.), Sterling Publishers, New Delhi, p. 23.

²⁹ *Ibid.* p. 25.

³⁰ Tilak, J. B. G. (1986): "Education in Unequal World", *Educational Planning- A long term Perspective*, in Monis Raza, (ed), NIEPA, New Delhi, p.46.

³¹ Aggarwal, Y. P. and Murlidhar, V. P. (1986): "A Temporal Analysis of Disparities in the Level of Literacy between Scheduled Caste and Non-Scheduled Population in Maharashtra", *Education and Regional Development*, in J. B. G. Tilak, (ed.), Yatan Publication, New Delhi, p. 294.

population is no doubt but the rural women are more deprived than their man folk”³² (Raza, Ahmad and Nuna: 1990). “... the district which are mainly dependent on agriculture have low level of literacy” (Raza: 1990)³³. He concludes, “...universalisation of alphabetisation is intrinsically linked with the development process as a whole and a narrow sectoral approach of educational planning would not go in for achieving national objectives”³⁴. While emphasising on the importance on education, he says, “...is neither a deprived parameter which is essentially determined by exogenous forces, nor is it an isolate spring form and restricted to the individual psyche. It is intertwined in socio-economic development with every fibre of its being”³⁵.

Kundu and Rao (1982) had undertaken a comparative study on the nature and pattern of inequality of literacy between different segments of population. In this study, states were taken as the units of analysis. Kundu and Rao generalized, “...urbanization and metropolitanisation have a distinct effect in reducing the disparity between two sexes irrespective of all social groups”³⁶. Ahmad (1982) examined the inter-district inequalities in literacy of tribal population of Bihar³⁷. This study was based on census of 1971. Ahmad

³² Raza, M., Ahmad, A. Nuna, S. C. (1990): *School Education in India- A Regional Dimension*, NIEPA, New Delhi, p. 17.

³³ Raza, M. (1990): *Education, Development and Society*, Vikas Publishing House, New Delhi, p. 85.

³⁴ *Ibid.* p. 92.

³⁵ *Ibid.* p. 100.

³⁶ Kundu, A. and Rao, J. M. (1986): “Inequality in educational Development- Issues in Measurement changing structure and its Socio-economic correlates with Special Reference to India”, *Educational planning- A long term perspective*, in Monis Raza, (ed), NIEPA, New Delhi, P.446.

³⁷ Ahmad, A. (1982): *Inter-Regional Inequality in Literacy Levels of Tribal and the Cast Segments of Population in India, 1971*, Paper presented at regional workshop in Long-Term Educational Planning, NIEPA, New Delhi.

(1983) undertook a comparative study of disparity in literacy rates of various Scheduled Tribes. The district was taken as the smallest unit for the study³⁸.

Ahmad and Nuna (1986) studied the inter-regional disparity in the literacy rate of Maharashtra for 1971. According to them, the iniquitous development of literacy among the Scheduled Caste, Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe/Caste population on the one hand, and among the male-female and rural-urban components of these population on the other raises a number of issues. It is abundantly clear that the policy measures adopted so far to universalise literacy among the socially backward communities, particularly in the rural areas have not delivered the goods³⁹.

Elango (1995) stressed that education is the only means to determine the rate of economic development. Also it directs the changes in the society⁴⁰. Devi (1996) studied district-wise disparity in literacy of Orissa at three points of time, i.e., 1971, 1981 and 1991. According to this study, "... the inequality/disparity in education exists within the district"⁴¹.

Chubey and Chubey (1998) have developed methodology to analyse the literacy of different segments of population⁴². Giddens (1990) says, "...the increasing use of written materials in many different spheres of life led to higher level of literacy. Education in the modern form involves the instruction of pupils within specially constructed school premises

³⁸ Ahmad, A. (1993): *Education of the Scheduled Tribes Some Aspects of Inequality*, Paper presented at workshop of Indicators of Equality in Education, NIEPA, New Delhi.

³⁹ Ahmad, A and Nuna, S.C. (1986): "Inequality in Literacy level of population in Maharashtra", *Educational Planning- A long term perspective*, in Moonis Raza, (ed.), NIEPA, New Delhi, p. 147.

⁴⁰ Elango, R. (1995): "Education, inequalities and development- A Sub-Regional Experience", *Indian Economic Issues*, in P. J. Gandhi, (ed.), Jaipur, p. 554.

⁴¹ Devi, Sailabala (1996): "Regional Inequalities in Education in Orissa", *Indian Journal of Social Science*, Vol. XXVIII, No. 2, p. 14.

⁴² Chubey, P. K. and Chubey, G. (1998): "Rural-Urban disparity in literacy: Inter-State variation in India", *Indian Journal of Regional Sciences*, Vol. XXX, No. 1.

that gradually began to emerge as one of the most important ingredients of socio-economic development”⁴³.

According to Chowdhry and Burgohain, “...the level of economic development of a region is directly related to the level of its educational development. Education removes socio-economic inequalities. It is necessary first to remove or reduce educational inequalities”⁴⁴.

Based on 1971 and 1991 census data, Mohapatra (1993) brought out the inter-district disparity in literacy in North East India. For a detailed analysis of intra-district disparity in literacy level he took the state of Meghalaya as a case study for 1971 and 1981. According to him, (i) “...wherever the literacy is higher, the inter-district disparity is lower, thus a higher level leading to lower disparity. ii) Secondly, the disparities are lower in relatively plain areas than the hill areas”⁴⁵.

Sharma (1993) says: “...there are high sex disparities in literacy and rural-urban difference in literacy”⁴⁶. According to him, it is because of immigrants and the social profile of the region, because it is not only uneven but also complex in character⁴⁷. The complexity has got accentuated because of the diversities prevalent among the various ethnic and religious groups with different degrees of socio-cultural transformation⁴⁸.

⁴³ Giddens, A. (1990): *Sociology*, Polity Press, New York, p. 418.

⁴⁴ Chowdhry, S and Burgohain, T (1993): “Educational status-A Case Study of Inter-District and Inter-State variation in North-East India”, *Regional Disparity in the Educational Development*, in S. C. Nuna, (ed.), NIEPA, New Delhi, p. 464.

⁴⁵ Mohapatra, A. C. (1993): “Determinants of Regional Disparities in Literacy in North-East: Planning Strategies for removal of Disparities”, *Regional Disparity in the Educational Development*, in S. C. Nuna, (ed.), NIEPA, New Delhi, p. 485.

⁴⁶ Sharma, H. N. (1993): “Social profile of North-east India: Spatial pattern of literacy and educational levels”, *Social Structure and regional development*, in A. Ahmad, (ed.), Rawat Publication, New Delhi, p. 236.

⁴⁷ *Ibid.* p. 236.

⁴⁸ *Ibid.* p. 237.

1.3 Statement of the Problem:

Literacy can be described as the cause as well as the effect of development and education is the key that unlocks the door to modernisation.⁴⁹ The spread of literacy has been quite uneven over the various regions of the country.⁵⁰ This marked disparity of literacy influences the socio-economic conditions across regions in India. The level and response to educational opportunities also varies in space and as a consequence, certain regions acquire relative advantages over others in terms of human resource development and human capital formation.⁵¹ Inequalities between the educational levels of different groups may have been the cause and the effect of the differentials between their levels of socio-economic conditions.

Contrary to the popular perception, the North-eastern part of the country displays extraordinary disparities in the levels of literacy attainment as well as in the extent of infrastructure facilities in education. Whereas it may be true that the impact of Christian missionaries in raising the levels of literacy was spectacular in this part of the country more than anywhere else, these impacts nevertheless were not uniform in their social and spatial coverage. Ironically, the increase in the overall literacy in the region as a whole also meant substantial increase in the disparity levels between the rural and the urban areas. Disparities in literacy also exist not only on the regional levels, but also between the genders, between the communities (the general and ST/SC populations)⁵². What do explain disparities? Does

⁴⁹ Mohapatra, A.C. (1993): "Determinants of Regional Disparities in Literacy in the North-East India: Planning Strategies for Removal Disparities", in S.C. Nuna, (ed.), *Regional Disparities in Educational Development*, NEIPA, New Delhi, p. 476.

⁵⁰ Coleman, J. S. (1965): *op cit*, p. 1.

⁵¹ Raza, Moonis (1990): *Education Development and Society*, Vikas Publishing House, New Delhi, p. 60.

⁵² The literacy level varies widely within the region from 55% in Arunachal Pradesh to 88% in Mizoram.

overall infrastructural backwardness contribute to the disparities (regional)?, or access is important, or the prevalent value system?, or the governmental policies play a role? What relationship does exist between literacy and the educational levels, and between the educational infrastructure and literacy? These are some of the questions the study intends to answer.

The census 2001 figures indicate that except for the state of Arunachal Pradesh the other states of the region have literacy rates around the national average or above it⁵³. The contradiction between a healthy literacy rate and low economic development needs to be further emphasised.

1.4 Objectives:

The main objectives of the study are as follows:

- (i) To get an insight into the nature of spatial variations in the levels of literacy in the North-eastern region;
- (ii) To estimate disparities in literacy at the regional, gender, urban-rural and community (General and ST/ST) levels;
- (iii) To explain the disparities using various indicators at the district level in the region;
- (iv) To examine in specific the educational infrastructure in the region and in the manner, it may affect literacy but in general the human resource development in the region;
- (v) To examine the literacy disparities at micro-level in Meghalaya and explain these in light of infrastructures and educational indicators; and

⁵³ Registrar General and Commissioner of Census of India (2001), Provisional Population Totals, Paper-I, March 2001.

- (vi) Finally, to suggest suitable policy measures for reducing disparities in literacy and educational attainments to achieve greater social development in the region.

1.5 Hypotheses:

The following hypotheses are tested in the study:

Hypothesis – I:

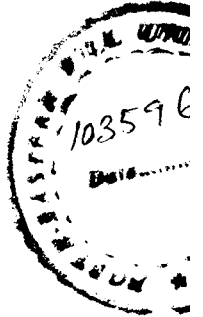
“Process of urbanisation in the region accelerates the rural-urban divide in educational infrastructure and thus promotes higher disparity in literacy and education between the rural and the urban.”

Justification: An area experiences high urban growth would exhibit a higher rural urban disparity in literacy levels compared to the areas where urban growth is less. Rapid urbanisation may produce polarisation effects and thus educational infrastructure gets rapidly concentrated in urban areas without commensurate diffusion and dispersal into the rural areas. Urbanisation is a great modernising force in a society. If educational infrastructure correlates well with urbanisation, then the disparities in literacy and education between the rural and the urban become a necessary outcome.

Hypothesis –II:

“Disparities in literacy is inversely related with change in overall literacy”.

Justification: Literacy rate generally increases to the limiting figure of hundred (percentage). Whereas generally the male literacy is higher than the female literacy in the context of India, when a higher male literacy increases to the limit it would tend to grow slower beyond a



threshold as compared to female literacy that would grow faster. Thus, it would lead to a gradual reduction of gender specific disparity in literacy. This may apply also to other types of disparities as well.

Hypothesis – III:

"Male-female disparity in literacy is low in the region primarily due to high overall status enjoyed by women among the tribal communities, wherein discriminations based on gender is negligible."

Justification: Among the seven states of the region four have tribal majority, whereas in two others (Tripura and Manipur) they constitute a significant minority. Only Assam has a ST population of around 10 per cent. Tribal societies are by and large egalitarian and there is no gender preference by tradition. Under such circumstances, it would be expected that the general level of gender specific disparity in literacy would be low in those states and districts.

Hypothesis – IV:

"Tribal- non-tribal disparity in literacy levels relates to their respective spheres of dominance."

Justification: Within the North-eastern region, there are distinct states where the Scheduled Tribes constitute the overwhelming majority, in others significant minority and in still others negligible proportion of the total population. It would be of interest to study the relationship of literacy disparity between the ST and non-ST populations in light of the above three types

of tribal concentrations. It would also be of interest to study the nature of literacy disparities between various tribes and also between the tribes and the non-tribes. (It is likely that the tribal non-tribal disparity in literacy levels will be negligible in areas where tribes are in overwhelming majority. On the other hand, it is expected to be very high where they are in majority).

1.6 Data Sources and Methodology:

1.6.1 Data Sources:

The study is largely based on secondary information. The data for the present study has been taken from the secondary sources. The secondary data have been taken from the various sources like Census of India, Census reports of all seven states of the region, statistical abstracts, etc. The data pertaining to population, literacy, tribal population, S. C. population, religious composition of population, economic activities have been taken from the census reports of 1971, 1981 and 1991. The provisional census report of 2001 has also been taken into consideration for the literacy rates. For the educational data, *reports of the Sixth All India Educational Survey* for all the seven states of the region were referred. The data like road length, area of the districts, etc. have been taken from the statistical hand books/abstracts of all the states of the region. For a detailed study of disparity in literacy Meghalaya has been considered. The data for the state of Meghalaya, Primary Census Abstract of 1981 and 1991 of the state have been referred.

1.6.2 Methodology:

This study deals with the regional pattern of literacy at the state and district level for all the seven states of the region. For the micro-level study data from all the C. D. Blocks of Meghalaya for 1981 and 1991 was collected. The study is largely based on the data available from the census reports of 1971, 1981, 1991 and 2001^(p). However, since no census work took place in Assam in 1981, it remains as a major limiting factor of the study. But, to have an overall idea of Assam for 1981, the data was interpolated between 1971 and 1991 i.e. $[(1971+1991)/2]$.

(A) Many districts of the region have been broken up to make new districts, between 1981 and 1991. To have a better comparison, the districts, which were separated in 1991, are re-combined again and the corresponding data added up. For example, Tawang district was separated in 1991 to form a new district in 1991. So, Tawang and West Kameng districts were added up to make single unit i.e. West Kameng (Appendix-I). Again some of the districts of the region were renamed in 1991. The districts which were renamed the same names were kept as it was in 1981. For example, Manipur North district was renamed as Senapati in 1991. So, Manipur North was kept for 1991 also. After adding up wherever needed, the total number of district units of the region came to 42. The disparity indices have been calculated for these districts including the states of the region. In order to have better insight of the literacy level and its disparity 30 Community Development blocks of Meghalaya have been studied.

^p Registrar General and Census Commissioner of India, 2001, Provisional Population Totals, Paper-I, 2001.

(B) In order to get an insight, regional pattern in the levels of literacy, district level percentage of literacy (overall, male, female, rural and urban) were calculated. The literacy data was further dis-aggregated for the following categories:

(i) Aggregate tribal literacy is further classified into:

- (a) Male,
- (b) Female,
- (c) Rural
- (d) Urban

(ii) Aggregate non-Tribal literacy rate further classified into:

- (a) Male,
- (b) Female,
- (c) Rural,
- (d) Urban

(B) The level of disparity in literacy was studied on the basis of Sopher Index (1974) and subsequently modified by Kundu and Rao⁵⁴. Sopher Disparity Index (SDI) was originally stated as follows:

The Sopher's (1974) disparity index may be written as:

$$Ds = \log X_2/X_1 + \log[(Q-X_1)/(Q-X_2)] \dots \dots \dots (1)$$

Where, $X_2 > X_1$

$$Q \geq 100$$

⁵⁴ Kundu, A and Rao, J. M. (1985): "Inequality in Educational Development: Issues in Measure, Changing structure and its Socio-Economic correlates with special reference to India", *Educational Planning- A long term perspective*, in Moonis Raza, (ed), NIEPA, New Delhi. P. 441

X_1 = Male literacy rate,

X_2 = Female literacy rate,

Q is a constant

Kundu and Rao (1986) have modified this formula, where they used

$$Q \geq 200 \quad \dots\dots\dots(2)$$

Q has been taken as 200 for computing disparity in this study (Kundu and Rao).

The disparity indices were calculated separately for the following segments:

- (a) Male and Female,
- (b) Rural and Urban,
- (c) Rural male and Rural female,
- (d) Urban male and Urban female,
- (e) Tribal and non-Tribal,
- (f) Rural Tribal and rural non-Tribal,
- (g) Urban Tribal and urban non-Tribal.

A series of maps have been prepared to represent various segmental disparities in literacy that lead to regional pattern of disparities. Once the disparities are estimated they need explanations. Thus, multiple linear regression model has been used in explaining both the literacy levels at district and block levels (in Meghalaya) as well as the disparities themselves. This would be helpful in isolating (independent) factors or a combination thereof, which will be useful for policy recommendation in reducing segmental disparities in literacy. It is quite obvious that reduction of disparity in literacy is one of the major objectives of the study.

(C) Regression Model:

$$L(D) = f(X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n) \dots\dots\dots (3)$$

$$f(X) = a + b_1 X_1 + b_2 X_2 + \dots + b_i X_i + \dots + b_n X_n \dots\dots\dots (4)$$

$$L(D) = f(Z_1, Z_2, \dots, Z_n) \dots\dots\dots (5)$$

$$f(Z) = a + b_1 Z_1 + b_2 Z_2 + \dots + b_i Z_i + \dots + b_n Z_n \dots\dots\dots (6)$$

Where, L is the specific segmental literacy in the domain of 1..n regional units expressed in percentage; D is the modified Sopher Index for various segments in the domain 1...n regional units expressed in ratios, X^{55} , Z_i^{56} are independent variables that have some influence on literacy levels as well as disparities, a and b are coefficients.

X_1 - Percentage of non-ST/SC population to the total population of a given district

The awareness of education among the Non-ST/SC population is more than the S.C. and the S.T. population. So, the literacy rate will be higher among the Non-ST/SC population.

X_2 - Percentage of urban population to the total population of a given district

The higher level of urbanisation leads to higher literacy rate. The people of towns engage in non-agricultural sector of economy. They have more access to educational institutions than the rural people, because in the villages number of schools are less and sometimes it is not available in a walking distance.

X_3 - Percentage of workers in industry both household and non-household to the total main workers

⁵⁵ It is used to analyse district-level data for the North East India.

⁵⁶ It is used to analyse block-level data for the Meghalaya.

It is assumed that more people work in non-agricultural sector this will lead to better earning. This will help to send the children to school for education.

X_4 – Density of population per square kilometre

If the density of population is more in a given region it will lead to urbanisation. This will lead to opening up more schools and colleges. Eventually it will lead to the higher literacy level.

X_5 – Number of schools per 1000 population

Weights have given to Primary, Upper Primary and Secondary Schools, i.e., (1X Primary school + 2X Upper primary school + 3X Secondary school) 1000/ Total population

If the number school are more it shows most of the villages have schools. If any village does not have a school, the students of the village will get a school in a walking distance.

X_6 – Road length per 10,000 persons

If the place is well connected with the metalled/all weather road students can able to go school in the rainy season also. It will lead to the better educational development. Ultimately it will lead to the growth of literacy.

X_7 – Number of registered industries per 10,000 persons

It is assumed that the industries are one of the indicators for the development, because many people can be engaged in the industry directly or indirectly. This will lead to better educational development.

Z_1 - Percentage of non-ST/SC population to the total population of a given block

The awareness of education among the Non-ST/SC population is more than the S. C. and the S.T. population. So, the literacy rate will be higher among the Non-ST/SC population.

Z_2 – Percentage of urban population to the total population of a given C.D. block.

The higher level of urbanisation leads to higher literacy rate. The people of towns engage in non-agricultural sector of economy. They have more access to educational institutions than the rural people, because in the villages number of schools are less and sometimes it is not available at a walking distance.

Z_3 – Percentage of workers other than cultivators and agricultural labourers to the total main workers of a given block

It is assumed that more people work in non-agricultural sector will lead to better earning. This will help to send the children to school for education.

Z_4 – Density of population per square kilometre of a given block

If the density of population is more in a given region it will lead to urbanisation. This will lead to opening up more schools and colleges. Eventually it will lead to the higher literacy level.

Z_5 – No of schools per 1000 population of a given block

Weights have given to Primary, Upper Primary and Secondary Schools, i.e.
 $(1 \times \text{Primary schools} + 2 \times \text{Upper primary schools} + 3 \times \text{Secondary schools} : 1, 2 \text{ and } 3 \text{ are weights})$
 $1000 / \text{Total population}$

If the number school are more it shows most of the villages have schools. If any village does not have a school, the students of the village will get a school in a walking distance.

Z_6 – Percentage of electrified villages to the total inhabited villages of a given block

Z_7 – Percentage of villages with tape water facilities to the total villages of a given block

Z_8 – Size of village in a block, i.e., Total population per number of inhabited villages of a given block

Z_9 - Primary Health Centre per 10,000 persons

It is assumed that the independent variables Z_6 to Z_9 are the indicators for the development. To develop a region or a village it is essential that the all the places of the region/a village should be electrified. People should get fresh drinking water and etc.

The variables explained (dependent variables) are as the follows:

Y_1 – Percentage of literates to the total population (crude literacy rate: CLR) of a given district or block

Y_2 – Percentage of male literates to the total male population of a given district or block

Y_3 - Percentage of female literates to the total female population of a given district or block

Y_4 - Percentage of rural literates to the total rural population of a given district or block

Y_5 - Percentage of urban literates to the total urban population of a given district or block

Y_6 - Percentage literates of Scheduled Tribes to the total Scheduled Tribe population of a given district or block

Y_7 - Percentage literates of Non-Scheduled Tribes to the total Non-Scheduled Tribe population of a given district or block

1.7 Plan of Study:

The study has been divided in to eight chapters:

Chapter-I deals with the introduction, extensive survey of literature, statement of the problem, objective of the study, data sources and methodology applied for the present study.

Chapter-II contains a brief geographical background of the region. It deals with district-wise distribution of population, pattern of urbanisation. It also contains the district-wise share of Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in all the districts of the region in 1981 and 1991. This chapter contains the share of workers in different sectors of economy (state-wise) in different sectors of economy in 1981 and 1991. It also contains share of people in major religions in different states of the region in 1981 and 1991. Finally, it concludes with the findings of the chapter.

Chapter-III contains the district-wise distribution of literacy rates (overall, male, female, rural and urban). This chapter also discusses the distribution of literacy rates among the tribal and non-tribal population in the region. It also contains district-wise distribution of literacy rate among the tribal and non-tribal population in North East Region both in rural and urban areas.

Chapter-IV deals with the district-wise distribution of schools by standard in all the states including the region. This chapter deals with the pupil-teacher ratio, infrastructure and management of the schools by standard in the region. The last section of the chapter deals with the availability of educational institutions (Primary, Upper Primary and Secondary) in the rural areas of the states. The chapter concludes with findings of the chapter.

Chapter-V contains district-wise Sopher's disparity indices (SDI) of North East Region. The first part of the chapter deals with the disparity between man and women of the districts including the states, also the chapter deals the indices between the different segments of population (male, female, rural urban, etc.). The last section of the chapter tests the hypotheses-I and II. Finally, it concludes with the findings.

Chapter-VI deals with the correlation of 14 sets of variables taken from all the districts of the region. This chapter contains the regression analysis between the independent ($X_1...X_7$) and dependent variables ($Y_1...Y_7$). The Chapter-V ends with a set of conclusions.

In the first part **Chapter-VII** deals with the levels of literacy of different segment of population in all the C. D. Blocks of Meghalaya. The second section of the chapter finds the disparity indices (SDI) between the different segments of population in Meghalaya, i.e., overall, male female, etc. The last section of the chapter contains correlation and regression analysis of three sets of variables. Finally, it concludes with concluding summary of the chapter.

Chapter-VIII contains conclusion and future planning to increase the level of literacy and to reduce the disparity in literacy rates between the different segments of population.

Appendix-I

Classification of States of North East India

Sl. No	Arunachal Pradesh	Assam	Manipur	Meghalaya	Mizoram	Nagaland	Tripura
1	West Kameng	Goalpara	Manipur North	Jaintia Hills	Aizawl	Kohima	Tripura West
2	East Kameng	Kamrup	Manipur West	East Khasi Hills	Lunglei	Phek	Tripura North
3	Lower Subansiri	Darrang	Manipur South	West Khasi Hills	Chhimtuipui	Zunheboto	Tripura South
4	Upper Subansiri	Nagaon	Tengnoupal	East Garo Hills		Wokha	
5	West Siang	Sibsagar	Manipur Central	West Garo Hills		Mokokchung	
6	East Siang	Lakhimpur	Manipur East			Tuensang	
7	Dibang Valley	Karbi Anglong				Mon	
8	Tirap	N. C. Hills					
9		Cachar					

Example: West Kameng = Tawang + West Kameng

Manipur North = Senapati

Chapter-II

Geographical Background of North East India

2.1 Introduction

North East India is one of the most important strategic regions of the country due to common borders with Myanmar, China, Bhutan and Bangladesh. It consists of seven states. These are Arunachal Pradesh, Assam, Manipur, Meghalaya, Mizoram, Nagaland and Tripura. The region is located between 21°59'N and 29°40'N latitude and 89°51'E and 97°25'E longitude.¹ Three sides of the region are bounded with other South Asian countries -- only one side is connected with the mainland of India, i.e., through a 32 km wide corridor in the state of West Bengal (map 2.1). It has 1350 km long border with China to the North, 900 km. long border with Bangladesh to the South and West and 1350 km. long border with Myanmar to the East.² It covers a total geographical area of 255083 sq. km³ constituting 7.7 per cent of the geographical area and 3.75 percent of population of the country (Census 2001).

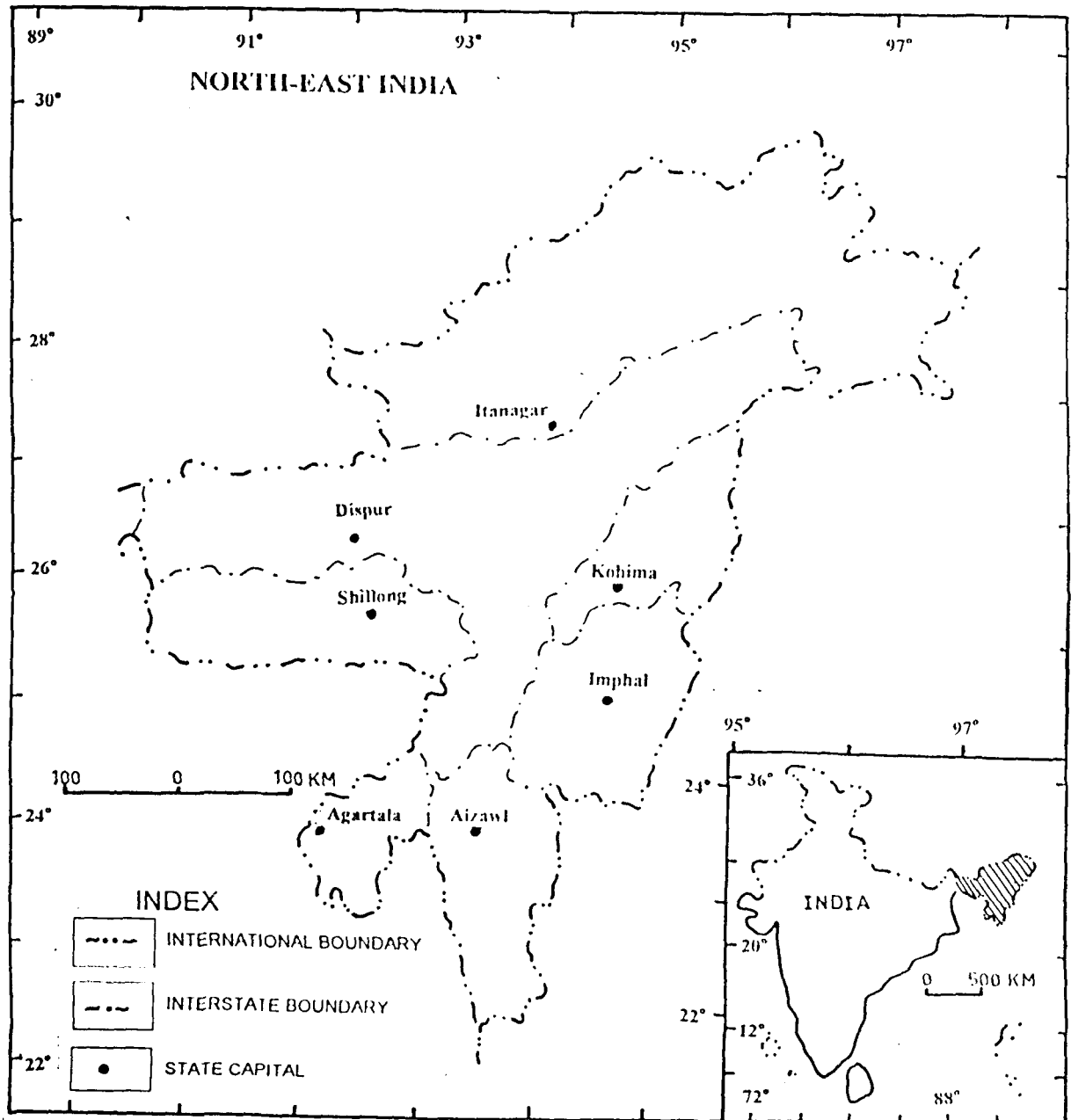
North East India has diverse physiographic conditions. All the three major physiographic divisions of the country are represented in the region – the Extra-peninsular Mountains (the Himalayas), the Brahmaputra plains and the Southern Plateau and hills, part of which is of the peninsular Tectonic-geologic division. Mountains and basin accounts for

¹ Sharma, H.N. (1993): "Social Topology and Regional Variations in Educational Development in North East India", *Regional Disparities in Educational Development*, S.C. Nuna (ed.), NIEPA, New Delhi, p. 435.

² Borthakur, D.N. (1992): *Agriculture of North East*, Bee Cee Publication, Guwahati, p. 1.

³ Sharma, H.N. (1993): *op cit.*, p. 435.

LOCATION OF THE STUDY AREA



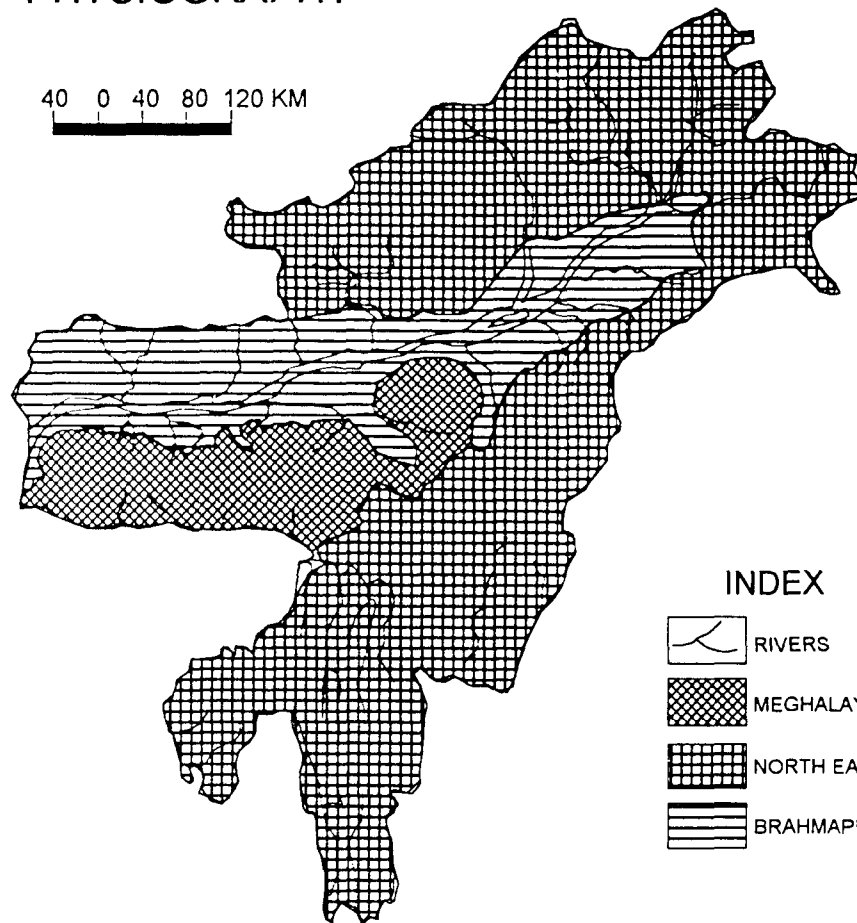
two-thirds of the total land area of the region, while Brahmaputra valley and Meghalaya Plateau cover 22 and 13 per cent, respectively.⁴ The North-eastern hills and basins are not all mountainous. It comprises of low hills, high mountain ranges, plateaus and plains. The Indo-Burmese hill ranges are much less imposing as a relief feature. The hills consist of ranges aligned in the north-south axis with intervening parallel valleys. Mizo Hills is of much lower altitude. Parts of Tripura and Imphal valley in Manipur also represent the areas of low relief. Assam valley is an alluvial expanse made by the mighty river Brahmaputra with its tributaries (map 2.2). The Meghalaya and Mikir Hills (plateaus) are the fragments of the peninsular block of Indian Peninsular Plateau. The prominent relief features of these blocks are found in Jaintia, Khasi and Garo Hills. These hills slope towards the south, i.e., towards the Surma Basin. The region is mainly drained by the Brahmaputra river system. The states of Arunachal Pradesh and Assam are drained by river Brahmaputra and its tributaries. Most of the areas of Nagaland and Meghalaya are drained by the tributaries of the River Brahmaputra. The Barak river system drains the North-western Tripura, Northern Mizoram and Western Manipur. Rest of the region is drained by the east and south-flowing rivers.

The region enjoys a sub-tropical monsoon climate. The winters are cool and dry and the summers are warm and humid. The weather and climatic conditions of the region differ from the rest of the country. This part of the country enjoys a humid sub-tropical climatic condition. The rainfall condition varies from south to north. Because of differential climatic conditions, rainfall regime, temperature conditions etc. the natural vegetative cover of the region also varies widely. It ranges from Tropical to Alpine types of vegetation. The sub-

⁴ Borthakur, D. N. (1992): *op. cit.* p. 1.

NORTH EAST INDIA PHYSIOGRAPHY

40 0 40 80 120 KM



INDEX

-  RIVERS
-  MEGHALAYA PLATEAU
-  NORTH EASTERN HILLS
-  BRAHMAPUTRA VALLEY

Map 2.2

tropical rain forests are found in Assam, Nagaland, Manipur, Tripura and lower reaches of Arunachal Pradesh. Temperate to Alpine forests are found in higher elevations of Meghalaya, Nagaland, Mizoram, Mikir Hills plateau and Arunachal Pradesh.

The above-mentioned characteristics affect the distribution of population in the region and also the economy of the region. The availability of land for agriculture is relatively less, since two-thirds of the geographical area of the region is mountainous and hilly. Whatever cultivated lands are available, most of them are in the valley areas. So, people of the region practise shifting cultivation (*jhum*) on slopes and uplands. The economy of the region is based on forestry and agriculture where 64.26 per cent workers are engaged in primary economic activities. The region shows a cosmopolitan social character. There are people of many religions-- Hindus, Muslims, Christians, Buddhists and many indigenous faiths. In some states of the region, Christianity is the dominant religion and in others, Hindus are dominant. In Assam, Muslims form an important segment. In some districts/states, the Scheduled Tribes are the dominant social groups, like in Meghalaya, Mizoram, Nagaland and Arunachal Pradesh. Keeping these factors in mind, the present chapter deals with the population distribution in different districts as well as in the states of the region. It deals also with the population (Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe) and their distribution in rural and urban areas. The intra-state and inter-state distribution of workers in different economic sectors for both 1981 and 1991 census years are also discussed.

2.2 Overall Population in the Region:

Depending on the relief, topography, availability of cultivable lands and the social history, the concentration of population varies between the states and districts of the region. Of the total population of the country, 38 million or 3.75 per cent people reside in the region (2001). The density of population was 150.9 persons per sq. km. The share of men and women of the region were 51.63 and 48.37 per cent, respectively (Table 2.1). The rural and urban distribution of population was 86.11 and 13.89 per cent in 1991, respectively. This shows that the economy of the region is largely dependent upon the primary sector, because people residing in villages, if not all, most depend on agriculture and allied activities.

Table 2.1: State-wise Population in North-East India, 1981, 1991 and 2001*

State/ North East	Overall Male			Overall Female			Rural		Urban	
	1981	1991	2001	1981	1991	2001	1981	1991	1981	1991
Arunachal Pradesh	53.70	53.79	52.61	46.30	46.21	47.40	93.44	87.20	6.56	12.80
Assam	52.30	52.01	51.76	47.70	47.99	48.24	89.80	88.90	10.20	11.10
Manipur	50.74	51.08	50.55	49.26	48.92	49.45	73.58	72.48	26.42	27.52
Meghalaya	51.18	51.14	54.64	48.82	48.86	49.36	81.93	81.40	18.07	18.60
Mizoram	52.10	52.04	51.60	47.90	47.96	48.40	75.33	53.90	24.67	46.10
Nagaland	53.67	53.02	52.38	46.33	46.98	47.62	84.48	82.79	15.52	17.21
Tripura	51.38	51.43	51.27	48.62	48.57	48.73	89.01	84.70	10.99	15.30
North East	52.15	51.94	51.63	47.85	48.06	48.37	88.05	86.11	11.95	13.89

Source: Final Population Tables, Series-I, Part-1, Census Commissioner and Registrar General of India, New Delhi, 1981 and 1991.

*Provisional, Population Total, Census of India 2001, Part-1, Paper 1, April 2001

Table 2.1 depicts the male population in the region was 52.15 per cent in 1981. In the 2001, it declined to 51.63 per cent, whereas the female population increased between 1981 and 2001 from 47.85 to 48.37 per cent, thus an improvement in general sex ratio. The concentration of population in rural areas was quite high in both 1981 and 1991. The

percentage of rural population decreased from 88.05 in 1981 to 86.11 per cent in 1991. Conversely, the percentage of population in urban area increased from 11.95 per cent in 1981 to 13.89 per cent in 1991. It may be due to the migration of people from rural areas to urban areas for better opportunity, the overall level of urbanisation being about half of the country as a whole. The Region is one of the least urbanised regions of the country.

Urbanisation is one of the indicators for the development of any given region. Robust urbanisation indicates a vibrant economy and prosperity of a region. Urbanisation means the change of economic activities of the people from primary to secondary and tertiary sectors. There were a total of 181 cities and towns in the region (1991), of which only eight belonged to Class-I, i.e., having more than 100,000 persons each. Majority of the towns belonged to Class-IV to Class-VI, i.e., with population below 20,000. Some of the districts of the region were reported as de-urbanised in 1991 because of “declassification” of some small towns from urban to rural, viz., in districts of Manipur North (Senapati), Manipur West (Tamenglang) and Manipur East (Ukhrul) in the state of Manipur. On the other hand, two districts of Arunachal Pradesh and one district of Nagaland were declared as urbanised in 1991 (Dibang Valley and Tirap districts of Arunachal Pradesh and Phek district of Nagaland). In 1981, out of 42 districts of the region, five districts had no towns.

Table-2.1 reveals that urbanisation has proceeded at a slow pace in all the states of the region between 1981 and 1991, except Mizoram where it jumped from 24 to 46 percent within the decade. It was the highest (24.67%) in Mizoram and the lowest (6.56 %) in Arunachal Pradesh in 1981. Out of the total population of Assam, only 10.20 per cent were residing in towns in 1981. Manipur, Meghalaya, Nagaland and Tripura had 26.42, 18.07,

15.52 and 10.99 per cent population in urban areas, respectively. The percentage of urban population has increased between 1981 and 1991. The highest change in the level of urbanisation has taken place in Mizoram (24 to 46 percent within the decade) and Arunachal Pradesh (6 to 13 percent). The least change in the level of urbanisation has taken place in Meghalaya. The urban population increased in all the states of the region. But, it was very slow in Assam, Manipur, Meghalaya, Nagaland and Tripura.

The male population was the highest in Dibang Valley, i.e., 60.19 per cent (Appendix-II). It was the lowest (50.54%) in Jaintia Hills in the region in this year. All the district of Tripura had more or less same share of male population. The female population of North East were the highest in Manipur Central and the lowest in Dibang Valley districts, with 49.78 and 39.81 per cent in 1981, respectively. The male and female population declined in some of the districts of the region between 1981 and 1991. Kohima had the highest and Zunheboto had the lowest share of male population with 53.87 and 50.91 per cent in 1991, respectively. The share of males in all three districts of Tripura declined slightly between 1981 and 1991. Manipur Central district had the highest share of women in the region in 1991, i.e., 49.40 per cent. It was the lowest (31.69%) in Lohit district. All the five districts of Meghalaya had more or less same share of female population. There was a very little difference on percentage of female population in Lunglei and Chhimituipui districts.

East Khasi Hills had the highest (35.35%) and the West Khasi Hills had the lowest (2.40%) share of population in the urban areas in the region (Appendix-II). The highest urbanisation of the region was observed in Aizawl in 1991. It was the second highest in the

region in 1981. In 1991 it exceeded East Khasi Hills and became the highest urbanised district in the region with 54.28 per cent. There was a great difference of percentage of rural and urban population in all the districts of the region except in Aizawl. The share of urban population was more than that of villages in Aizawl in 1991. Of the total population, 54.28 per cent people were living in town, whereas 45.72 per cent people were in rural areas in this district. The lowest share of urban population of the region was found in two districts of Arunachal Pradesh and three districts of Manipur in 1991.

Out of 37 districts, 18 districts had urban population below 10.00 per cent and 15 districts had between 10.00 and 20.00 per cent (map 2.3). Only four districts had population in the urban areas between 20.00 - 30.00 and 30.00 - 40.00 per cent. Only one district of the region had more than 40.00 per cent people in urban area in 1981 and 1991. The share of population in the urban areas increased in 1991. Still most of the districts had urban population below 10.00 and 10.00 to 20.00 per cent (map 2.4). Districts with urbanisation 20.00-30.00 and 30.00-40.00, increased in number to 4 and 5, respectively.

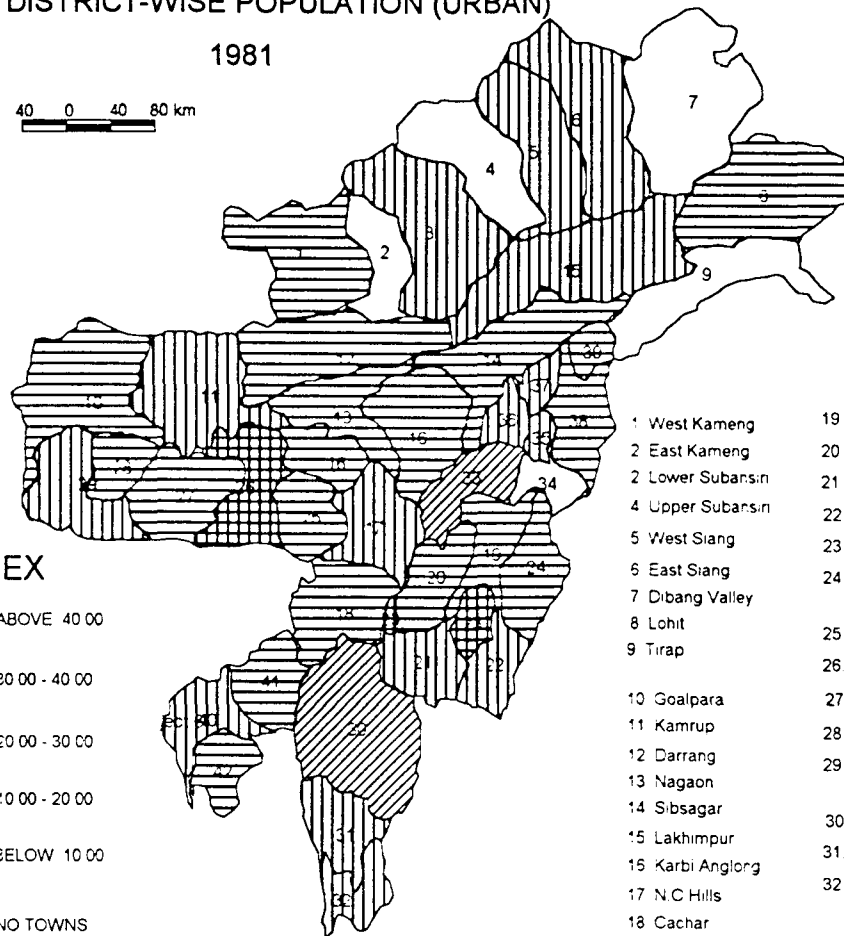
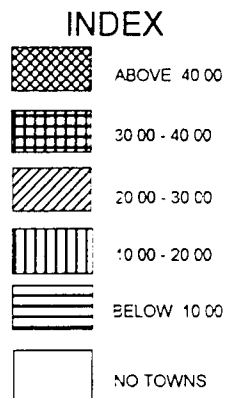
2.3 State-wise Distribution of Scheduled Tribe Population in the Region, 1981 and 1991:

Table-2.2 shows the share of Scheduled Tribe population was the highest in Mizoram and the lowest in Assam in 1981 and 1991. Mizoram had the highest share of Scheduled Tribe population in 1981, i.e., 93.55 per cent. It was the lowest in the state of Assam, 12.10 per cent only. All the hill states of the region had the share of Scheduled Tribe population more than 50 per cent of the total population. The share of Scheduled Tribe population increased in all the states of the region between 1981 and 1991, except in the

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT-WISE POPULATION (URBAN)

1981

40 0 40 80 km



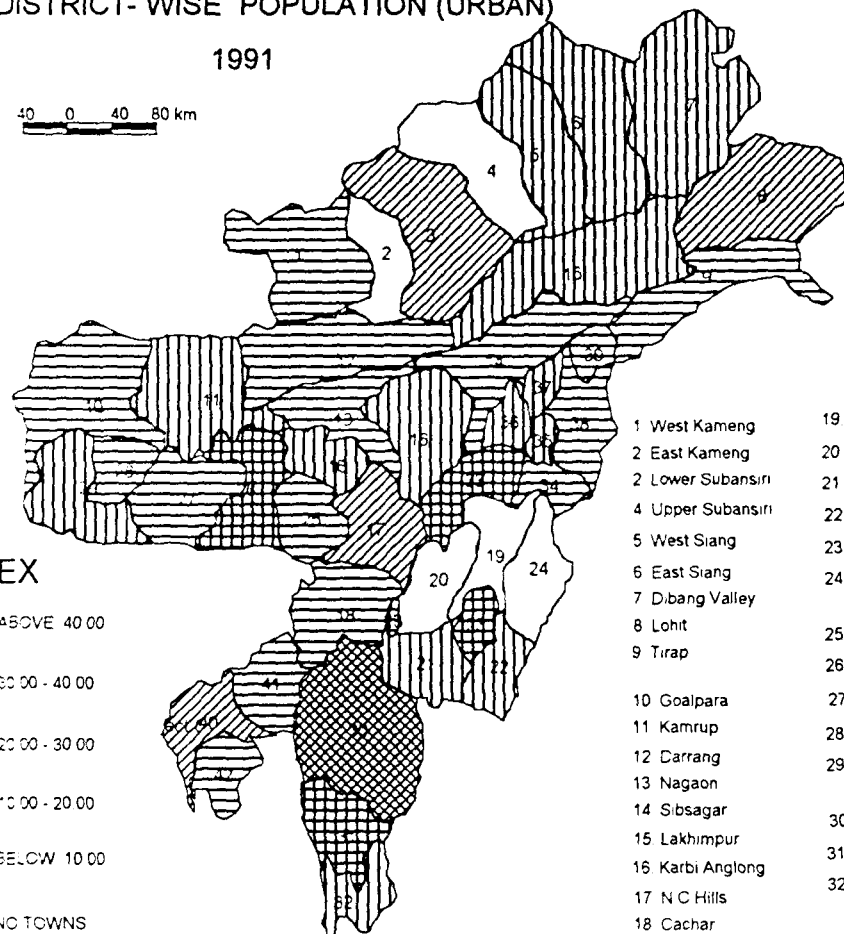
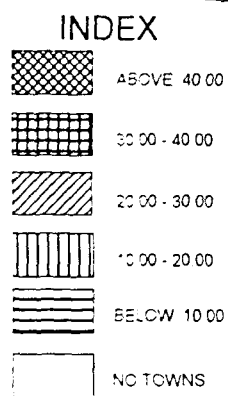
- | | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 1 West Kameng | 19 Manipur North | 33 Kohima |
| 2 East Kameng | 20 Manipur West | 34 Phek |
| 3 Lower Subansiri | 21 Manipur South | 35 Zunheboto |
| 4 Upper Subansiri | 22 Tengnoupal | 36 Wokha |
| 5 West Siang | 23 Manipur Central | 37 Mokokchung |
| 6 East Siang | 24 Manipur East | 38 Tuensang |
| 7 Dibang Valley | | 39 Mon |
| 8 Lohit | 25 Jaintia Hills | |
| 9 Tirap | 26 East Khasi Hills | 40 Tripura West |
| 10 Goalpara | 27 West Khasi Hills | 41 Tripura North |
| 11 Kamrup | 28 East Garo Hills | 42 Tripura South |
| 12 Darrang | 29 West Garo Hills | |
| 13 Nagaon | | |
| 14 Sibsagar | 30 Aizawl | |
| 15 Lakhimpur | 31 Lunglei | |
| 16 Karbi Anglong | 32 Chhimitpui | |
| 17 N.C Hills | | |
| 18 Cachar | | |

Map 2.3

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT- WISE POPULATION (URBAN)

1991

40 0 40 80 km



- | | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 1 West Kameng | 19 Manipur North | 33 Kohima |
| 2 East Kameng | 20 Manipur West | 34 Phek |
| 3 Lower Subansiri | 21 Manipur South | 35 Zunheboto |
| 4 Upper Subansiri | 22 Tengnoupal | 36 Wokha |
| 5 West Siang | 23 Manipur Central | 37 Mokokchung |
| 6 East Siang | 24 Manipur East | 38 Tuensang |
| 7 Dibang Valley | | 39 Mon |
| 8 Lohit | 25 Jaintia Hills | |
| 9 Tirap | 26 East Khasi Hills | 40 Tripura West |
| | 27 West Khasi Hills | 41 Tripura North |
| 10 Goalpara | 28 East Garo Hills | 42 Tripura South |
| 11 Kamrup | 29 West Garo Hills | |
| 12 Darrang | | |
| 13 Nagaon | 30 Aizawl | |
| 14 Sibsagar | 31 Lunglei | |
| 15 Lakhimpur | 32 Chhittagong | |
| 16 Karbi Anglong | | |
| 17 N C Hills | | |
| 18 Cachar | | |

Map 2.4

state of Arunachal Pradesh. In Arunachal Pradesh it declined from 69.82 in 1981 to 63.60 per cent in 1991, because of the increase in the Non-Scheduled Tribe population over the decade. Mizoram and Assam had the highest (94.75%) and the lowest (12.82%) share of ST population in the region in 1991, respectively. Mizoram had not only the highest percentage of Scheduled Tribe population in North East but also in India as a whole in the same year.

Table 2.2: State-wise Scheduled Cast and Scheduled Tribe Population in North East India, 1981 and 1991

State/North East	S.C. Population		S. T. Population			
	Total		Total		Urban	
	1981	1991	1981	1991	1981	1991
Arunachal Pradesh	0.46	0.47	69.82	63.66	2.28	5.84
Assam	6.94	7.40	12.10	12.82	2.49	3.38
Manipur	1.25	2.02	27.30	34.41	11.64	8.42
Meghalaya	0.41	0.51	80.58	85.53	12.41	13.56
Mizoram	0.03	0.10	93.55	94.75	23.48	45.21
Nagaland	0.00	0.00	83.99	87.70	9.77	12.04
Tripura	15.12	16.36	28.44	30.95	1.31	1.65
North East	6.43	6.85	23.16	25.81	7.26	10.14

Source: Final Population Tables, Series-I, Part-I, Census Commissioner and Registrar General of India, New Delhi, 1981 and 1991.

The shares of Scheduled Tribe population in towns were much lower than that of the villages in all the states of the region both in 1981 and 1991 (Appendix-III). The concentration of Scheduled Tribe population in urban areas was the highest (23.48%) in Mizoram in 1981, whereas it was the lowest in Tripura, i.e., 1.31 per cent only. The Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas was more or less the same in Arunachal Pradesh and Assam, i.e., a little more than 2.00 per cent. Manipur, Meghalaya and Nagaland had 11.64, 12.41 and 9.77 per cent Scheduled Tribe population in urban areas, respectively. The per cent of Scheduled Tribe population in urban areas increased between 1981 and 1991

in all the states except in Manipur. Mizoram and Tripura followed the same trend as 1981 in 1991. In Manipur, the Scheduled Tribe population declined to 8.42 per cent in 1991. It was due to increase of Non-Scheduled Tribe population in this area. The share of Scheduled Tribe population in the region was the highest in West-Khasi Hills district in both (1981 and 1991) the census years. It was 97.16 in 1981 and 98.11 per cent in 1991 in West Khasi Hills District. In the same way, Cachar had the lowest share of Scheduled Tribe population in the region, i.e., 0.81 in 1981 and 0.75 per cent in 1991. The share of Scheduled Tribe population declined in some of the district of the region between 1981 and 1991, because the share of Non-Tribal population increased during this period. Of the total districts of the region 28 districts had majority share of Scheduled Tribe in 1981 (Table-2.3, map 2.5). They form a negligible share in 8 districts of the region (7 districts in Assam and 1 districts in Manipur). The share of Scheduled Tribe population grew in 29 districts in 1991 (map 2.6). The share of Scheduled Tribe population was negligible in 7 districts of Assam and 1 district of Manipur.

Table 2.3: District-wise distribution of Scheduled Tribe population in North East India, 1981 and 1991

State	1981			1991		
	Negligible	Minority	Majority	Negligible	Minority	Majority
Arunachal Pradesh	-	2	7	-	2	7
Assam	7	-	2	7	-	2
Manipur	1	1	4	1	-	5
Meghalaya	-	-	5	-	-	5
Mizoram	-	-	3	-	-	3
Nagaland	-	-	7	-	-	7
Tripura	-	3	-	-	3	-
North East	8	6	28	8	5	29

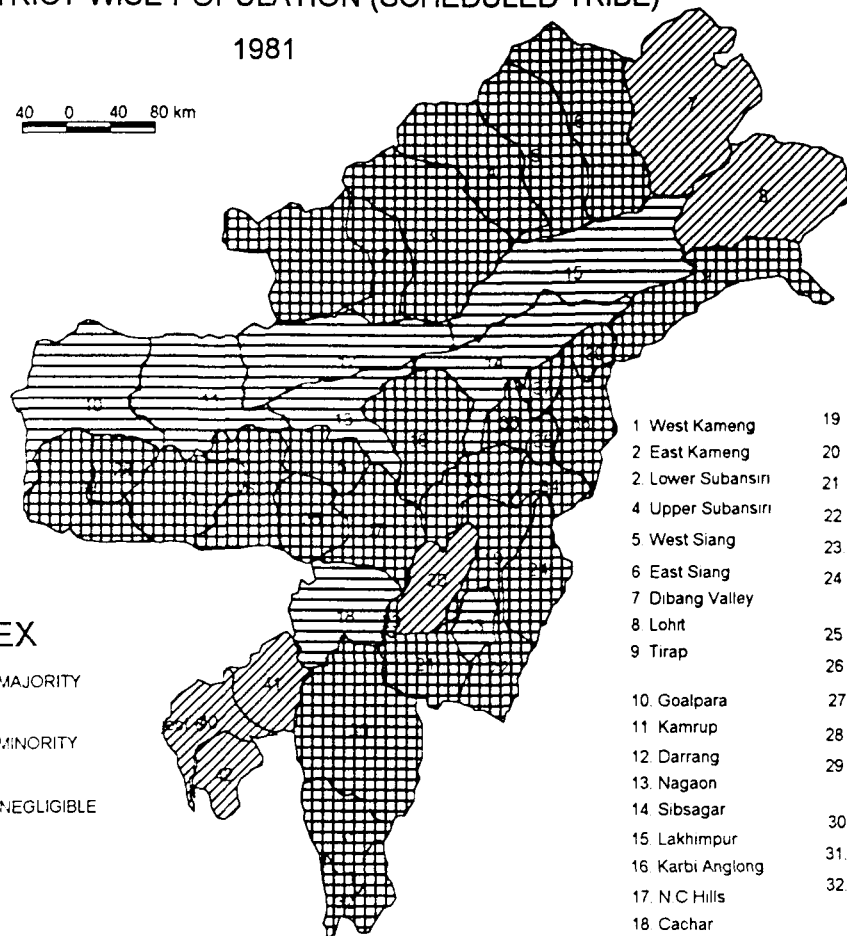
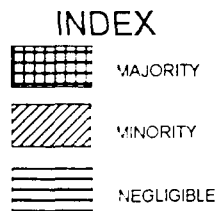
Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-III.

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT-WISE POPULATION (SCHEDULED TRIBE)

1981

40 0 40 80 km

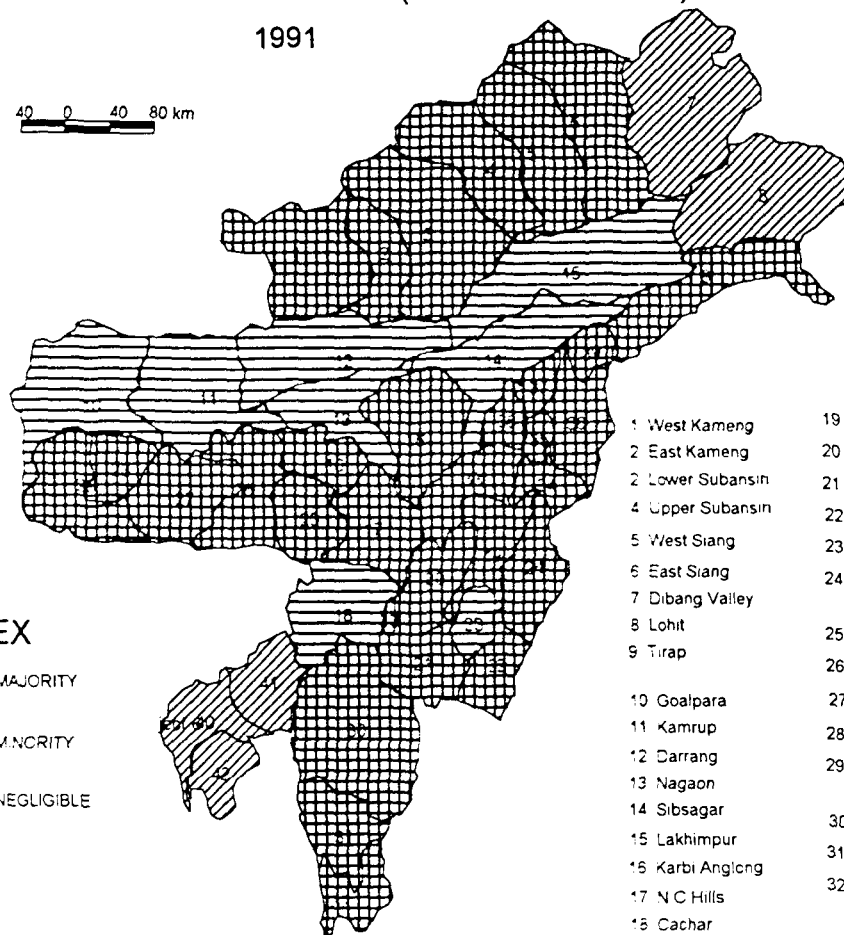
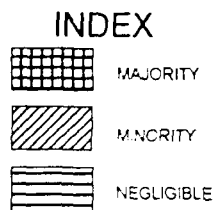


- | | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 1 West Kameng | 19 Manipur North | 33 Kohima |
| 2 East Kameng | 20 Manipur West | 34 Phek |
| 2 Lower Subansiri | 21 Manipur South | 35 Zunheboto |
| 4 Upper Subansiri | 22 Tengnoupai | 36 Wokha |
| 5 West Siang | 23 Manipur Central | 37 Mokokchung |
| 6 East Siang | 24 Manipur East | 38 Tuensang |
| 7 Dibang Valley | | 39 Mon |
| 8 Lohit | 25 Jaintia Hills | 40 Tripura West |
| 9 Tirap | 26 East Khasi Hills | 41 Tripura North |
| 10 Goalpara | 27 West Khasi Hills | 42 Tripura South |
| 11 Kamrup | 28 East Garo Hills | |
| 12 Darrang | 29 West Garo Hills | |
| 13 Nagaon | | |
| 14 Sibsagar | 30 Aizawl | |
| 15 Lakhimpur | 31 Lunglei | |
| 16 Karbi Anglong | 32 Chhimitupui | |
| 17 N C Hills | | |
| 18 Cachar | | |

Map 2.5

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT- WISE POPULATION (SCHEDULED TRIBE) 1991

40 0 40 80 km



- | | | |
|------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 1 West Kameng | 19 Manipur North | 33 Kohima |
| 2 East Kameng | 20 Manipur West | 34 Phek |
| 3 Lower Subansin | 21 Manipur South | 35 Zunheboto |
| 4 Upper Subansin | 22 Tengnoupal | 36 Wokha |
| 5 West Siang | 23 Manipur Central | 37 Mokokchung |
| 6 East Siang | 24 Manipur East | 38 Tuensang |
| 7 Dibang Valley | 25 Jaintia Hills | 39 Mon |
| 8 Lohit | 26 East Khasi Hills | 40 Tripura West |
| 9 Tirap | 27 West Khasi Hills | 41 Tripura North |
| 10 Goalpara | 28 East Garo Hills | 42 Tripura South |
| 11 Kamrup | 29 West Garo Hills | |
| 12 Darrang | 30 Aizawl | |
| 13 Nagaon | 31 Lunglei | |
| 14 Sibsagar | 32 Chhimitupui | |
| 15 Lakhimpur | | |
| 16 Karbi Anglong | | |
| 17 N C Hills | | |
| 18 Cachar | | |

Map 2.6

Appendix-III provides the percentage of Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas in all the districts of the region in 1981 and 1991. It shows that, the share of Scheduled Tribe population in urban areas were very low as compared to that of the rural areas in all the districts of the region. The share of tribal population in the urban areas of the region was the highest in Manipur Central, i.e., 56.43 per cent. It was the lowest (0.24%) in Tripura South in 1981 as well as in 1991. The share of Scheduled Tribe population grew in most of the districts of North East between 1981 and 1991 because of relative change in population shares.

Maps-2.7 and 2.8 shows, of the 37 districts of the region, 2 districts had a share of more than 40.00 per cent Scheduled Tribe population in urban areas. Not a single district of the region had a share of Scheduled Tribe population between 30.00 and 40.00 per cent in urban areas in 1981 (map 2.7). Only 6 districts of the region had a share of Scheduled Tribe population in urban areas between 10.00 and 20.00 per cent, the rest districts had below 10.00 per cent, i.e., in 27 districts. Under the categories 30.00-40.00 and 20.00-30.00 per cent, there was one (1) district each (map 2.8) in each class. There were 8 districts where the share of Scheduled Tribe population living in urban areas was between 10.00 and 20.00 per cent. The rest of the districts had shares of Scheduled Tribe population in urban areas below 10.00 per cent (map 2.8).

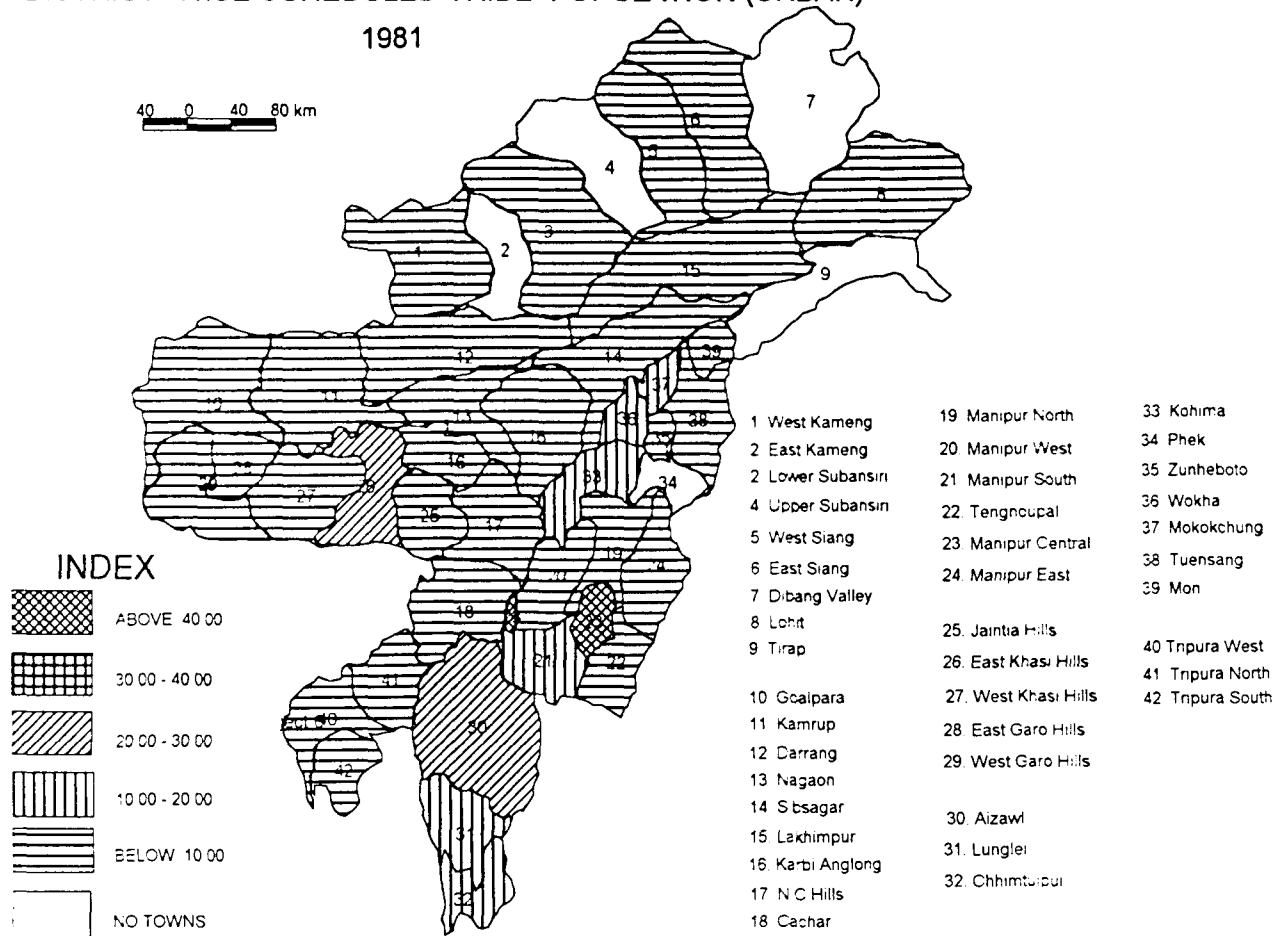
2.4 State-wise Distribution of Non-Scheduled Tribe Population in North East India, 1981 and 91:

The share of Non-Scheduled Tribe population of the region was the highest in Assam, i.e., 87.90 and 87.18 per cent in 1981 and 1991, respectively (Table-2.4), followed

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT- WISE SCHEDULED TRIBE POPULATION (URBAN)

1981

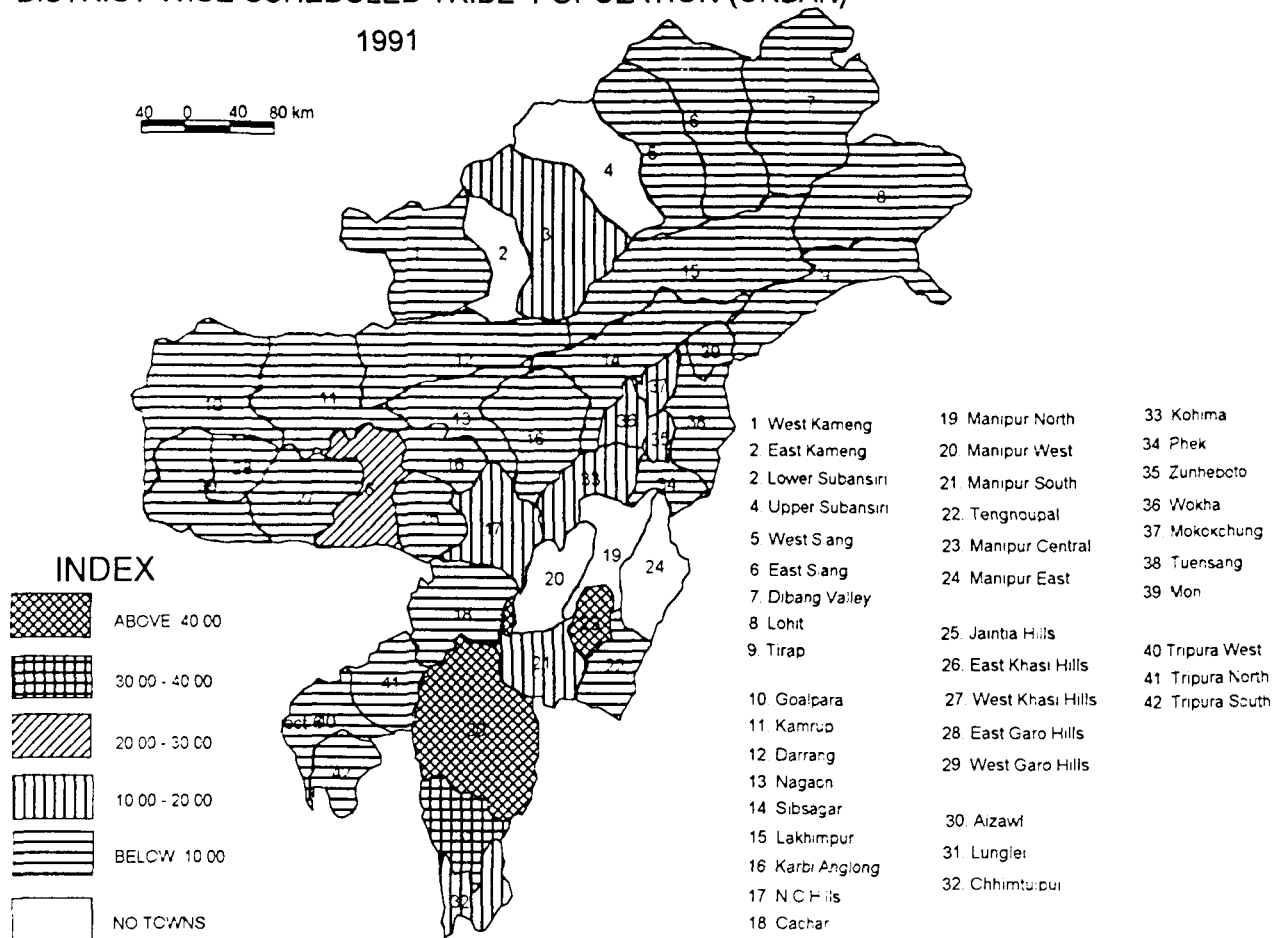


Map 2.7

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT-WISE SCHEDULED TRIBE POPULATION (URBAN)

1991



Map 2.8

by Manipur (72.70%) and Tripura (71.56%) in 1981. In 1991 the share declined, i.e., Tripura had 69.05 per cent and Manipur recorded 65.59 per cent of Non-ST population. The share of Non-Scheduled Tribe population was the lowest in Mizoram in both the census years, i.e., 6.45 in 1981 and 5.25 per cent in 1991. In Arunachal Pradesh, the share of Non-Scheduled Tribe population increased between 1981 and 1991, i.e., from 30.18 to 36.34 per cent, respectively. But, in the rest states of the region, share of Non-Scheduled Tribe population declined during the same period.

Table 2.4: State -wise Non-ST Population in North East India, 1981 and 1991

State/North East	Total		Urban	
	1981	1991	1981	1991
Arunachal Pradesh	30.18	36.34	16.45	24.98
Assam	87.90	87.18	11.26	12.23
Manipur	72.70	65.59	31.97	37.54
Meghalaya	19.42	14.47	41.52	48.37
Mizoram	6.45	5.25	41.89	62.15
Nagaland	16.01	12.30	45.64	54.16
Tripura	71.56	69.05	14.83	21.41
North East	76.84	74.19	13.36	15.20

Source: Calculated by author from Census of India, Final Population Totals, 1981 and 1991, Series-1, Part-I, Registrar General and Census Commissioner, New Delhi.

Table-2.5 reveals that the share of Non-Scheduled Tribe population in urban areas increased in all the states of the region between 1981 and 1991. The share of Non-Scheduled Tribe population was the highest in Nagaland in the North East, i.e., 45.64 per cent in 1981. The concentration of Non-Scheduled Tribe population in Assam was the highest in the region. But, the share of Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas in the state was the lowest in 1981 and 1991. It was 11.26 in 1981 and 12.23 per cent in 1991. The growth rate of Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas was the highest in Mizoram in

1991. The growth was more than 20.00 per cent in this state in the urban areas. So it became the highest in the region in this year.

The share of non-tribal population in the region was the highest in Cachar district of Assam in both (1981 and 1991) the census years, i.e., 99.19 per cent in 1981 and 99.25 per cent in 1991 (Appendix-IV). West Khasi Hills district had the lowest share of Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the region in the same period. The majority of Non-Tribal population were in 14 districts of the region (Table-2.5). They formed a minority group in 18 districts in the region in 1981 (map 2.9). The number of districts with Non-Scheduled Tribe minority increased to 22 in 1991 (map 2.10). All three districts of Tripura had majority share of Non-Scheduled Tribe population both in 1981 and 1991.

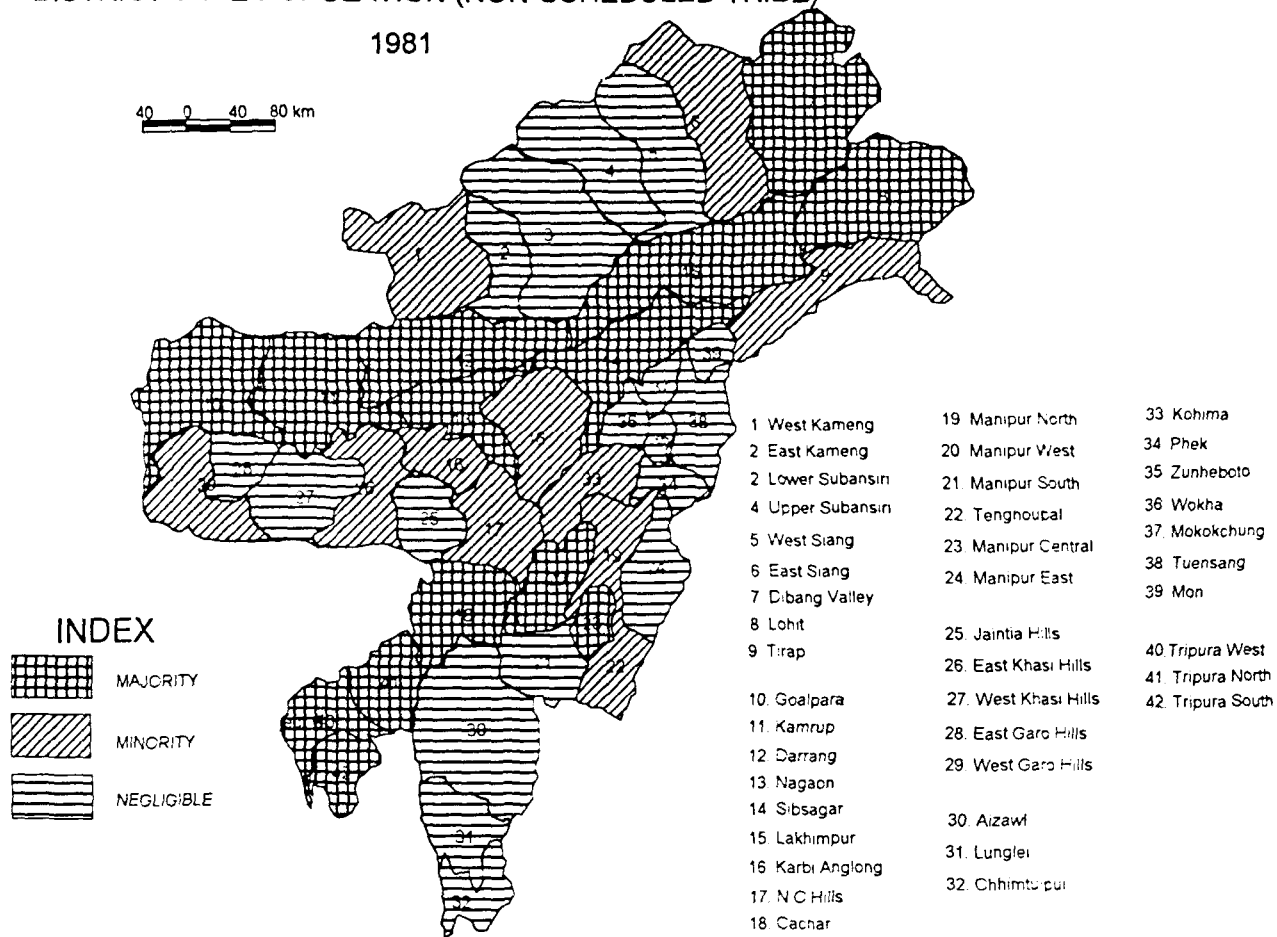
Table 2.5: Distribution of Non-Scheduled Tribes (District-wise) in North East India, 1981 and 1991

State	1981			1991		
	Negligible	Minority	Majority	Negligible	Minority	Majority
Arunachal Pradesh	4	3	2	3	4	2
Assam	-	2	7	-	2	7
Manipur	2	2	2	5	1	-
Meghalaya	3	2	-	5	-	-
Mizoram	3	-	-	3	-	-
Nagaland	6	1	-	6	1	-
Tripura	-	-	3	-	-	3
North East	18	10	14	22	8	12

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-IV.

Zunheboto district had the highest share of Non-Scheduled Tribe population in urban area in the region in 1981, i.e., 65.08 per cent (Appendix-IV). East Khasi Hills followed with 65.04 per cent in this year. It was the lowest (5.33%) in Manipur North in the same

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT-WISE POPULATION (NON-SCHEDULED TRIBE) 1981

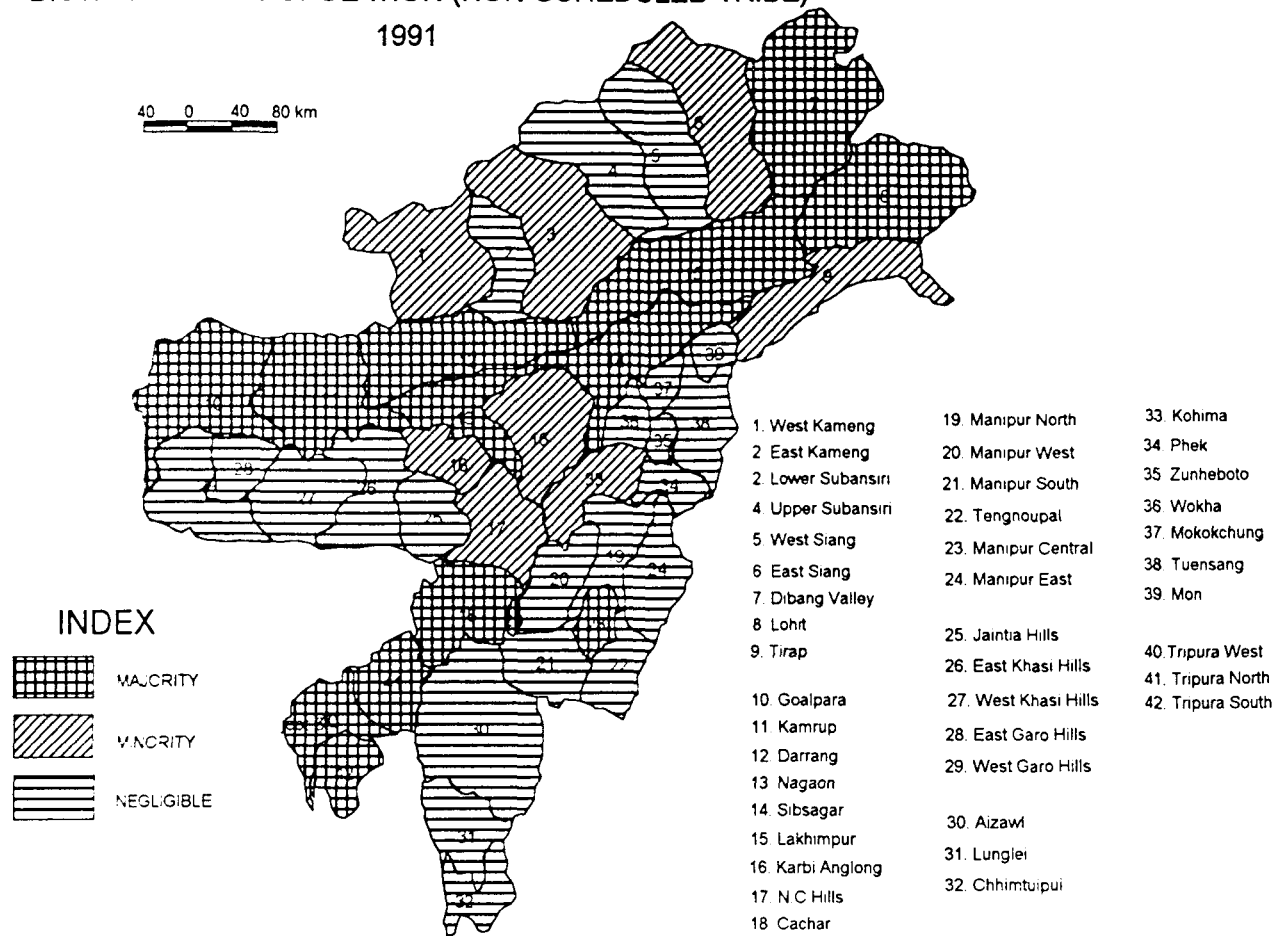


Map 2.9

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT-WISE POPULATION (NON-SCHEDULED TRIBE)

1991



Map 2.10

year. East Khasi Hills had the highest and Tirap had the lowest share of Non-Scheduled Tribe population in urban areas in the region with 70.19 and 6.31 per cent in 1991, respectively.

Map- 2.11 shows that, of the 37 districts of North East 9 district had the share of more than 40.00 per cent Non-Scheduled Tribe population in urban area. Only 5 districts had the share of Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas between 30.00 and 40.00 per cent in 1981. Most of the districts of the region had 10.00-20.00 per cent non-tribal population in the urban areas. The districts with more than 40 per cent share of Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas increased in number to 11 in 1991 (map 2.12). On the other hand share of Non-Scheduled Tribe population declined under the categories 10.00-20.00 and below 10.00 per cent in the same year, respectively.

2.5 State-wise Workers in Different Sectors of Economy in North East India, 1981 and 1991

Table-2.6 depicts the workers in different sectors of economy of the region in 1981 and 1991. In a developing country like ours the dependent population is invariably more than the main workers. North East India is also not exempted from the above view. The main workers of the region were 32.46 per cent in 1981. But, the share of non-workers was 64.69 per cent, which is double of the main workers in the same year. In the next decade (1991) the share of main workers increased to 33.00 per cent. On the other hand, the share of non-workers declined to 62.81 per cent. Out of the main workers of the region, 66.19 and 32.19 per cent were under Category-I and III, respectively in 1981. It was 1.62 percent in Category-II in 1981. The Category-I and II had declined to 64.26 and 1.18 percent,

respectively in 1991. But, on the other hand, the share of Category –III increased to 34.56 per cent.

Table 2.6: State-wise Workers in different sectors of economy in North East India, 1981 and 1991

	Main		I		II		III		Non-Workers	
	1981	1991	1981	1991	1981	1991	1981	1991	1981	1991
State/North East	49.61	45.22	73.75	65.49	0.32	0.19	25.93	34.32	47.37	53.76
Arunachal Pradesh	49.61	45.22	73.75	65.49	0.32	0.19	25.93	34.32	47.37	53.76
Assam	29.92	31.19	64.02	62.99	1.07	0.88	34.92	36.13	67.12	63.91
Manipur	40.35	38.55	68.59	68.45	9.68	5.80	21.73	25.74	56.80	57.82
Meghalaya	43.44	40.32	72.54	67.82	0.84	0.40	26.62	31.78	54.08	57.33
Mizoram	41.73	42.09	73.11	64.63	0.85	1.02	26.03	34.23	54.56	51.09
Nagaland	47.53	42.29	73.09	74.06	0.40	0.39	26.51	25.55	51.77	57.32
Tripura	29.64	29.09	67.29	61.47	1.44	1.42	31.27	37.11	67.73	68.86
North East	32.46	33.00	66.19	64.26	1.62	1.18	32.19	34.56	64.69	62.81

Source: Census of India, 1981 and 1991, Primary Census Abstract, Series-I, Part-I B (ii), Census Commissioner and Registrar General, New Delhi.

N.B. I = Cultivators (I) + Agricultural Labourers (II),

II = Household Industry (V_a),

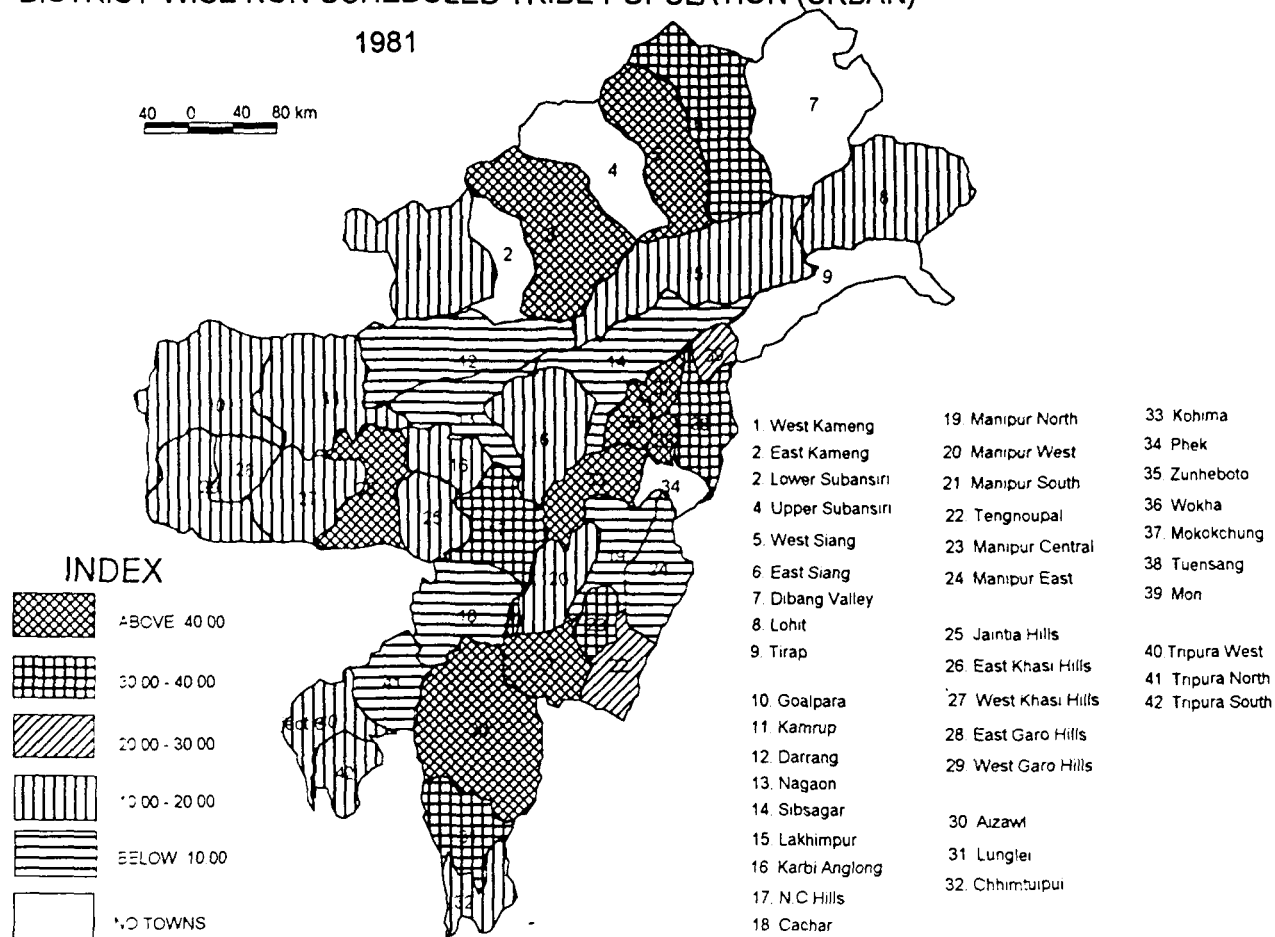
III = Livestock, Forestry, Fishing, Hunting & Plantation, Orchard & Allied activities (III) + Mining & Quarrying (IV) + Manufacturing, Processing Servicing & Repair in other than Household Industry (V_b) + Construction (VI) + Trade & Commerce (VII) + Transport, Storage and Communication (VIII) + Others services (IX)

Arunachal Pradesh had the highest share of main workers in 1981, i.e., 49.61 per cent (Table-2.6). It was more or less same in Assam and Tripura. But, share of main workers was the lowest in Tripura, i.e., 29.64 per cent. The percentage of main workers declined in Arunachal Pradesh, Manipur, Meghalaya, Nagaland and Tripura between 1981 and 1991. But still Arunachal Pradesh had the highest (45.22%) and Tripura the lowest share (29.09%) of main workers in 1991 in the region.

The primary workers were more than the secondary and tertiary workers in all the states of the region in both 1981 and 1991 census years (Table-2.6). It is worth mentioning

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT-WISE NON-SCHEDULED TRIBE POPULATION (URBAN)

1981

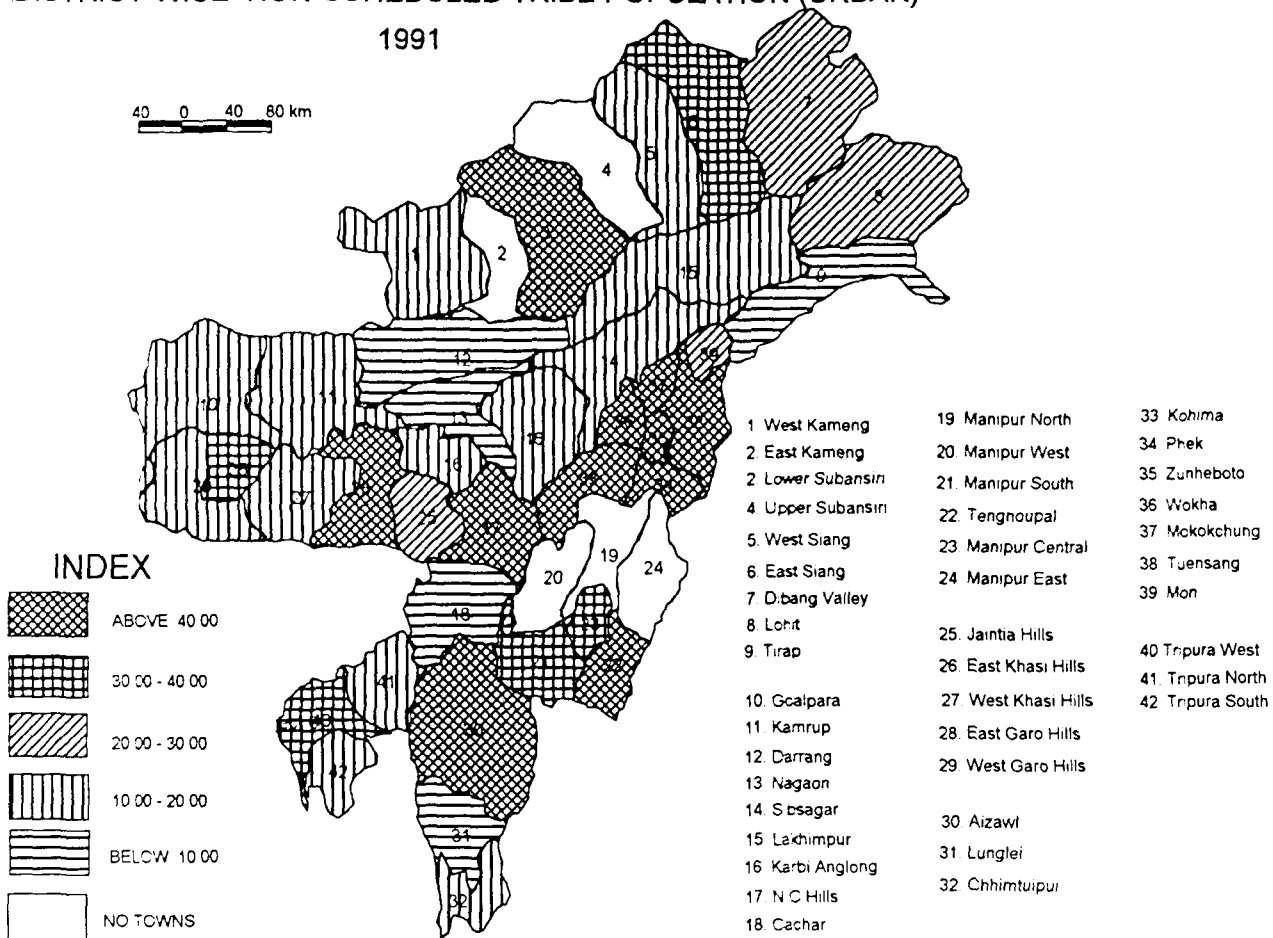


Map 2.11

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT-WISE NON-SCHEDULED TRIBE POPULATION (URBAN)

1991



Map 2.12

here that, if more people are engaged in primary economic activity in a region the progress/development of that region will be very less/slow. This part of the country is not far away from the above phenomena. The table depicts about one-third workers were engaged in Category-III in all the states. More than 72.00 per cent workers were engaged in Category-I in all the hill states of the region in 1981. Arunachal Pradesh had 73.75 per cent, the highest cultivators and agricultural labourers in the region. It was the lowest (64.02%) in Assam. It declined in six states of the region in 1991. But in Nagaland the share of cultivators and agricultural labourers increased from 73.09 in 1981 to 74.06 per cent in 1991. It became the highest in the region in 1991.

The workers in Category-II were very negligible (Table-2.6). Manipur had the highest share of workers in Category-II and the lowest was in the state of Arunachal Pradesh both in 1981 and 1991. The share of workers in Category-II decreased in all the states of the region between 1981 and 1991 (except in Mizoram). Assam had the highest workers under this Category in 1981. It was the lowest in Manipur in this year, i.e., 21.73 per cent. The workers in Category-III increased between 1981 and 1991 in all the states of the region. Of the total workers about one-fourth of them were engaged in Category-III in the state of Nagaland in both the census years. The table depicts that the share of workers in the tertiary sector declined between 1981 and 1991. But the share of workers in Category-II grew in this period, because people of this state may be opting for self-employment schemes. Tripura had the highest per cent of non-workers in the region (67.73 in 1981 and 68.86 per cent in 1991). The lowest non-workers of the region were in Arunachal Pradesh in 1981, i.e., 47.37 per cent. Except in two states (Assam and Mizoram) in all other states of

the region, the non-workers increased between 1981 and 1991. Assam and Manipur had 63.91 and 57.82 per cent non-workers in 1991, respectively. It was the lowest (51.09 %) in Mizoram in the region.

2.6 Distribution of Major Religious groups in North East India, 1981 and 1991:

Christianity came to the region towards the end of the nineteenth century. This had a positive influence in the hills and tribal populations in the region since they brought in education and health services to those areas. This happened as the missionaries came and established educational institutions to impart the education to local inhabitants. As a matter of fact, wherever Christian population is more, the literacy rate is also high. Out of the total population of the region Hindus were the largest religious group, i.e., 63.36 per cent in 1981 (Table-2.7), followed by the Muslims (20.93%) and the Christians (11.00%). In 1991, the share of the Hindus declined to 60.95 per cent, whereas those of the Muslims and Christians increased to 21.56 and 13.64 per cent in the region, respectively.

Table 2.7: State-wise distribution of major religions in North East India, 1981 and 1991

State	Hindus		Muslims		Christians	
	1981	1991	1981	1991	1981	1991
Arunachal Pradesh	29.24	37.04	0.80	1.38	4.32	10.30
Assam	69.26	67.13	26.90	28.43	3.04	3.32
Manipur	60.04	57.67	6.99	7.27	29.68	34.11
Meghalaya	18.03	14.67	3.10	3.46	52.60	64.58
Mizoram	7.14	5.04	0.45	0.66	83.81	85.73
Nagaland	1.45	10.12	1.52	1.71	80.21	87.47
Tripura	89.34	86.50	6.75	7.13	1.21	1.69
North East	63.36	60.95	20.93	21.56	11.00	13.64

Source: Census of India 1981 and 1991, Religion Tables, Series-I, Part-IV B (ii), Registrar General and Census Commissioner, New Delhi.

For Assam as the Census enumeration was not held in 1981, the data was interpolated between 1971 and 1991.

The Hindus are majority in the states of Tripura, Assam and Manipur in both (1981 and 1991) years. In all the hill states, the Hindus form a minority community. It was the lowest in Nagaland in 1981, i.e., 1.45 per cent. In comparison to the hill states of the region Arunachal Pradesh had a larger Hindu population (29.24 %). The Muslim population of Manipur, Meghalaya and Nagaland have increased to 7.27, 3.46 and 1.71 per cent in 1991, respectively. Tripura had 6.75 per cent of Muslim population in 1981 that increased to 7.13 per cent in 1991.

Mizoram had the highest Christian population in the region in 1981, i.e., 83.81 per cent (Table-2.7). It was the lowest in Tripura with 1.21 per cent. Except in Arunachal Pradesh, all the hill states of the region had more than 50.00 per cent of population, Christians. Arunachal Pradesh and Assam had more or less the same Christian population in 1981. There are varying growths in Christian population in the region over the decade (1981-1991). In 1991, the share of Christian population in Nagaland surpassed Mizoram. Therefore, Nagaland became the state with the highest Christian population in the region in 1991 (87.47 per cent) and Tripura, the least Christian population in the region, i.e., 1.69 per cent.

2.7 Findings:

- i) The share of men was more than women in all the districts and states of the region. The concentration of population was very high in rural areas than the urban areas in both the census years.

Of the 42 districts, five districts of the region did not have urban areas in 1981, viz., East Kameng, Upper Subansiri, Dibang Valley and Tirap of Arunachal Pradesh and Phek district of Nagaland. In the next decade (1991), the number of districts, which did not have urban area in the region, remained same. But, two districts of Arunachal Pradesh and one district of Nagaland had declared as town in this year. Those were Dibang Valley and Lohit of Arunachal Pradesh and Phek districts of Nagaland. On the other hand, three districts of Manipur were de-urbanised in 1991. Those districts were Manipur North, Manipur West and Manipur East.

- ii) The share of Scheduled Caste population was very low in all the states as well as in the region as a whole (Table 2.2). It was the highest in Tripura in both the census years (1981 and 1991). There was no Scheduled Caste population in Nagaland in this period. The percentage of Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population declined in the region. Only Assam had a higher percentage of Non-Scheduled Tribe population than the region's average in 1981 and 1991. Manipur and Tripura had more than 50.00 per cent non-tribal population, but less than region's average. In rest of the states, the percentage of Non-Scheduled Tribe population is relatively low. Except Arunachal Pradesh, Non-Scheduled Tribe population declined between 1981 and 1991. The percentage of Scheduled Tribe Population in the region was very low. The region had the first, the second and the third highest share of Scheduled Tribe population states in India. Mizoram had the highest per cent of Scheduled tribe population, followed by Nagaland and Meghalaya in 1991.

The percentages of Scheduled Tribe population declined in all the districts of Arunachal Pradesh except in West Siang between 1981 and 1991. The share of Scheduled Tribe population was very high in rural areas as compared to the urban areas in all the districts in both the census years. The concentration Scheduled Tribe population in Manipur Central district was the second lowest in the region. The percentage of the Scheduled Tribes in urban areas was the highest in Manipur Central district in 1981. In the next decade (1991) the share of ST population declined. There was a considerable growth of Scheduled Tribe population in towns of Aizawl district. Therefore, the highest share of ST population in urban areas was found in Aizawl district. The share also declined in Tengnoupal district between 1981 and 1991.

iii) The share of Non-Scheduled Tribe population was low in all the hill districts of the region in both 1981 and 1991. It was relatively higher in the plain districts of the region. In most of the hill districts of the North East, the percentage of Non-Scheduled Tribe population declined between 1981 and 1991. There was a considerable decline of non-tribal population in Manipur West, i.e., from 53.03 in 1981 to 3.41 per cent in 1991.

The share of non-tribal population in urban areas declined in seven districts of the region between 1981 and 1991, viz., West Siang, East Siang, Manipur South, West Garo Hills, Zunheboto, Mon, Tripura South districts. Only four districts of the region had more than 50.00 per cent share of non-tribal population in the urban areas in 1981. Districts with the share of Non-S.T. population more than 50.00 per cent in the urban areas increased in number to 6 in 1991. There were four districts of the region where the percentage of non-tribal population in the urban areas were more than that of rural areas in 1981. Those were

East Khasi Hills, Aizawl, Zunheboto and Wokha districts. Districts with the share of non-tribal population in the urban areas increased in number to seven in 1991, viz., Lower Subansiri, Tengenoupal, East Khasi Hills, Aizawl, Lunglei, Kohima and Zunheboto districts. It shows the changing activity of the people and the migration of the people from villages to towns.

The share of main workers of the region was very low. On the other hand, the percentage of non-workers was high in both (1981 and 1991) census years. The dependency ratio of Assam and Tripura were more than the North East dependency ratio average. In the rest states, it was low, but the non-workers ratios were more than 50.00 per cent.

The proportion of primary workers (Category-I) was quite high than the secondary (Category-II) and tertiary (Category-III) workers. The secondary workers were very low in all the states including the region in 1981 and 1991. Only two states of the region had marginally more workers than region's average under the Category-III. Those were Assam and Tripura in 1981. The number of states under the Category-III increased to four in 1991, viz., Assam, Meghalaya, Mizoram and Tripura.

Appendix-II
Overall Population (District-wise) of North East India, 1981 and 1991

State/District	1981				1991			
	Male	Female	Rural	Urban	Male	Female	Rural	Urban
Arunachal Pradesh								
Tawang (W. Kameng)	53.83	46.17	93.90	6.10	54.66	45.34	93.32	6.68
East Kameng	51.48	48.52	100.00	-	50.98	49.02	100.00	-
Lower Subansiri	53.05	46.95	87.47	12.53	52.75	47.25	74.50	25.50
Upper Subansiri	50.71	49.29	100.00	-	53.55	46.45	100.00	-
West Siang	52.31	47.69	89.11	10.89	53.40	46.60	85.28	14.72
East Siang	54.08	45.92	87.03	12.97	53.73	46.27	85.31	14.69
Dibang Valley	60.19	39.81	100.00	-	55.93	44.07	83.80	16.20
Lohit	56.15	43.85	91.02	8.98	68.35	31.69	78.81	21.19
Tirap	53.59	46.41	100.00	-	53.70	46.30	96.08	3.92
Assam								
Goalpara	51.59	48.41	91.24	8.76	51.41	48.59	90.62	9.38
Kamrup	52.57	47.43	84.69	15.31	52.34	47.66	82.37	17.63
Darrang	52.35	47.65	93.91	6.09	51.96	48.04	93.83	6.17
Nagaon	52.11	47.89	91.50	8.50	51.76	48.24	90.58	9.42
Sibsagar	52.59	47.41	90.95	9.05	52.27	47.73	90.51	9.49
Lakhimpur	52.81	47.19	87.81	12.19	52.36	47.64	87.63	12.37
Karbi Anglong	52.78	47.22	92.26	7.74	52.45	47.55	89.37	10.63
N.C. Hills	54.01	45.99	82.51	17.49	53.84	46.16	77.13	22.87
Cachar	51.80	48.20	91.69	8.31	51.65	48.35	91.42	8.58
Manipur								
Manipur North	51.85	48.15	93.80	6.20	51.49	48.51	100.00	-
Manipur West	50.63	49.37	93.13	6.87	51.69	48.31	100.00	-
Manipur South	51.85	48.15	81.33	18.67	51.77	48.23	80.89	19.11
Tengnoupal	51.69	48.31	86.40	13.60	52.27	47.73	86.38	13.62
Manipur Central	50.22	49.78	65.25	34.75	50.60	49.40	61.02	38.98
Manipur East	52.17	47.83	92.98	7.02	53.07	46.93	100.00	-
Meghalaya								
Jaintia Hills	50.54	49.46	91.74	8.26	50.69	49.31	90.67	9.35
East Khasi Hills	51.42	48.58	64.65	35.35	51.36	48.64	65.25	34.75
West Khasi Hills	51.31	48.69	97.60	2.40	51.26	48.74	93.49	6.51
East Garo Hills	51.53	48.47	96.86	3.14	51.07	48.93	93.64	6.36
West Garo Hills	50.95	49.05	89.34	10.66	51.02	48.98	89.18	10.82

Mizoram								
Aizawl	51.71	48.29	71.37	28.63	51.90	48.10	45.72	54.28
Lunglei	53.17	46.83	80.11	19.89	52.35	47.65	60.01	39.99
Chhimtuipui	52.69	47.31	89.43	10.57	52.37	47.63	86.31	13.69
Nagaland								
Kohima	55.85	44.15	73.12	26.88	53.87	46.13	69.71	30.29
Phek	53.38	46.62	100.00	-	53.19	46.81	91.81	8.19
Zunheboto	50.91	49.09	87.45	12.55	50.91	49.09	88.08	11.92
Wokha	52.13	47.87	85.79	14.21	52.16	47.84	82.60	17.40
Mokokchung	52.45	47.55	82.67	17.33	52.30	47.70	84.34	15.66
Tuensang	52.84	47.16	91.99	8.01	52.94	47.06	90.98	9.02
Mon	53.48	46.52	91.26	8.74	53.41	46.59	92.79	7.21
Tripura								
Tripura West	51.18	48.82	84.71	15.29	51.44	48.56	75.58	24.42
Tripura North	51.70	48.30	93.08	6.92	51.58	48.42	91.25	8.75
Tripura South	51.42	48.58	92.75	7.25	51.26	48.74	94.15	5.85

Appendix-III

District-wise distribution of Population (Scheduled Tribe) in North East India, 1981 and 1991

State/District	1981					1991				
	T	M	F	R	U	T	M	F	R	U
Arunachal Pradesh										
West Kameng	66.29	49.81	50.19	97.21	2.78	61.55	49.86	50.14	96.27	3.73
East Kameng	87.25	49.38	50.62	100.00	-	85.56	49.26	50.74	100.00	-
Lower Subansiri	77.77	49.70	50.30	96.45	3.55	70.91	49.80	50.20	86.81	13.19
Upper Subansiri	91.68	48.83	51.17	100.00	-	85.92	50.29	49.71	100.00	-
West Siang	78.47	49.62	50.38	95.54	4.46	78.67	49.70	50.05	91.93	7.82
East Siang	72.00	50.30	49.70	95.54	4.46	68.57	49.93	50.07	94.43	5.57
Dibang Valley	48.56	49.03	50.97	100.00	-	45.44	50.02	49.98	93.45	6.55
Lohit	43.35	50.49	49.51	97.54	2.46	37.31	50.47	49.53	92.99	7.01
Tirap	62.15	50.69	49.31	100.00	-	56.37	50.68	49.32	97.93	2.07

Assam										
Goalpara	15.88	50.71	49.29	98.37	1.63	17.13	50.72	49.28	98.20	1.80
Kamrup	11.06	50.59	49.41	96.34	3.66	11.46	50.50	49.50	94.79	5.21
Darrang	12.63	50.77	49.23	99.20	0.80	13.86	50.72	49.28	98.98	1.02
Nagaon	6.96	50.59	49.41	97.86	2.14	6.65	50.40	49.60	96.52	3.48
Sibsagar	7.88	51.10	48.90	98.94	1.12	8.62	51.13	48.87	98.57	1.43
Lakhimpur	15.08	51.07	48.93	98.07	1.93	16.13	51.00	49.00	97.63	2.37
Karbi Anglong	52.95	51.45	48.55	95.65	4.35	51.56	51.30	48.70	93.41	6.59
N.C. Hills	66.75	51.55	48.45	91.78	8.22	65.54	51.67	48.33	88.24	11.76
Cachar	0.81	51.25	48.75	98.91	1.07	0.75	50.67	49.33	98.29	1.71
Manipur										
Manipur North	67.98	50.60	49.40	93.40	6.60	84.07	50.86	49.14	100.00	-
Manipur West	46.97	49.91	50.09	99.01	0.99	96.59	51.04	48.96	100.00	-
Manipur South	86.26	50.62	49.38	85.51	14.49	93.49	50.85	49.15	82.11	17.89
Tengnoupal	68.09	50.41	49.59	93.87	6.13	85.52	50.54	49.46	95.34	4.66
Manipur Central	2.60	52.10	47.90	43.57	56.43	3.91	52.61	47.39	54.76	45.24
Manipur East	89.50	50.64	49.36	93.16	6.84	93.23	51.30	48.70	100.00	-
Meghalaya										
Jaintia Hills	95.08	49.34	50.66	92.32	7.68	95.50	49.59	50.41	91.21	8.79
East Khasi Hills	73.15	49.24	50.76	75.55	24.45	78.39	49.50	50.50	75.85	24.15
West Khasi Hills	97.16	50.98	49.02	97.90	2.10	98.11	51.00	49.00	93.64	6.36
East Garo Hills	91.15	50.85	49.15	97.58	2.42	96.83	50.63	49.37	94.47	5.53
West Garo Hills	73.56	50.25	49.75	91.03	8.97	80.62	50.38	49.62	90.30	9.70
Mizoram										
Aizawl	93.92	49.90	50.10	72.80	27.20	94.67	50.34	49.66	46.48	53.52
Lunglei	92.02	50.23	49.77	81.33	18.67	94.41	50.58	49.42	61.85	38.15
Chhimituipui	93.66	50.71	49.29	89.47	10.53	95.55	50.93	49.07	86.46	13.54
Nagaland										
Kohima	65.53	51.75	48.25	85.02	14.98	74.47	51.33	48.67	80.29	19.71
Phek	93.54	51.86	48.14	100.00	-	94.11	51.68	48.28	93.89	6.07
Zunheboto	95.24	50.28	49.72	90.07	9.93	97.07	50.10	49.90	89.37	10.63
Wokha	94.39	50.98	49.02	88.25	11.75	92.65	50.99	49.01	84.47	15.53
Mokokchung	91.57	50.60	49.40	85.01	14.99	92.64	50.72	49.28	86.72	13.28
Tuensang	93.46	51.16	48.84	94.19	5.81	95.10	52.12	47.88	93.02	6.98
Mon	89.36	51.16	48.84	93.88	6.12	92.15	51.95	48.05	94.08	5.92
Tripura										
Tripura West	25.01	50.54	49.46	97.30	2.70	25.18	50.81	49.19	96.59	3.41
Tripura North	27.32	51.45	48.55	99.57	0.43	28.39	51.32	48.68	98.94	1.06
Tripura South	35.83	51.14	48.86	99.76	0.24	43.02	50.70	49.30	99.73	0.27

Aizawl	6.08	79.61	20.39	49.20	50.80	5.33	79.68	20.32	32.14	67.86
Lunglei	7.98	87.12	12.88	66.06	33.94	5.59	82.31	17.69	28.94	0.10
Chhintuipui	6.34	82.08	17.92	88.95	11.05	4.45	83.26	16.74	83.08	16.92
Nagaland										
Kohima	34.47	63.66	36.34	50.51	49.49	25.53	61.29	38.71	38.86	61.14
Phek	6.46	75.48	24.52	100	-	5.89	77.29	23.30	58.59	42.00
Zunheboto	4.76	74.76	25.24	34.92	65.08	2.93	77.87	22.13	45.25	54.75
Wokha	5.61	71.45	28.55	44.47	55.53	7.35	66.89	33.11	58.95	41.05
Mokokchung	8.43	72.55	27.45	57.23	42.77	7.36	72.12	27.88	54.43	45.57
Tuensang	6.54	76.94	23.06	60.50	39.50	4.90	68.88	31.12	51.38	48.62
Mon	10.64	73.02	26.98	69.26	30.74	7.85	70.60	29.40	77.69	22.31
Tripura										
Tripura West	74.99	51.39	48.61	80.51	19.49	74.82	51.65	48.35	68.51	31.49
Tripura North	72.68	51.80	48.20	90.64	9.36	71.61	51.69	48.31	88.20	11.80
Tripura South	64.17	51.58	48.42	88.83	11.17	56.98	51.68	48.32	89.94	10.06

Chapter-III

Regional Variation in Literacy in North-East India

3.1 Introduction:

The literacy rate in India improved considerably after the independence of the country. Assam came under British rule in 1826 A.D, but some parts of the region especially the inaccessible tribal territories came under the British administration much later, towards the end of the nineteenth century. Consequently, the British education system that was introduced in the rest of India, especially the school system came to the region much later. On the other hand, western education came through the efforts of various missionary organisations.

The overall literacy rate in the region was 55.23 per cent in 2001 (provisional) (Table– 3.1). The male and female literacy rates were 61.47 and 48.58 per cent in this year, respectively. The rural and urban literacy rates were 40.12 and 67.94 per cent in 1991, respectively. The gaps of literacy rates between the male and the female, and between the rural and the urban are not closing.

The share of Scheduled Tribes in the region was 25.81 per cent (1991). Men and women enjoy relative freedom and equality in the tribal society in the region, but despite such social freedom and gender equality, literacy rates between Scheduled Tribe men and women are not the same in all the states and districts of the region (both in 1981 and 1991).

There are distinct intra-state and inter-state disparities in literacy. Further, the male-female and rural-urban differences are observed in almost all the states and districts of the region.

3.2 Literacy Rate in North-East India, 1981 - 2001

The overall literacy rate in the region was 37.58 per cent in 1981 (Table – 3.1). The male and female literacy rates were 45.52 and 28.92 per cent, respectively. There was a marked difference in the literacy between rural and urban areas in the region. The rural literacy rate was only 33.98 per cent whereas it was 64.09 per cent in urban areas (nearly twice the rural). However, the literacy rate has increased between 1981 and 2001 throughout the region. The overall literacy of the region was 55.23 per cent in 2001. The male and female literacy rates were 61.47 and 48.58 per cent, respectively. Literacy in the rural areas was 40.12 per cent and that in urban areas was 67.94 per cent in 1991.

Table–3.1 shows, there is an increase in literacy rate in rural and urban areas between 1981 and 1991, but there is a marked difference in literacy level between rural and urban areas in both the census years. The literacy rates in urban areas are invariably more than that of the rural areas in all the districts and states of the region. In the urban areas, accessibility to education, higher income levels and general awareness contribute to higher literacy level in compared to the rural areas. There are many causes of low level of literacy in rural areas. Some of the important causes could be as follows:

- (i) *Accessibility Factors*: Schools are often widely spread without adequate infrastructure. In the rainy season the village roads could be bad for the children to negotiate.

- (ii) *Educational awareness*: The villagers are often not aware of the value of educating their children.
- (iii) *The opportunity cost* of going to school is negative, i.e., the children are often put to some family work or are lent out to earn a salary to add to the meagre income of the family due to abject poverty among the people of rural areas. Their poverty does not allow them to send their children to school. Children from poor family often support the family with supplementary incomes. If parents send their children to school for study, they have to invest money and time for years, which they invariably cannot afford.
- (iv) Finally, the education system and curriculum in the village schools may be uninteresting or may not be serviced in proper way as a result the children have all the incentive to drop out of the educational stream.

Table 3.1: State-wise Literacy Rate in North-East India, 1981 – 2001*

State/ North-East	Total			Male			Female			Rural		Urban	
	1981	1991	2001	1981	1991	2001	1981	1991	2001	1981	1991	1981	1991
Arunachal Pradesh	20.79	32.80	44.71	28.94	41.26	52.68	11.32	22.97	35.85	18.51	29.06	53.22	58.35
Assam	36.81	42.46	53.79	44.69	49.99	60.37	28.17	34.29	46.72	33.62	39.24	64.85	68.25
Manipur	41.35	49.90	59.85	53.29	59.77	67.38	29.06	39.59	51.95	37.37	48.96	52.44	59.48
Meghalaya	34.08	38.21	50.76	37.89	41.52	53.03	30.08	34.74	48.42	27.45	31.48	64.12	67.65
Mizoram	59.88	66.97	74.44	64.46	70.07	76.53	54.91	63.60	72.21	55.24	58.33	74.06	77.08
Nagaland	42.57	51.07	57.65	50.06	56.64	62.00	33.89	44.79	52.88	38.59	47.49	64.23	68.28
Tripura	42.12	49.54	63.81	51.70	58.00	70.70	31.90	40.59	56.55	38.23	45.50	73.66	71.93
North-East	37.58	43.87	55.23	45.52	51.23	61.47	28.92	35.92	48.58	33.98	40.12	64.09	67.94

Source: Census of India, Primary Census Abstract, Series-I, Part-II B (ii), Registrar General of Indian Census, 1981 and 1991

*Provisional, Population Totals, Census of India 2001, Part-I, Paper-1, April 2001.

3.3 Overall Literacy Rate in North-East India, (1981 and 2001)

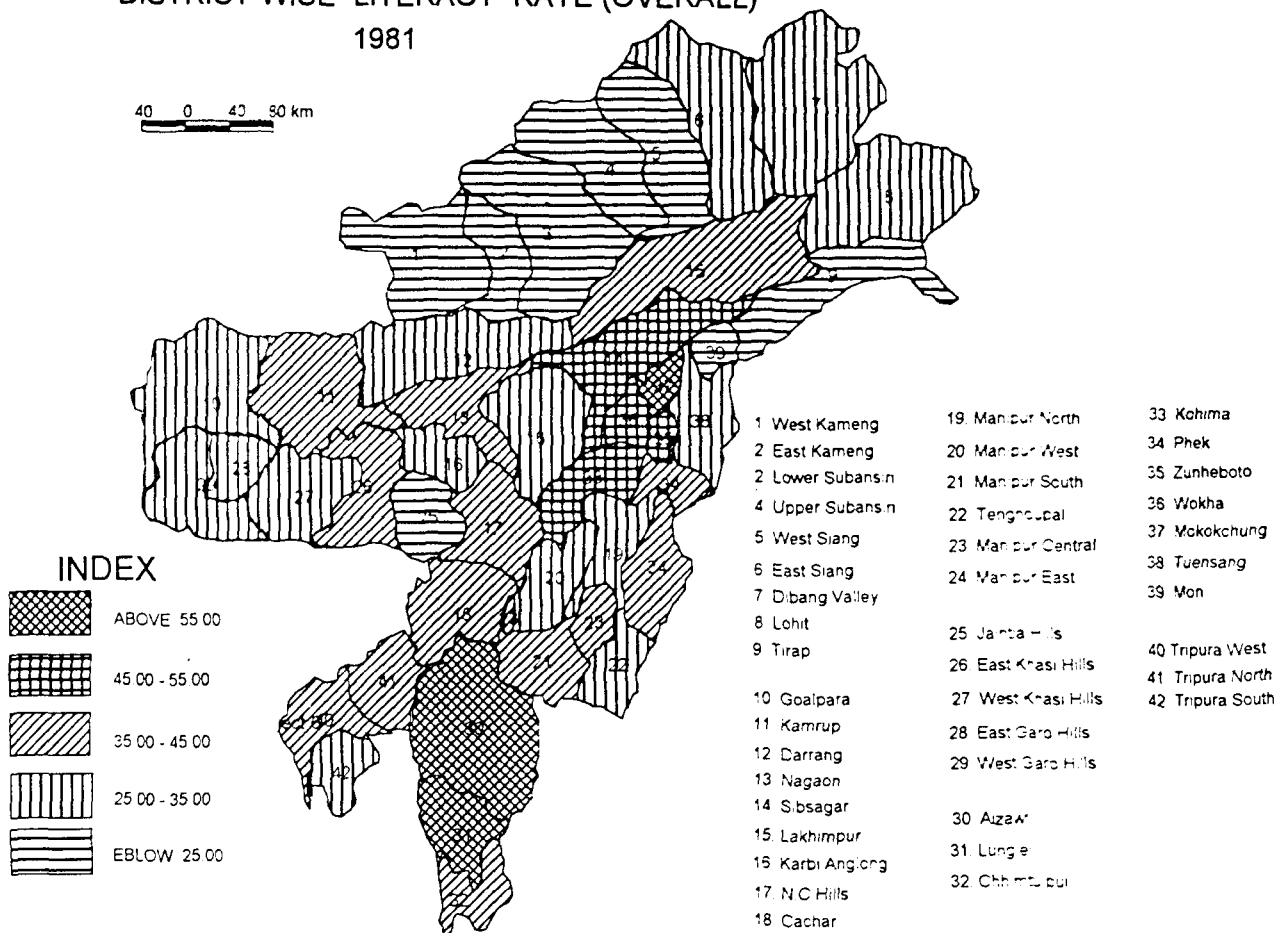
There was a significant difference in literacy rate (state-wise) between 1981 and 2001 (Table-3.1). Mizoram had the highest literacy rate (59.88% in 1981 and 66.97% in 1991) in the region. It grew to 74.44 per cent in 2001. Arunachal Pradesh had the lowest

literacy rate in all the three census years. The male literacy rates were the highest in Mizoram between 1981 and 2001. It was 64.46 in 1981 and increased to 76.53 per cent in 2001. In the same way the female literacy rate also increased between 1981 and 2001. Though it increased, still remained much lower than that of male in all the three census years. The female literacy rate in Mizoram remained as the highest in the region with 54.91, 63.60 and 72.21 per cent in 1981, 1991 and 2001, respectively. There is a satisfactory growth of literacy rate in Arunachal Pradesh between 1981 and 2001. Still it remained as the lowest in the region.

The rural literacy rate was the highest in the state of Mizoram in 1981 as well as in 1991. It had 55.24 in 1981 and 58.33 per cent in 1991 (Table-3.1). Nagaland had a literacy of 38.59 per cent in the rural area, the second highest in the region. It was the lowest in the state of Arunachal Pradesh in both the years. The literacy rates among the urban population of the region were the highest in Mizoram and the lowest in Arunachal Pradesh in 1981 and 1991. Except Tripura, in all the states of the region, the literacy rates in the urban areas increased between 1981 and 1991. But in Tripura, there was a negative growth (from 73.66 in 1981 to 71.93 per cent in 1991). It was due to the migration of uneducated workers to the towns of Tripura in search of jobs who add the population but declined the literacy rate.

Table-3.2 shows 8 districts of the region had below 25.00 per cent overall literacy rate in 1981. Most of the district of the region had literacy between 25.00 and 35.00 and 35.00 and 45.00 per cent (map 3.1). Only three districts of the region had literacy rate more than 55.00 per cent. The literacy rates increased in all the districts between 1981 and 1991. Only one

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT-WISE LITERACY RATE (OVERALL) 1981



Map 3.1

district had below 25.00 per cent overall literacy rate, i.e., East Kameng of Arunachal Pradesh (map 3.2). Most of the districts of the region had literacy rate between 35.00 and 45.00 per cent (map 3.2). Districts with literacy rate more than 55.00 per cent increased in number to 5 in 1991. The overall literacy rate grew further in all the districts of the region between 1991 and 2001. Of the total districts of the region no district had the overall literacy rate below 25.00 and 25.00 to 35.00 per cent in 2001 (map 3.3). Most of the districts (18 districts) had overall literacy between 45.00 to 55.00 per cent in the same year.

Table 3.2: District-wise literacy rate (Overall) in North-East India, 1981, 1991 and 2001^P

State/ North-East	1981					1991					2001				
	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55
Arunachal Pradesh	6	3	-	-	-	1	4	4	-	-	-	-	4	5	-
Assam	-	3	5	1	-	-	1	4	4	-	-	-	1	3	5
Manipur	-	2	4	-	-	-	-	3	3	-	-	-	3	3	-
Meghalaya	1	3	1	-	-	-	2	2	1	-	-	-	2	2	1
Mizoram	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	3
Nagaland	1	1	1	3	1	-	1	1	2	3	-	-	2	5	-
Tripura	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	3
North-East	8	13	13	5	3	1	8	15	13	5	-	-	14	18	10

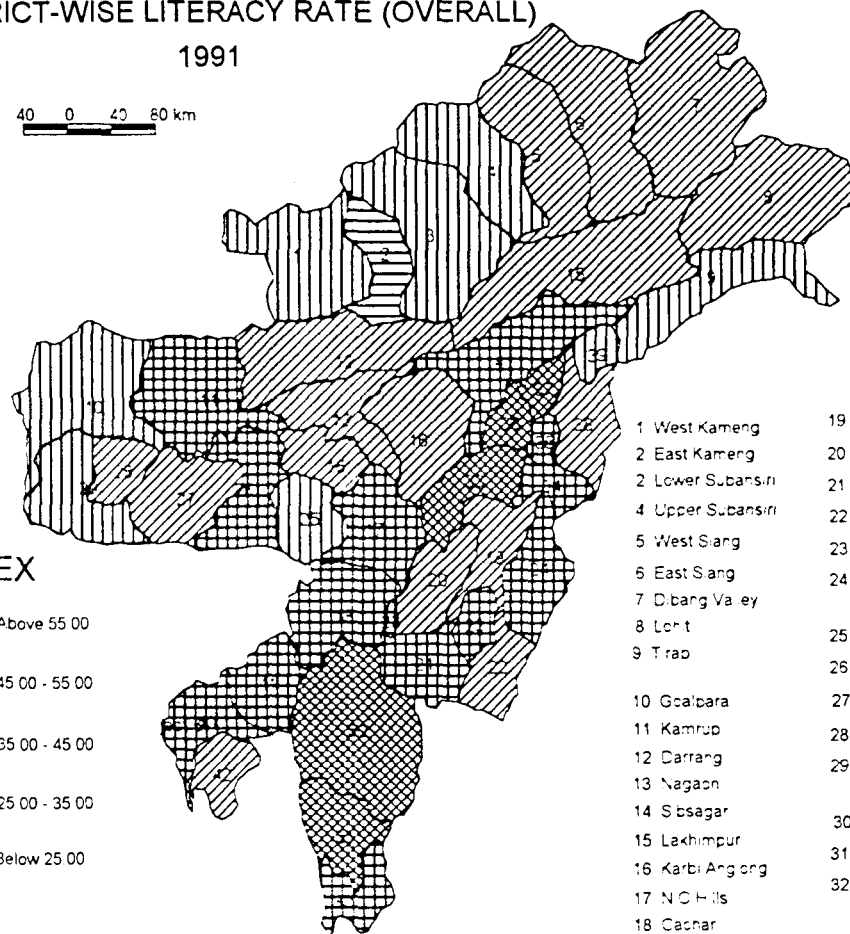
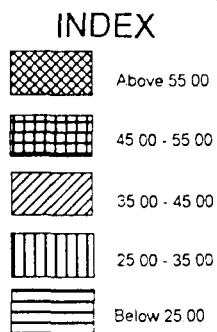
Source: Compiled by author from Appendix-V.

P – Provisional

Aizawl district had the highest overall literacy rate in 1981, i.e., 65.09 per cent (Appendix-V). It was the lowest (7.73 %) in East Kameng district in the region. The second highest (61.78 %) literacy rate of the region was in Mokokchung district. Aizawl and East Kameng districts followed the same trend as 1981 in 1991. Mokokchung and Mon districts became the highest (77.79%) and the lowest (36.15%) literate districts in the region in 2001, respectively.

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT-WISE LITERACY RATE (OVERALL) 1991

40 0 40 80 km



- | | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 1 West Kameng | 19 Man pur North | 33 Kohima |
| 2 East Kameng | 20 Man pur West | 34 Phek |
| 2 Lower Subansiri | 21 Man pur South | 35 Zunheboto |
| 4 Upper Subansiri | 22 Tengnoupal | 36 Wokha |
| 5 West Siang | 23 Man pur Central | 37 Mokokchung |
| 6 East Siang | 24 Man pur East | 38 Tuensang |
| 7 Dibang Valley | | 39 Mon |
| 8 Lohit | 25 Jaintia Hills | |
| 9 Tiroit | 26 East Khasi Hills | 40 Tripura West |
| | 27 West Khasi Hills | 41 Tripura North |
| 10 Goalpara | 28 East Garo Hills | 42 Tripura South |
| 11 Kamrup | 29 West Garo Hills | |
| 12 Darrang | | |
| 13 Nagaon | 30 Aizawl | |
| 14 Sibsagar | 31 Lunglei | |
| 15 Lakhimpur | 32 Chhmituipui | |
| 16 Karbi Anglong | | |
| 17 N.O. Hills | | |
| 18 Cachar | | |

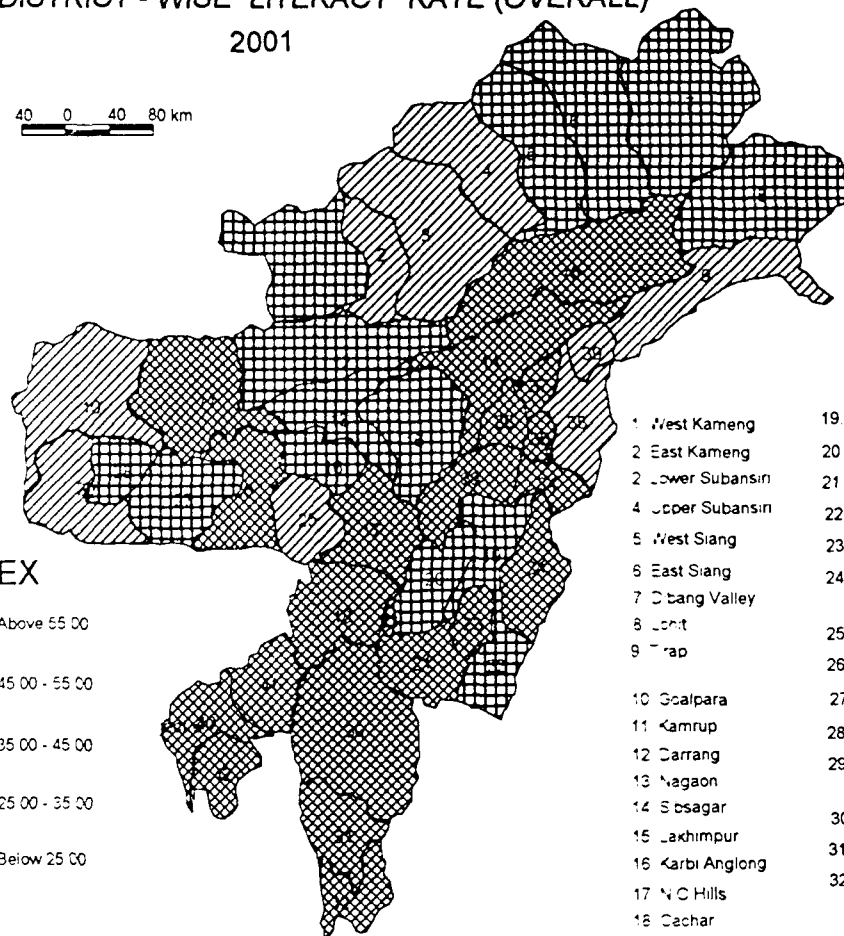
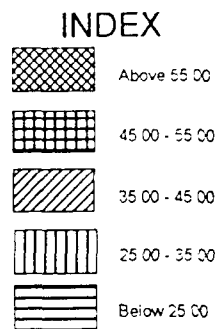
Map 3.2

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT - WISE LITERACY RATE (OVERALL)

2001

40 0 40 80 km



- | | | |
|--------------------|----------------------|-------------------|
| 1. West Kameng | 19. Manipur North | 33. Kohima |
| 2. East Kameng | 20. Manipur West | 34. Phek |
| 2. Lower Subansiri | 21. Manipur South | 35. Zunheboto |
| 4. Upper Subansiri | 22. Tengenoupal | 36. Wokha |
| 5. West Siang | 23. Manipur Central | 37. Mokokchung |
| 6. East Siang | 24. Manipur East | 38. Tuensang |
| 7. Dibang Valley | | 39. Mon |
| 8. Lohit | 25. Jaintia Hills | |
| 9. Papia | 26. East Khasi Hills | 40. Tripura West |
| | 27. West Khasi Hills | 41. Tripura North |
| 10. Goalpara | 28. East Garo Hills | 42. Tripura South |
| 11. Kamrup | 29. West Garo Hills | |
| 12. Darrang | | |
| 13. Nagaon | 30. Aizawl | |
| 14. Sibsagar | 31. Lunglei | |
| 15. Lakhimpur | 32. Chhitturpui | |
| 16. Karbi Anglong | | |
| 17. N.C. Hills | | |
| 18. Cachar | | |

Map 3.3

Table-3.3 shows the district-wise distribution of male literacy rates in the region in 1981, 1991 and 2001. The male literacy rate below 25.00 per cent was found in two districts of Arunachal Pradesh and one district of Meghalaya (map 3.4). But in 1991, not a single district of the region had male literacy rate below 25.00 per cent. However, Arunachal Pradesh and Meghalaya did not have any district with percentage of male literacy more than 55.00 per cent in either of the census years (map 3.4 and 3.5). The literacy rates among the male population grew satisfactorily between 1991 and 2001. Most of the districts had male literacy rate more than 55.00 per cent in 2001 (map 3.6). Only two districts of the region had 35.00 to 45.00 per cent literacy rate among the male population in the same year. Districts with below 25.00 and 25.00 to 35.00 per cent literacy rate among the men were nil in 2001 (map 3.6).

Table 3.3: District-wise literacy rate (Male) in North-East India, 1981, 1991 and 2001*

State/ North-East	1981					1991					2001				
	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55
Arunachal Pradesh	2	6	1	-	-	-	1	6	2	-	-	-	-	5	4
Assam	-	-	4	5	-	-	-	3	5	1	-	-	-	1	8
Manipur	-	-	2	3	1	-	-	-	3	3	-	-	-	1	5
Meghalaya	1	2	1	1	-	-	1	3	1	-	-	-	1	3	1
Mizoram	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	3
Nagaland	-	1	1	2	3	-	-	1	1	5	-	-	1	1	5
Tripura	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	3
North-East	3	9	11	12	7	-	2	13	14	13	-	-	2	12	28

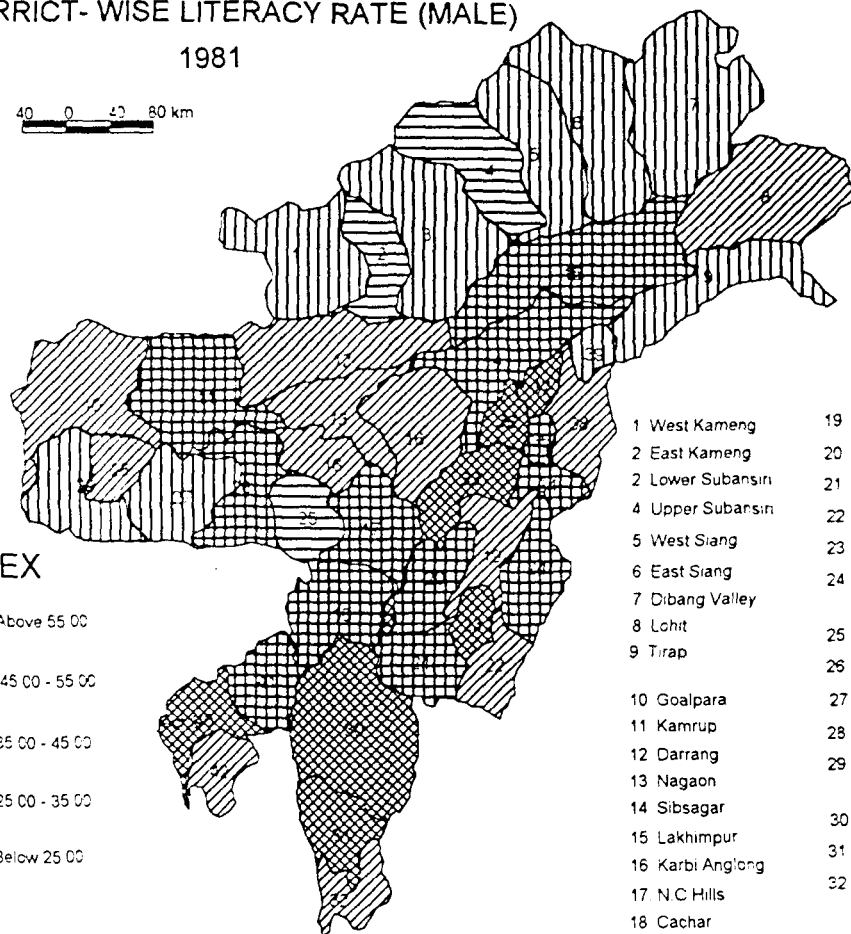
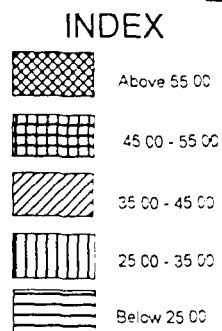
Source: Compiled by author from Appendix-V.

*- Provisional

Aizawl district had the highest literacy rate among the men in the region in three the census years. Aizawl district had 68.91, 70.17 and 79.37 per cent male literacy rates in 1981,

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (MALE) 1981

40 0 40 80 km

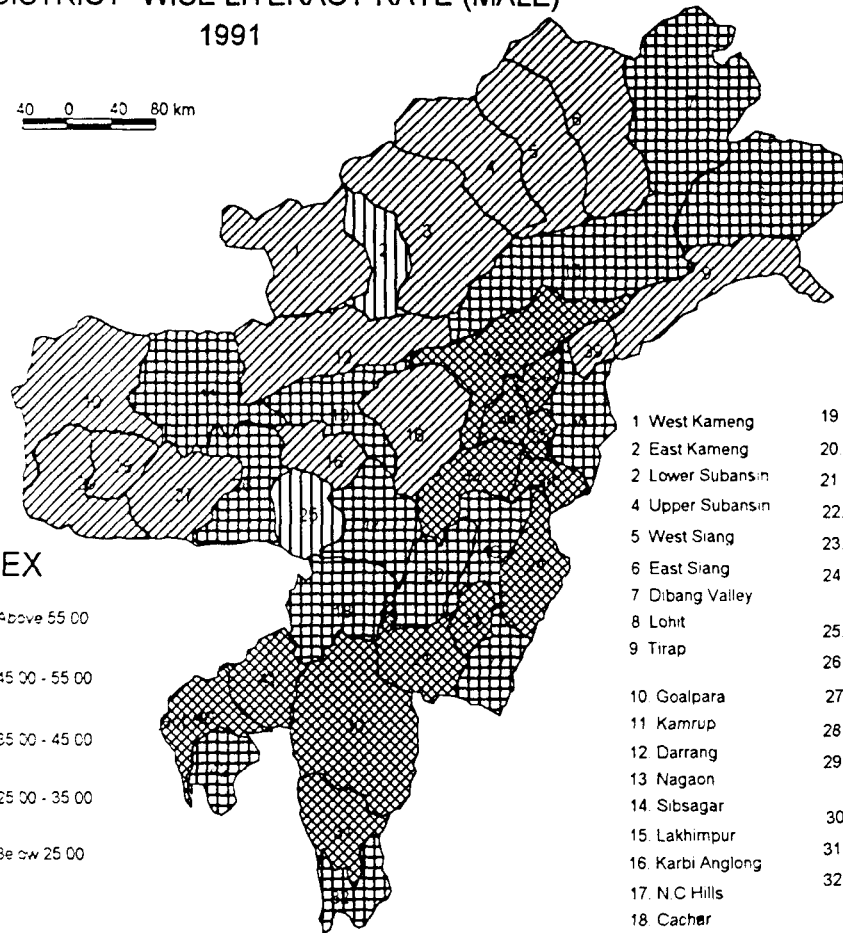
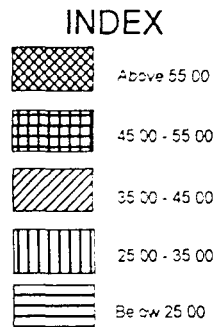


- | | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 1 West Kameng | 19 Manipur North | 33 Kohima |
| 2 East Kameng | 20 Manipur West | 34 Phek |
| 2 Lower Subansiri | 21 Manipur South | 35 Zunheboto |
| 4 Upper Subansiri | 22 Tengnoupal | 36 Wokha |
| 5 West Siang | 23 Manipur Central | 37 Mokokchung |
| 6 East Siang | 24 Manipur East | 38 Tuensang |
| 7 Dibang Valley | | 39 Mon |
| 8 Lohit | 25 Jaintia Hills | |
| 9 Tirap | 26 East Khasi Hills | 40 Tripura West |
| | 27 West Khasi Hills | 41 Tripura North |
| 10 Goalpara | 28 East Garo Hills | 42 Tripura South |
| 11 Kamrup | 29 West Garo Hills | |
| 12 Darrang | | |
| 13 Nagaon | 30 Aizawl | |
| 14 Sibsagar | 31 Lunglei | |
| 15 Lakhimpur | 32 Chhimitupui | |
| 16 Karbi Anglong | | |
| 17 N.C. Hills | | |
| 18 Cachar | | |

Map 3.4

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (MALE) 1991

40 0 40 80 km

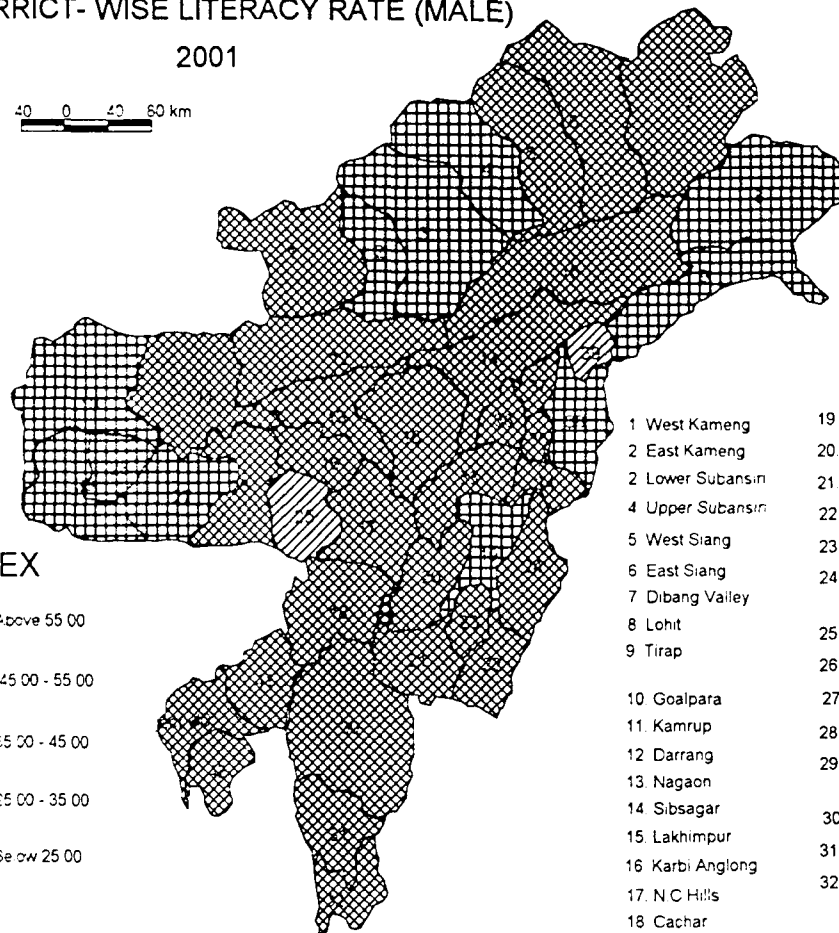
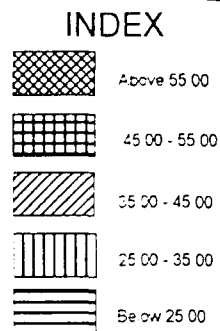


- | | | |
|------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 1 West Kameng | 19 Manipur North | 33 Kohima |
| 2 East Kameng | 20 Manipur West | 34 Phek |
| 3 Lower Subansin | 21 Manipur South | 35 Zunheboto |
| 4 Upper Subansin | 22 Tengnoupal | 36 Wokha |
| 5 West Siang | 23 Manipur Central | 37 Mokokchung |
| 6 East Siang | 24 Manipur East | 38 Tuensang |
| 7 Dibang Valley | | 39 Mon |
| 8 Lohit | 25 Jaintia Hills | |
| 9 Tirap | 26 East Khasi Hills | 40 Tripura West |
| | 27 West Khasi Hills | 41 Tripura North |
| 10 Goalpara | 28 East Garo Hills | 42 Tripura South |
| 11 Kamrup | 29 West Garo Hills | |
| 12 Darrang | | |
| 13 Nagaon | 30 Aizawl | |
| 14 Sibsagar | 31 Lunglei | |
| 15 Lakhimpur | 32 Chhittagong | |
| 16 Karbi Anglong | | |
| 17 N.C Hills | | |
| 18 Cachar | | |

Map 3.5

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (MALE) 2001

40 0 40 60 km



- | | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 1 West Kameng | 19 Manipur North | 33 Kohima |
| 2 East Kameng | 20 Manipur West | 34 Phek |
| 2 Lower Subansiri | 21 Manipur South | 35 Zunheboto |
| 4 Upper Subansiri | 22 Tengenoupi | 36 Wokha |
| 5 West Siang | 23 Manipur Central | 37 Mokokchung |
| 6 East Siang | 24 Manipur East | 38 Tuensang |
| 7 Dibang Valley | | 39 Mon |
| 8 Lohit | 25 Jaintia Hills | |
| 9 Tirap | 26 East Khasi Hills | 40 Tripura West |
| 10 Goalpara | 27 West Khasi Hills | 41 Tripura North |
| 11 Kamrup | 28 East Garo Hills | 42 Tripura South |
| 12 Darrang | 29 West Garo Hills | |
| 13 Nagaon | | |
| 14 Sibsagar | 30 Aizawl | |
| 15 Lakhimpur | 31 Lunglei | |
| 16 Karbi Anglong | 32 Chhimitupui | |
| 17 N.C.Hills | | |
| 18 Cachar | | |

Map 3.6

1991 and 2001, respectively (Appendix-V). East Kameng had the lowest literacy rate among the men in the region in 1981, i.e., 12.31 per cent. The literacy among the men grew considerably in most of the district of the region. The growth rate was quit high in all the district of Arunachal Pradesh between 1981 and 2001. The growth of literacy among the male was very slow in Jaintia Hills district of Meghalaya in this period. So it became the lowest in the region in 2001 with 39.35 per cent.

Table-3.4 shows that only two districts of the region had women literacy more than 55.00 per cent in 1981 (map 3.7). Districts with women literacy rate more than 55.00 per cent increased in number to 3 in 1991 (map 3.8). Of the 42 districts of the region only one district of the region had women literacy rate between 45.00 and 55.00 per cent in 1981. In Arunachal Pradesh the women literacy rates were very low in 1981. The rate among the women grew satisfactorily in 2001. Districts with female literacy rate more than 55.00 per cent increased to 11 in 2001 (map 3.9). Not a single district of the region had women literacy rate below 25.00 per cent in 2001.

Table 3.4: District-wise literacy rate (Female) in North-East India, 1981, 1991 and 2001*

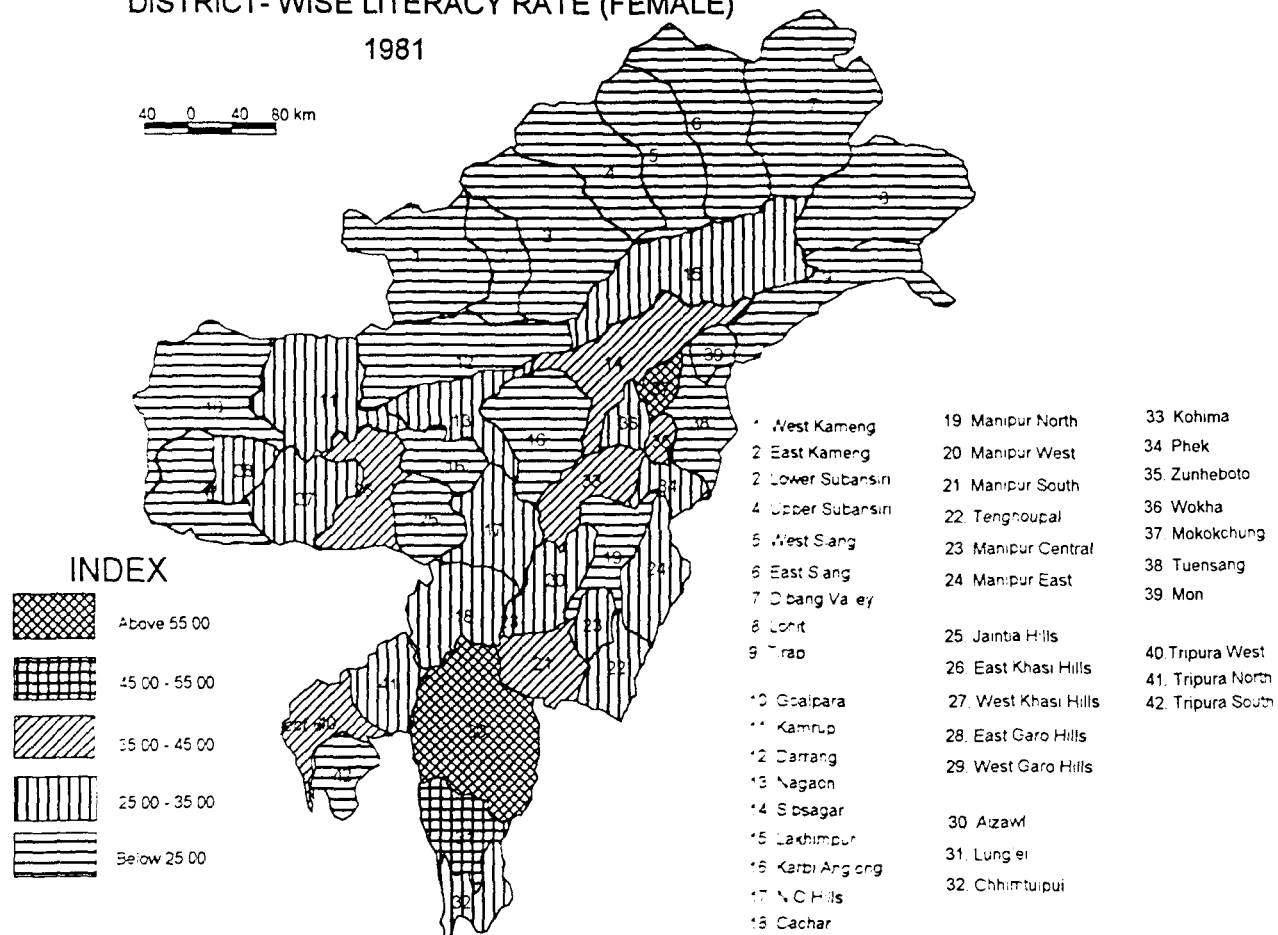
State/ North-East	1981					1991					2001				
	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55
Arunachal Pradesh	9	-	-	-	-	5	3	-	1	-	-	5	4	-	-
Assam	3	5	1	-	-	-	4	5	-	-	-	-	4	4	1
Manipur	1	4	1	-	-	-	3	3	-	-	-	-	3	1	2
Meghalaya	2	2	1	-	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	3	1	1
Mizoram	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	1	2
Nagaland	2	2	2	-	1	1	1	1	3	1	-	1	1	1	4
Tripura	1	1	1	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	2	1
North-East	18	15	6	1	2	7	14	12	6	3	-	6	15	10	11

Source: Compiled by author from Appendix-V.

*- Provisional

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (FEMALE) 1981

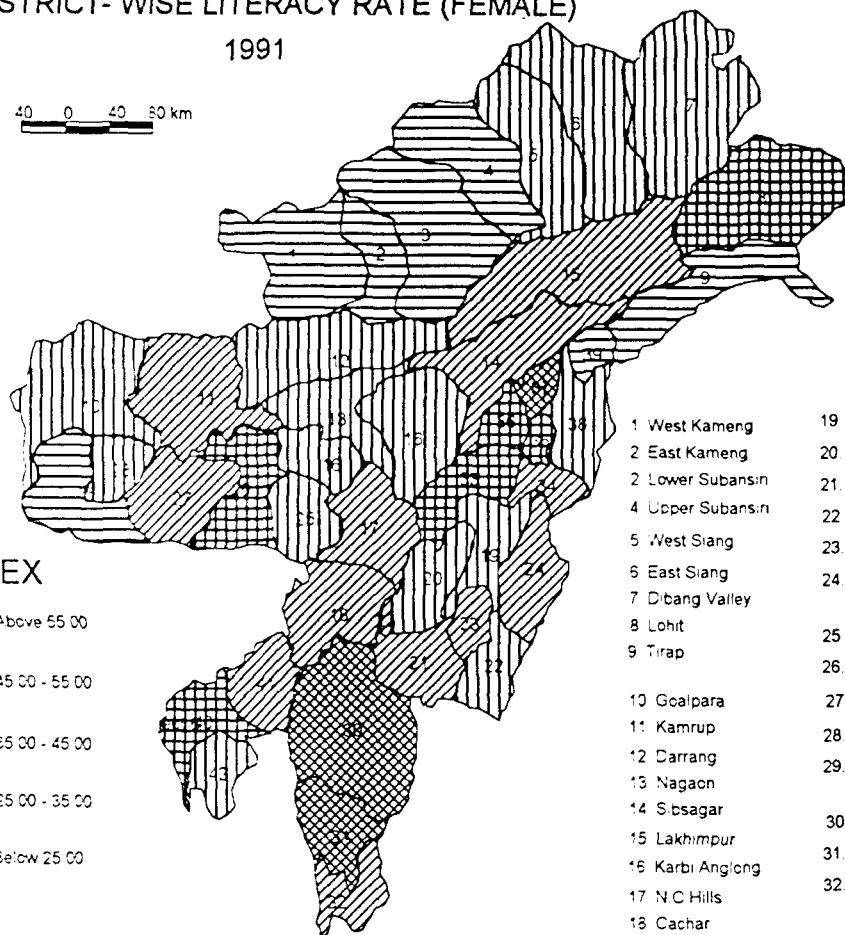
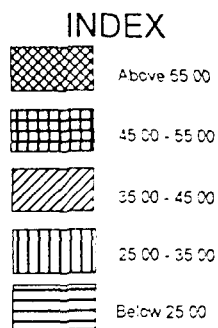
40 0 40 80 km



Map 3.7

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (FEMALE) 1991

40 0 40 80 km

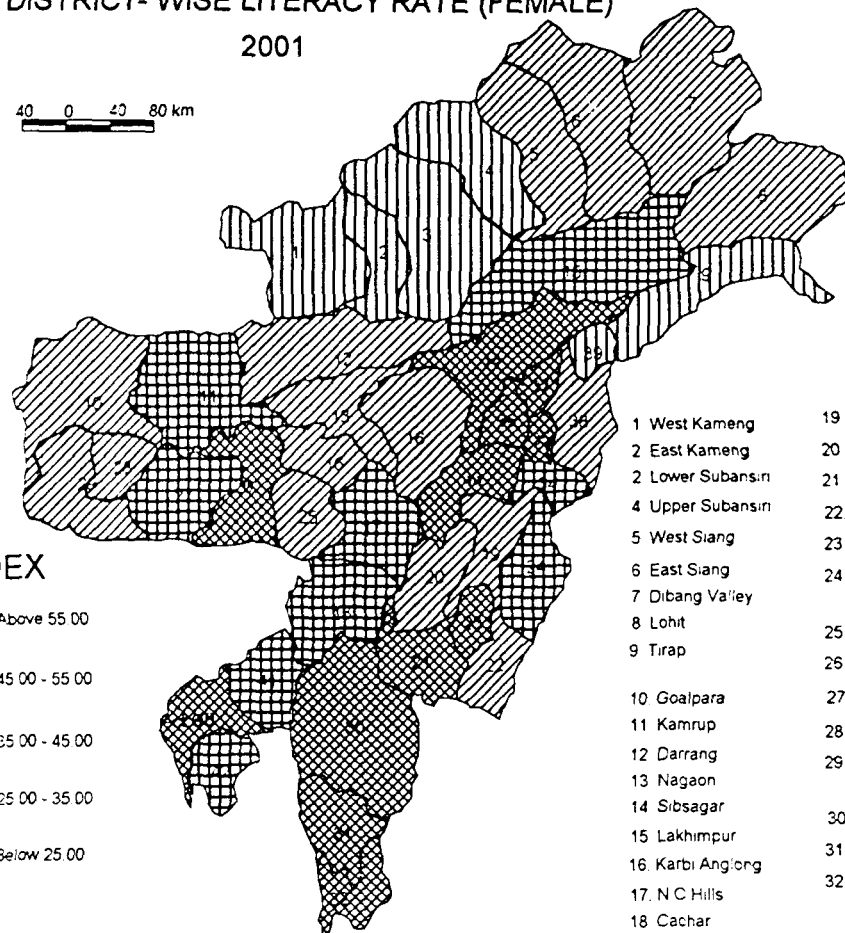
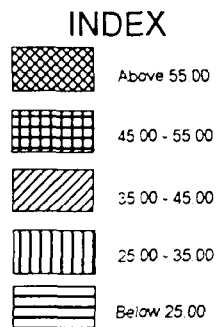


- | | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 1 West Kameng | 19 Manipur North | 33 Kohima |
| 2 East Kameng | 20 Manipur West | 34 Phek |
| 3 Lower Subansiri | 21 Manipur South | 35 Zunheboto |
| 4 Upper Subansiri | 22 Tengnoupal | 36 Wokha |
| 5 West Siang | 23 Manipur Central | 37 Mokokchung |
| 6 East Siang | 24 Manipur East | 38 Tuensang |
| 7 Dibang Valley | | 39 Mon |
| 8 Lohit | 25 Jaintia Hills | |
| 9 Tirap | 26 East Khasi Hills | 40 Tripura West |
| 10 Goalpara | 27 West Khasi Hills | 41 Tripura North |
| 11 Kamrup | 28 East Garo Hills | 42 Tripura South |
| 12 Darrang | 29 West Garo Hills | |
| 13 Nagaon | | |
| 14 Sibsagar | 30 Aizawl | |
| 15 Lakhimpur | 31 Lunglei | |
| 16 Karbi Anglong | 32 Chhittagong | |
| 17 N.C. Hills | | |
| 18 Cachar | | |

Map 3.8

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (FEMALE) 2001

40 0 40 80 km



- | | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 1 West Kameng | 19 Manipur North | 33 Kohima |
| 2 East Kameng | 20 Manipur West | 34 Phek |
| 2 Lower Subansiri | 21 Manipur South | 35 Zunheboto |
| 4 Upper Subansiri | 22 Tengnoupal | 36 Wokha |
| 5 West Siang | 23 Manipur Central | 37 Mokokchung |
| 6 East Siang | 24 Manipur East | 38 Tuensang |
| 7 Dibang Valley | | 39 Mon |
| 8 Lohit | 25 Jaintia Hills | 40 Tripura West |
| 9 Tirap | 26 East Khasi Hills | 41 Tripura North |
| 10 Goalpara | 27 West Khasi Hills | 42 Tripura South |
| 11 Kamrup | 28 East Garo Hills | |
| 12 Darrang | 29 West Garo Hills | |
| 13 Nagaon | | |
| 14 Sibsagar | 30 Aizawl | |
| 15 Lakhimpur | 31 Lunglei | |
| 16 Karbi Anglong | 32 Chhittipui | |
| 17 N C Hills | | |
| 18 Cachar | | |

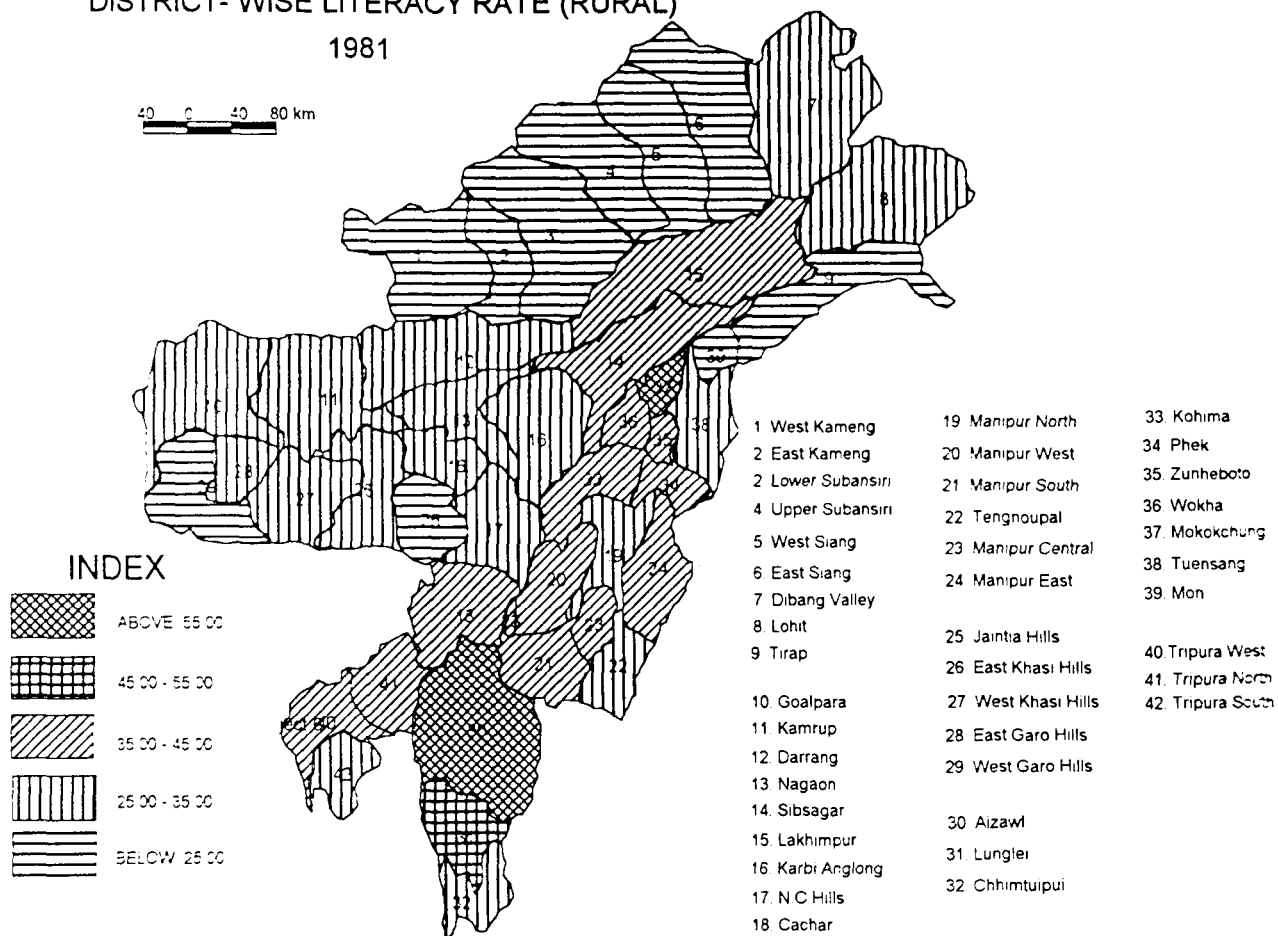
Map 3.9

The female literacy was lower than that of male in all the districts of the region in 1981 (Appendix-V). Aizawl had the highest (61.00 %) female literacy rate in the region. It was the lowest (2.88 %) in East Kameng district in the region in the same year. The gap between men and women literacy rate was negligible in Jaintia Hills district in 1981, i.e., 0.55 per cent. The literacy rates in all the districts of Arunachal Pradesh were negligible in 1981. The female literacy rates increased in all the districts of the region between 1981 and 1991. The women literacy rate was marginally more than that of men in Jaintia Hills in 1991, but the rate was little more (3.72%) than that of men in 2001. The rates among the women grew considerably in three districts of Arunachal Pradesh. Those were East Kameng, Upper Subansiri and Tirap. East Kameng district had the second lowest literacy rate among the women in the region in 2001, i.e., 28.86 per cent. It was the lowest in Tirap district in the same year.

Most districts of the region had 25.00-35.00 per cent literacy rate in the rural areas in 1981 (Table-3.5). Only one district each of Mizoram and Nagaland had more than 55.00 per cent literacy in the rural areas in 1981 (map 3.10). But in 1991, the literacy rate in the rural areas grew in all the districts of the region. The number of districts with literacy rate more than 55.00 per cent increased to 11 in 1991 (map 3.11). The only district below 25.00 per cent literacy rate in the rural area was in the state of Meghalaya. The literacy rate grew very slowly in all the districts of Meghalaya between 1981 and 1991.

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (RURAL) 1981

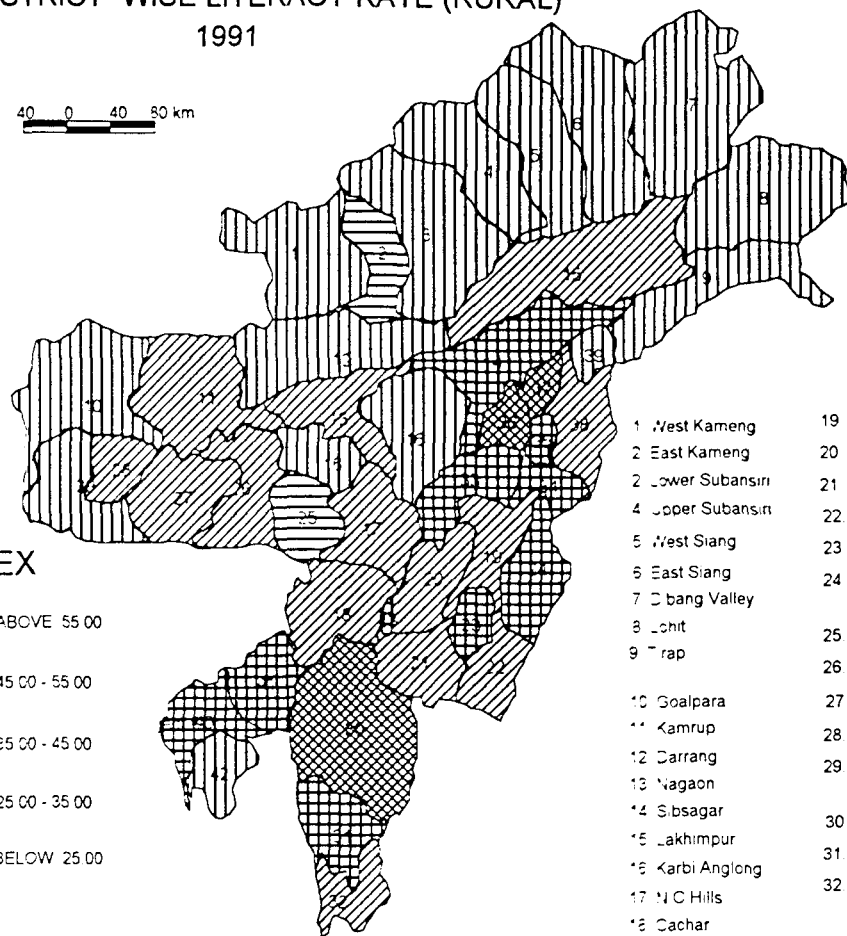
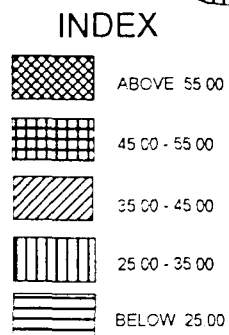
40 0 40 80 km



Map 3.10

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (RURAL) 1991

40 0 40 80 km



- | | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 1 West Kameng | 19 Manipur North | 33 Kohima |
| 2 East Kameng | 20 Manipur West | 34 Phek |
| 3 Lower Subansiri | 21 Manipur South | 35 Zunheboto |
| 4 Upper Subansiri | 22 Tengnoupal | 36 Wokha |
| 5 West Siang | 23 Manipur Central | 37 Mokokchung |
| 6 East Siang | 24 Manipur East | 38 Tuensang |
| 7 Dibang Valley | | 39 Mon |
| 8 Lohit | 25 Jaintia Hills | 40 Tripura West |
| 9 Tirap | 26 East Khasi Hills | 41 Tripura North |
| 10 Goalpara | 27 West Khasi Hills | 42 Tripura South |
| 11 Kamrup | 28 East Garo Hills | |
| 12 Darrang | 29 West Garo Hills | |
| 13 Nagaon | | |
| 14 Sibsagar | 30 Aizawl | |
| 15 Lakhimpur | 31 Lunglei | |
| 16 Karbi Anglong | 32 Chhittagong | |
| 17 N.C. Hills | | |
| 18 Cachar | | |

Map 3.11

Table 3.5: District-wise literacy rate (Rural) in North-East India, 1981 and 1991

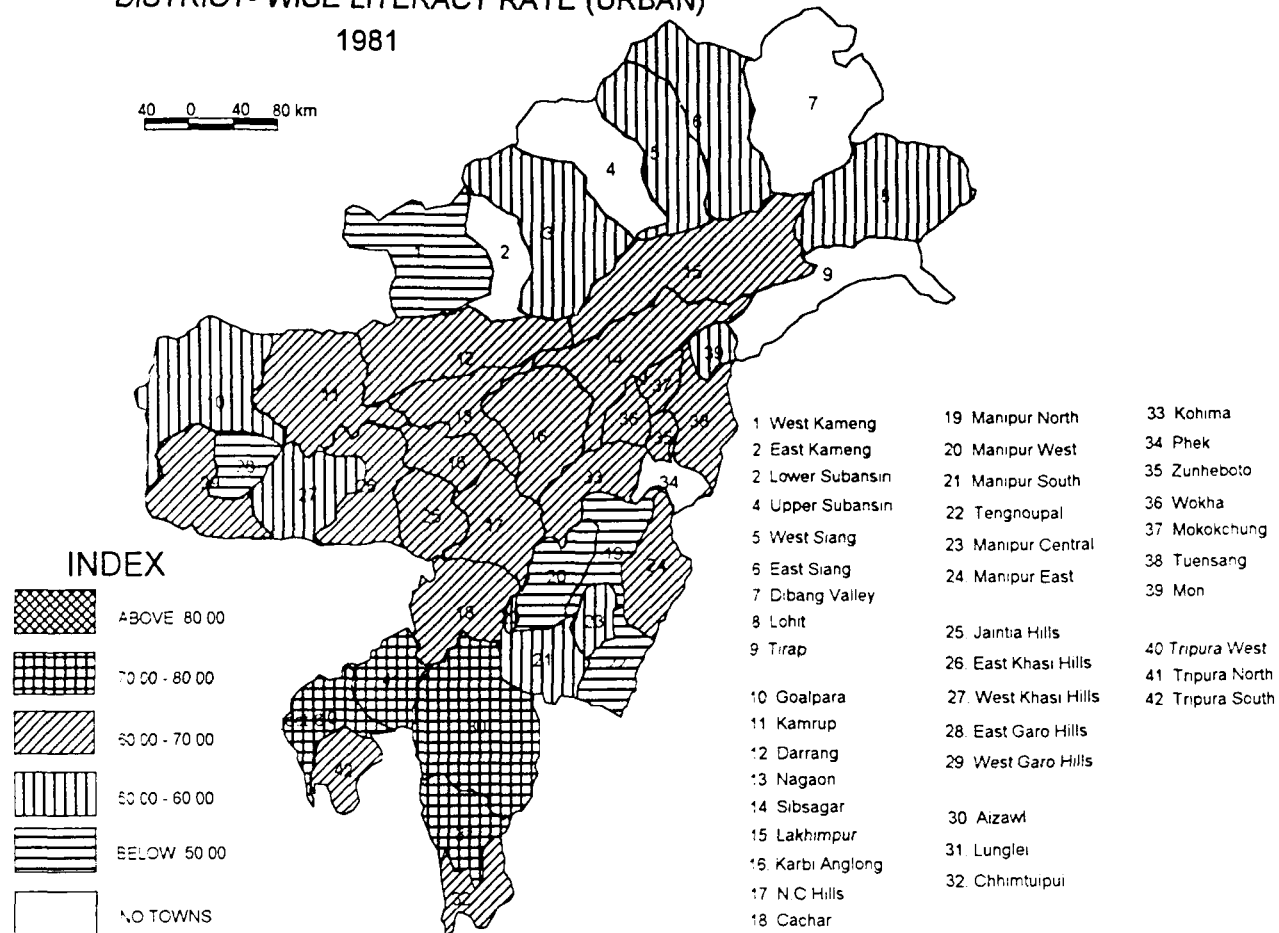
States	1981					1991				
	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55
Arunachal Pradesh	7	2	-	-	-	1	8	-	-	-
Assam	-	6	3	-	-	-	3	5	1	-
Manipur	-	2	4	-	-	-	2	2	2	-
Meghalaya	2	3	-	-	-	1	1	3	-	-
Mizoram	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	1	1	1
Nagaland	1	1	4	-	1	-	1	1	3	2
Tripura	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	2	1
North-East	10	16	13	1	2	2	15	12	9	4

Source: Compiled by author from Appendix-V.

Appendix-V shows, Aizawl district had the highest literacy rate in the rural areas in the region, i.e., 61.16 per cent. It was the lowest in East Kameng district both in 1981 and 1991. East Kameng district had 7.73 in 1981 and 20.82 per cent in 1991 rates in the rural area. There was a significant growth of literacy rates in the rural areas in all the districts of the region between 1981 and 1991. Mokokchung overtook Aizawl in 1991. So it became the highest literacy rate in the rural areas in the region with 66.39 per cent.

Of the 37 districts of the region most of them had literacy in the urban areas between 60.00 and 70.00 per cent in 1981 (map 3.12). Only two districts of Mizoram had literacy between 70.00 and 80.00 per cent in the urban areas in 1981 (Table-3.6). In 1991 literacy grew in all the districts of the region. So, the number of districts under 70.00-80.00 per cent grew to 11 in 1991 (map 3.13).

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (URBAN) 1981



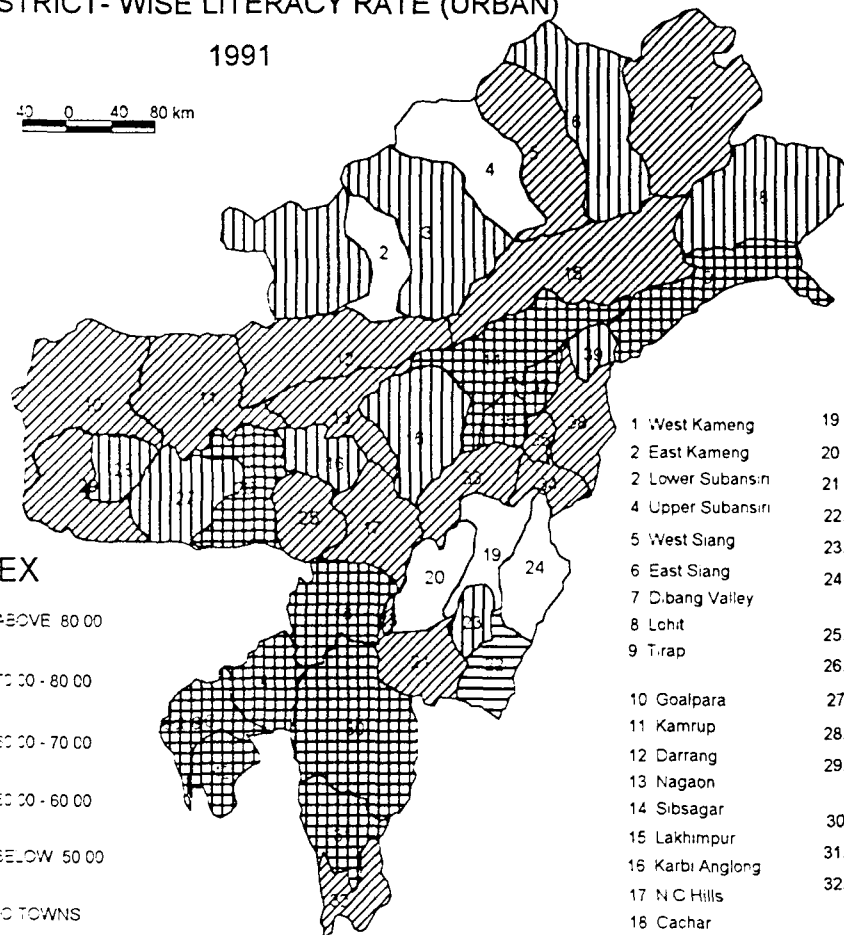
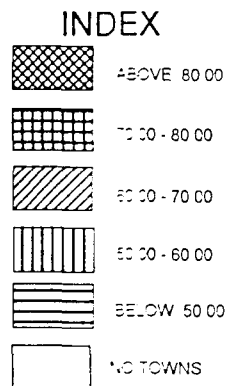
Map 3.12

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (URBAN)

1991

40 0 40 80 km



- | | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 1 West Kameng | 19 Manipur North | 33 Kohima |
| 2 East Kameng | 20 Manipur West | 34 Phek |
| 2 Lower Subansiri | 21 Manipur South | 35 Zunheboto |
| 4 Upper Subansiri | 22 Tengnoupal | 36 Wokha |
| 5 West Siang | 23 Manipur Central | 37 Mokokchung |
| 6 East Siang | 24 Manipur East | 38 Tuensang |
| 7 Dibang Valley | | 39 Mon |
| 8 Lohit | 25 Jaintia Hills | |
| 9 Tirap | 26 East Khasi Hills | 40 Tripura West |
| | 27 West Khasi Hills | 41 Tripura North |
| 10 Goalpara | 28 East Garo Hills | 42 Tripura South |
| 11 Kamrup | 29 West Garo Hills | |
| 12 Darrang | | |
| 13 Nagaon | 30 Aizawl | |
| 14 Sibsagar | 31 Lunglei | |
| 15 Lakhimpur | 32 Chhimitupui | |
| 16 Karbi Anglong | | |
| 17 N.C.Hills | | |
| 18 Cachar | | |

Map 3.13

Table 3.6: District-wise literacy rate (Urban) in North-East India, 1981 and 1991

State	1981					1991				
	<50	50-60	60-70	70-80	>80	<50	50-60	60-70	70-80	>80
Arunachal Pradesh	1	4	-	-	-	-	4	2	1	-
Assam	-	1	8	-	-	-	1	6	2	-
Manipur	3	2	1	-	-	1	1	1	-	-
Meghalaya	1	1	3	-	-	-	2	2	1	-
Mizoram	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	1	2	-
Nagaland	-	1	5	-	-	-	1	4	2	-
Tripura	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	3	-
North-East	5	9	19	4	-	1	9	16	11	-

Source: Compiled by author from Appendix-V.

Urban literacy rate is higher than the rural literacy rate in all the districts of North-East India in both (1981 and 1991) the years (Appendix-V). Aizawl district had the highest literacy rate in the urban areas of the region in the same years. Aizawl district had 78.89 per cent literacy rate in the urban areas in 1981. It was the lowest in Tengenoupal with 40.86 per cent in the region. But the literacy rates in the urban areas declined in some of the districts of the region. It may be due to the migration of people from the urban areas to the other side (to the villages) or it may be pull factor of towns from villages. In the villages the literacy rate is very less. The villagers with out education move to nearby towns in search of jobs. Slowly they settled in the towns. One side they increase the share of urban population. On the other they decline the literacy rate. Though the literacy rate in the urban area declined in the district of Aizawl still it remained as the highest in the region in 1991 with 77.50 per cent. In Tengenoupal also the rate in the urban areas declined between 1981 and 1991. So it had the lowest (39.73%) literacy rate in the urban areas in 1991.

3.4 Literacy Rate Among the Scheduled Tribe population in North-East India (1981 and 1991):

Table-3.7 shows the literacy rates among the Scheduled Tribes in the region was 33.49 per cent in 1981. The Scheduled Tribe men and women literacy rates were 40.48 and 26.32 per cent, respectively. The literacy rates among the tribal population in the rural and urban areas were 30.95 and 65.83 per cent in the region, respectively. The overall literacy among the Scheduled Tribe population increased between 1981 and 1991. It was 41.07 per cent in 1991. Likewise, there was a substantial growth of literacy (Scheduled Tribe men and women) between 1981 and 1991. The literacy rates among the Scheduled Tribe men and women were 47.36 and 34.60 per cent, respectively. The literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in rural area was 37.83 per cent and that in urban area was 69.86 per cent in the region in 1991.

Table 3.7: State-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe) in North-East India, 1981 and 1991

State/N.E.	Total		Male		Female		Rural		Urban	
	1981	1991	1981	1991	1981	1991	1981	1991	1981	1991
Arunachal Pradesh	14.04	26.86	20.79	34.20	7.31	19.51	13.23	25.06	48.39	55.87
Assam	32.51	39.12	40.84	47.04	23.87	30.93	31.68	38.21	64.81	65.36
Manipur	39.74	44.76	48.88	52.12	30.35	37.08	37.50	42.88	56.73	65.17
Meghalaya	31.55	35.96	34.19	38.25	28.91	33.62	27.09	31.28	63.03	65.80
Mizoram	59.63	66.89	64.12	69.95	55.12	63.75	55.20	58.31	74.04	77.29
Nagaland	40.32	50.04	47.32	55.06	32.99	44.73	37.50	47.65	66.28	67.49
Tripura	23.07	32.26	33.46	42.36	12.27	21.79	22.33	31.53	78.81	75.41
North-East	33.49	41.07	40.48	47.36	26.32	34.60	30.95	37.83	65.83	69.86

Source: Primary Census Abstract, Scheduled Tribe Population Tables, Series-I, Part-II B (iii), 1981 and 1991, Registrar General and Census Commissioner, New Delhi.

The literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in the state of Mizoram was the highest in 1981, i.e., 59.63 per cent (Table-3.7). There was satisfactory growth of

literacy rates among the tribal population over the decade (1981-1991) in all the states of the region. Mizoram with 66.89 per cent ranks first in 1991. Arunachal Pradesh had the lowest (26.86 %) literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in the region. Nagaland with 50.04 per cent became the second.

The literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe male population was the highest in Mizoram, i.e., 64.12 per cent in 1981 (Table-3.7). It was the lowest (20.79 %) in the state of Arunachal Pradesh. Manipur had the second highest literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe male population with 48.88 per cent in the same year. The rates among the Scheduled Tribe men in the states of Mizoram and Arunachal Pradesh were the highest (69.95%) and the lowest (34.20%) in 1991, respectively.

Table-3.7 shows, there are remarkable differences of literacy rates between Scheduled Tribe men and women in both the census years (1981- 91). The literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe female population was quite high in Mizoram in both the census years. In Arunachal Pradesh literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe women was very low in 1981 as well as 1991. There was a considerable growth of literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe women in Arunachal Pradesh, i.e., from 7.31 in 1981 to 19.51 per cent in 1991 (more than twice).

Table-3.7 shows the state-wise literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in the rural and urban areas in the region. Mizoram had the highest and Arunachal Pradesh had the lowest literacy rates among the Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in the region in 1981 and 1991. The literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe Population in urban area was the highest in Tripura, i.e., 78.81 per cent in 1981 as compared to Mizoram's 74.04

per cent. It was the lowest in Arunachal Pradesh in both the years. But the literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas declined in the state of Tripura between 1981 and 1991. So Mizoram became the highest in the region in 1991 with 77.29 per cent.

Out of 42 districts, 14 districts of the region had below 25 per cent literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in 1981 (Table-3.8). Only 2 districts of the region had 45.00-55.00 per cent literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population (map 3.14). Districts with literacy rate between 35.00 and 45.00 per cent among the Scheduled Tribe population increased in number to 14 in 1991. Only 7 districts of the region had more than 55.00 per cent literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe Population in 1991 (map 3.15).

Table 3.8: District-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe) in North-East India, 1981 and 1991

State	1981					1991				
	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55
Arunachal Pradesh	9	-	-	-	-	4	4	1	-	-
Assam	-	6	3	-	-	-	2	5	1	1
Manipur	-	2	3	1	-	-	-	3	2	1
Meghalaya	2	2	1	-	-	-	2	3	-	-
Mizoram	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	1	2
Nagaland	1	1	3	1	1	-	1	1	2	3
Tripura	2	1	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-
North-East	14	12	11	2	3	5	10	14	6	7

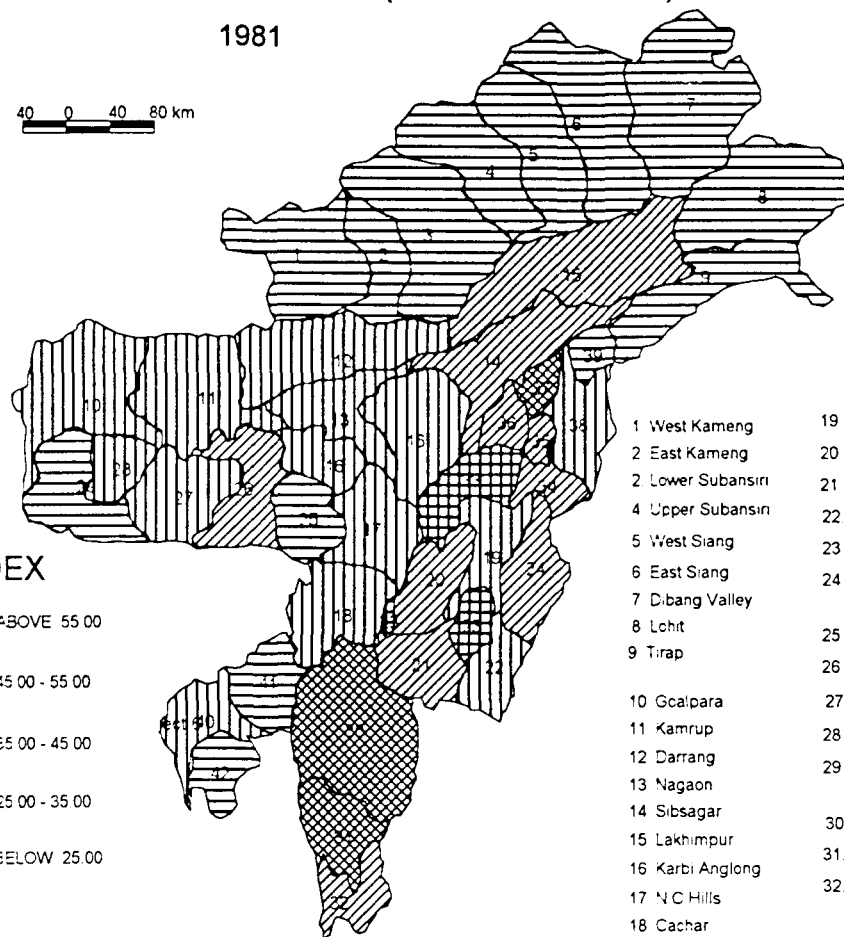
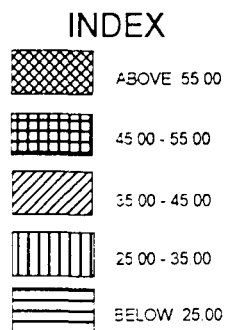
Source: Compiled by author from Appendix-VI.

Aizawl district of Mizoram had the highest literacy among the Scheduled Tribe population in the region both in 1981 and 1991. It had 65.10 in 1981 and 72.01 per cent in 1991 (Appendix-VI). East Kameng district had the lowest rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in the same period, i.e., 3.84 in 1981 and 15.81 per cent in 1991, respectively.

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (SCHEDULED TRIBE)

1981

40 0 40 80 km



- | | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 1 West Kameng | 19 Manipur North | 33 Kohima |
| 2 East Kameng | 20 Manipur West | 34 Phek |
| 3 Lower Subansiri | 21 Manipur South | 35 Zunheboto |
| 4 Upper Subansiri | 22 Tengnoupal | 36 Wokha |
| 5 West Siang | 23 Manipur Central | 37 Mokokchung |
| 6 East Siang | 24 Manipur East | 38 Tuensang |
| 7 Dibang Valley | | 39 Mon |
| 8 Lohit | 25 Jaintia Hills | |
| 9 Tirap | 26 East Khasi Hills | 40 Tripura West |
| 10 Goalpara | 27 West Khasi Hills | 41 Tripura North |
| 11 Kamrup | 28 East Garo Hills | 42 Tripura South |
| 12 Darrang | 29 West Garo Hills | |
| 13 Nagaon | | |
| 14 Sibsagar | 30 Aizawl | |
| 15 Lakhimpur | 31 Lunglei | |
| 16 Karbi Anglong | 32 Chhimgupui | |
| 17 N C Hills | | |
| 18 Cachar | | |

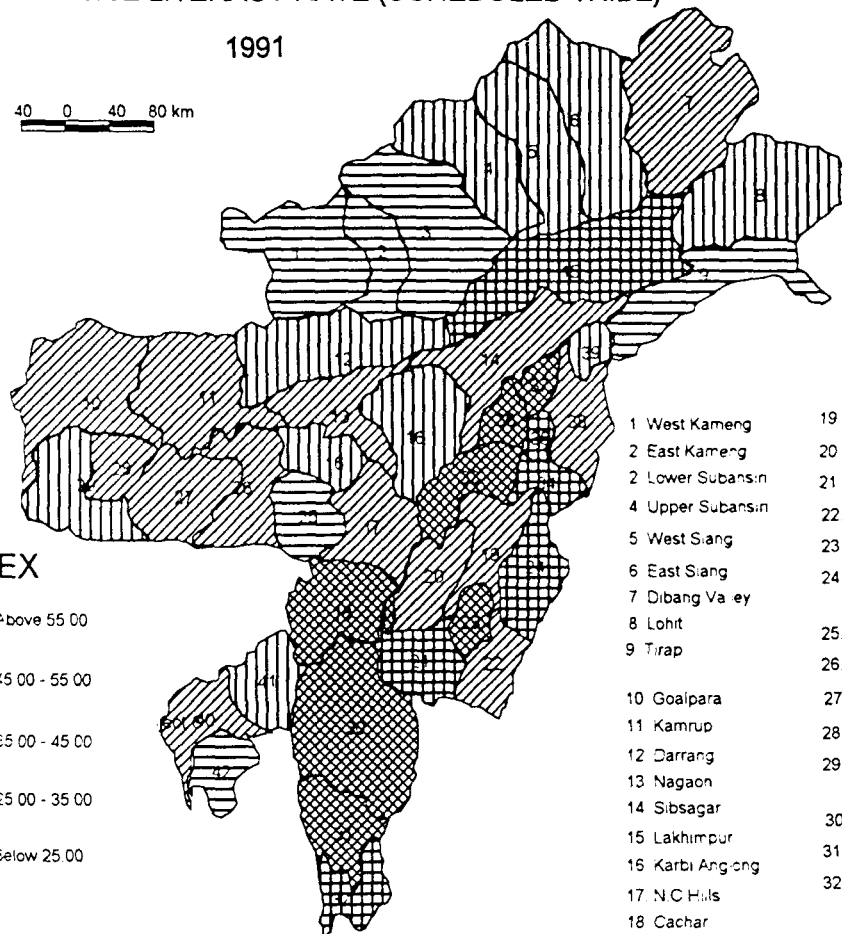
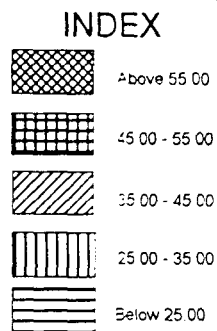
Map 3.14

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (SCHEDULED TRIBE)

1991

40 0 40 80 km



- | | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 1 West Kameng | 19 Manipur North | 33 Kohima |
| 2 East Kameng | 20 Manipur West | 34 Phek |
| 2 Lower Subansiri | 21 Manipur South | 35 Zunheboto |
| 4 Upper Subansiri | 22 Tengnoupal | 36 Wokha |
| 5 West Siang | 23 Manipur Central | 37 Mokokchung |
| 6 East Siang | 24 Manipur East | 38 Tuensang |
| 7 Dibang Valley | | 39 Mon |
| 8 Lohit | 25 Jaintia Hills | |
| 9 Tirap | 26 East Khasi Hills | 40 Tripura West |
| 10 Goalpara | 27 West Khasi Hills | 41 Tripura North |
| 11 Kamrup | 28 East Garo Hills | 42 Tripura South |
| 12 Darrang | 29 West Garo Hills | |
| 13 Nagaon | | |
| 14 Sibsagar | 30 Aizawl | |
| 15 Lakhimpur | 31 Lunglei | |
| 16 Karbi Anglong | 32 Chhimitupui | |
| 17 N.C.Hills | | |
| 18 Cachar | | |

Map 3.15

The literacy rates among the tribal population were very low (<25.00 %) in four districts of Arunachal Pradesh. Though the literacy rates increased over the decade, still remained low.

Most of the districts of the region had literacy rate between 35.00 and 45.00 per cent among the Scheduled Tribe men in 1981 as well as in 1991 (Table-3.9). Of the total districts of the region, 22 districts had below 25.00 per cent rates among the Scheduled Tribe women in 1981 (Table-3.10). All the districts of Arunachal Pradesh had below 25.00 per cent literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe women in the same year. But the rates grew throughout the region between 1981 and 1991. So, the number of districts shifted from the lower literacy level to next higher level and so on.

Table 3.9: District-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe, Male) in North-East India, 1981 and 1991

State	1981					1991				
	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55
Arunachal Pradesh	5	4	-	-	-	1	3	4	1	-
Assam	-	1	6	2	-	-	-	2	6	1
Manipur	-	-	2	3	1	-	-	-	4	2
Meghalaya	1	2	2	-	-	-	1	4	-	-
Mizoram	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	1	2
Nagaland	1	1	-	3	2	-	2	1	-	4
Tripura	1	1	1	-	-	-	1	1	1	-
North-East	8	9	12	8	5	1	7	12	13	9

Source: Compiled by author from Appendix-VI.

Table 3.10: District-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe, Female) in North-East India, 1981 and 1991

State	1981					1991				
	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55
Arunachal Pradesh	9	-	-	-	-	5	4	-	-	-
Assam	4	4	1	-	-	1	6	1	1	-
Manipur	1	3	2	-	-	-	3	2	1	-
Meghalaya	2	2	1	-	-	1	2	2	-	-
Mizoram	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	1	-	2
Nagaland	3	-	3	-	1	1	1	1	3	1
Tripura	3	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	-
North-East	22	10	7	1	2	10	17	7	5	3

Source: Compiled by author from Appendix-VI.

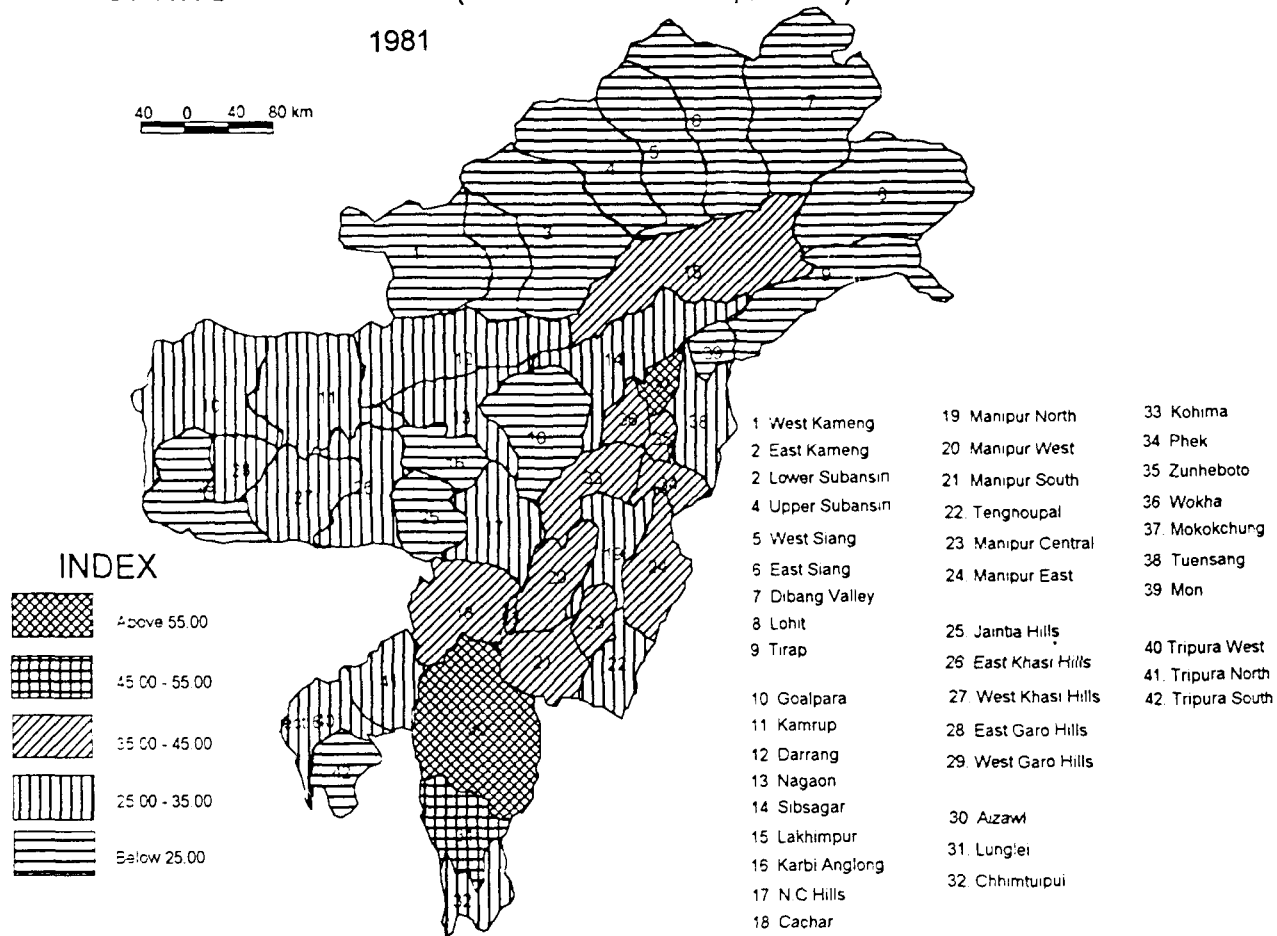
The highest literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe men was observed in Aizawl (68.91%) and the lowest in East Kameng district (6.72%) in 1981 (Appendix-VI). There was a significant growth of literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe male population in all the districts of Arunachal Pradesh between 1981 and 1991. Aizawl district had the highest literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe male population in the region, i.e., 74.34 per cent. It was the lowest (24.39%) in East Kameng district. The table shows the awareness among the Scheduled Tribe population have been developing over the years. So the literacy rates have also been increasing in all the districts of the region. The literacy rates among the tribal women were less than that of men in all the district of the region (except Jaintia Hills) in both 1981 and 1991. In case of Jaintia Hills the literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe women attain the higher literacy level as compared to their counterparts during the same period. The literacy rate among the tribal women was the highest (61.30%) in Aizawl district in the region. It was the lowest in East Kameng district of Arunachal Pradesh in 1981, i.e., 1.02 per cent. In comparison to all the districts of the region, Arunachal Pradesh had a satisfactory growth of literacy rate among the tribal women between 1981 and 1991. The literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe women was the highest (69.64%) and the lowest (7.47%) in Aizawl and East Kameng districts in 1991, respectively.

Of the 42 districts, 15 districts of the region had below 25.00 per cent literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in 1981 (Table-3.11). All the districts of Arunachal Pradesh had below 25.00 per cent literacy among the tribals in the rural areas in 1981 (map 3.16). Only two districts of the region had more than 55.00 per cent literacy among the Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas. The literacy among the

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT-WISE LITERACY RATE(SCHEDULED TRIBE, RURAL)

1981



Map 3.16

Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas more than 55.00 per cent grew in number to five districts in 1991. Most the districts of the region had literacy rate between 35.00 and 45.00 per cent among the Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in 1991 (map 3.17). Not a single district of Arunachal Pradesh had 35.00-45.00 per cent literacy rate among the tribal population in the rural areas in 1991.

Table 3.11: District-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe, Rural) in North-East India, 1981 and 1991

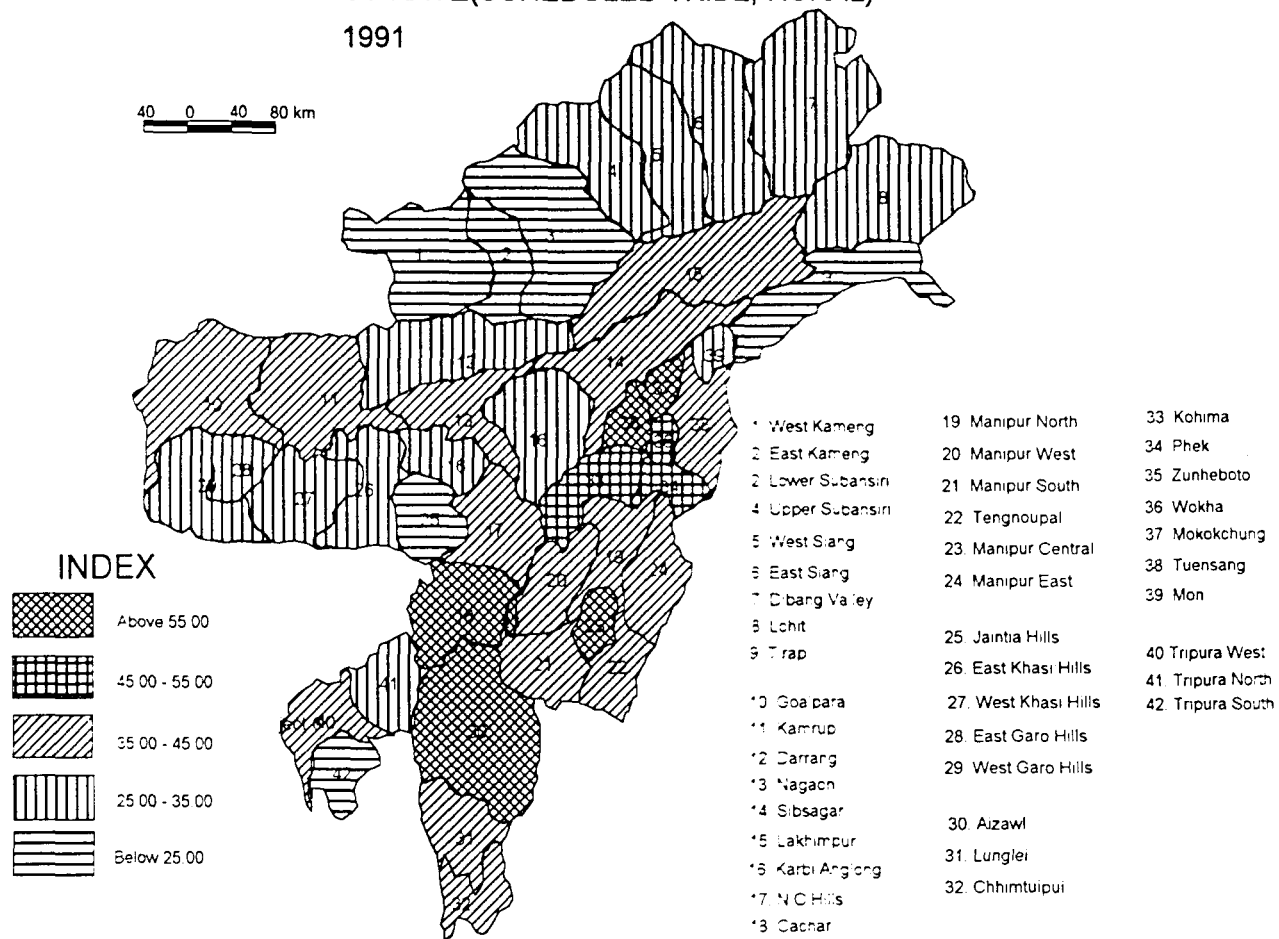
State	1981					1991				
	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55
Arunachal Pradesh	9	-	-	-	-	4	5	-	-	-
Assam	1	6	2	-	-	-	2	6	-	1
Manipur	-	2	4	-	-	-	-	4	1	1
Meghalaya	2	3	-	-	-	1	1	3	-	-
Mizoram	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	1	1	1
Nagaland	1	1	4	-	1	-	1	1	3	2
Tripura	2	1	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-
North-East	15	14	10	1	2	6	10	16	5	5

Source: Compiled by author from Appendix-VI.

Aizawl district had the highest literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in the rural area in the region in both the census years (Appendix-VI). It was the lowest in East Kameng in the region in the same period. Aizawl district had 61.41 and 65.38 per cent literacy rates among the Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in 1981 and 1991, respectively. The literacy rates of East Kameng district were 3.8 and 15.81 per cent among the Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in 1981 and 1991, respectively.

Of the 37 districts of the region, 14 districts had literacy rate between 60.00 and 70.00 per cent among the Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas in 1981 (Table-

NORTH EAST INDIA **DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE(SCHEDULED TRIBE, RURAL)** **1991**



Map 3.17

3.12). The number of districts between 60.00 and 70.00 per cent literacy rate among the tribal population in the urban areas remained the same as 1981 in 1991. The literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas below 50.00 per cent was nil in Assam, Mizoram and Tripura in 1981 (map 3.18). The literacy rates among the Scheduled Tribe population grew invariably in the urban areas in all the districts in the region between 1981 and 1991. Only one district of the region had below 50.00 per cent tribal literacy rate in the urban areas in 1991 (map 3.19). Not a single district of the region had more than 80.00 per cent literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas in 1981. However, in 1991 one district had more than 80.00 per cent literacy rate among the tribal population in the urban areas (map 3.19)

Table 3.12: District-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe, Urban) in North-East India, 1981 and 1991

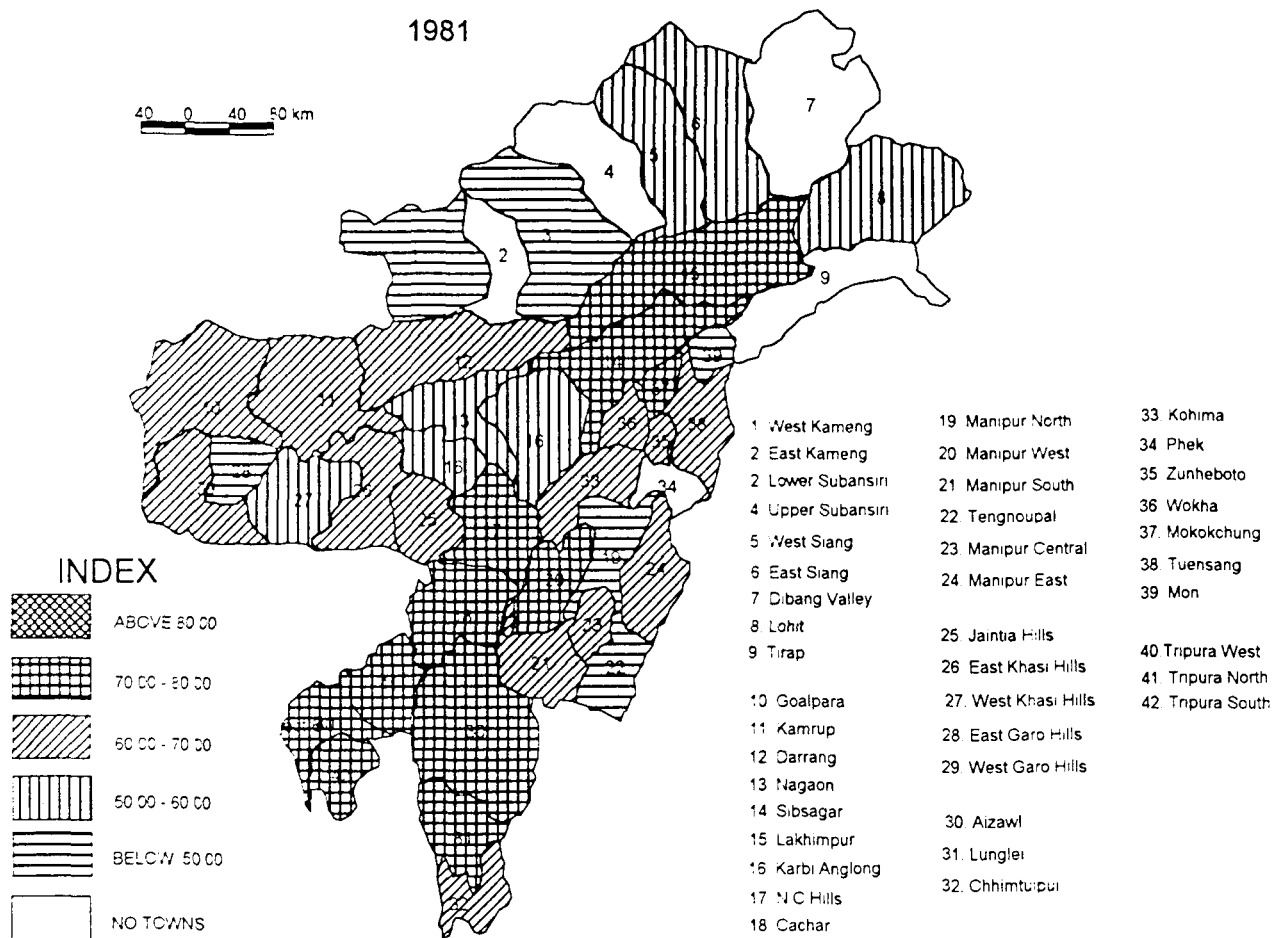
State	1981					1991				
	<50	50-60	60-70	70-80	>80	<50	50-60	60-70	70-80	>80
Arunachal Pradesh	2	3	-	-	-	-	4	3	-	-
Assam	-	2	3	4	-	-	2	2	5	-
Manipur	2	-	3	1	-	1	-	2	-	-
Meghalaya	1	1	3	-	-	-	2	3	-	-
Mizoram	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	1	2	-
Nagaland	1	-	4	1	-	-	2	3	2	-
Tripura	-	-	-	3	-	-	1	-	1	1
North-East	6	6	14	11	-	1	11	14	10	1

Source: Compiled by author from Appendix-VI.

The literacy rates among the Scheduled Tribe population in urban areas were quite higher than that of the rural areas in both the census years 1981 and 1991 (except in Tengenoupal District of Manipur) (Appendix-VI). West Tripura district had the highest literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in urban areas in the region in 1981, i.e.,

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (SCHEDULED TRIBE, URBAN)

1981

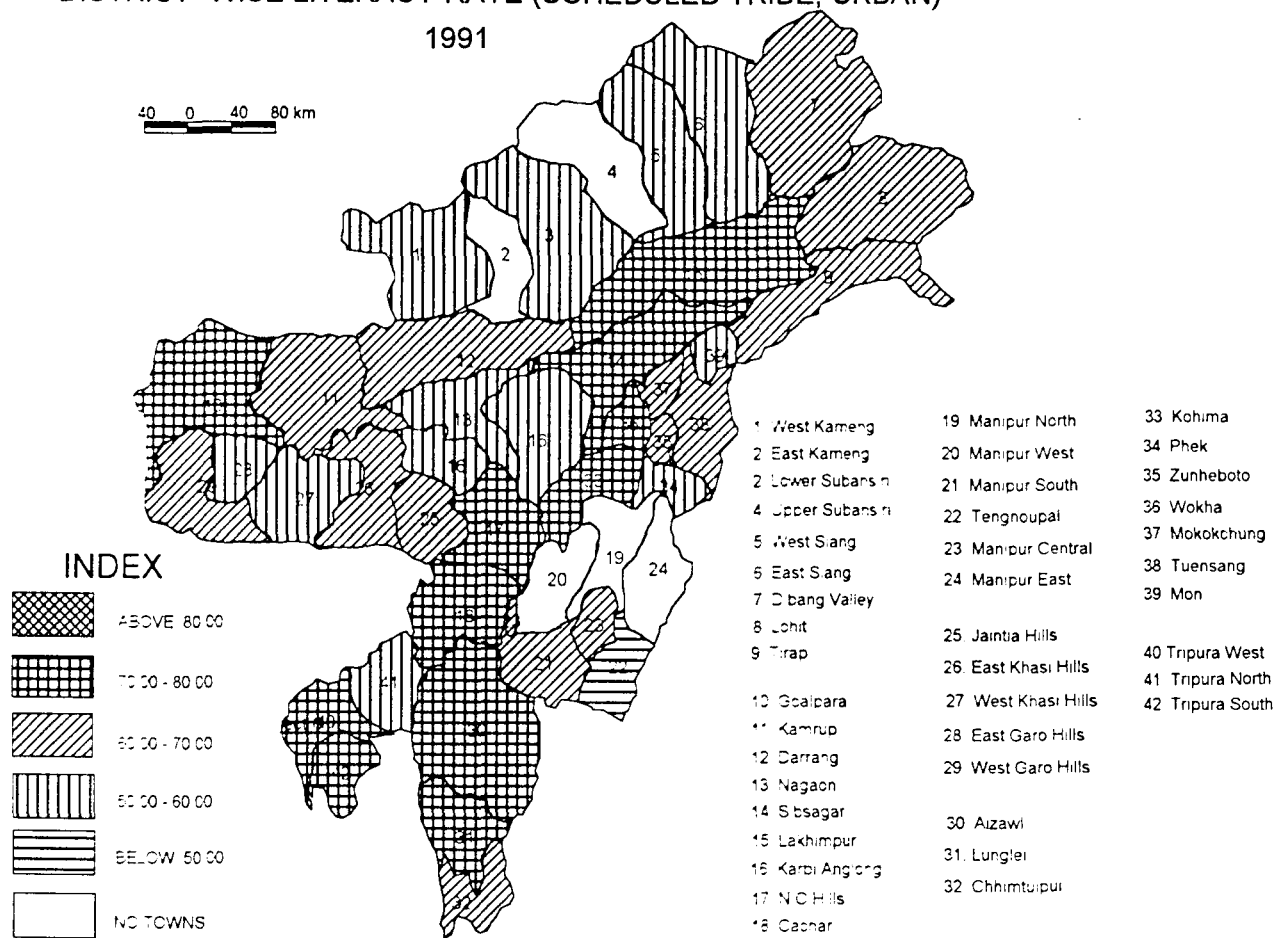


Map 3.18

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (SCHEDULED TRIBE, URBAN)

1991



Map 3.19

79.48 per cent. It was the lowest in Lower Subansiri district in the same year, i.e., 40.28 per cent. The literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in urban area of Tripura South was the highest (81.00%) in the region in 1991. It was the lowest (38.25%) in Tengnoupal district of Manipur. It may be mentioned here that the literacy rates among the Scheduled Tribe population declined in some of the districts in the region between 1981 and 1991. The share of Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas was very little in most of the districts of the region in the same period.

3.5 Literacy Rates Among the Non-Scheduled Tribes in North-East India, 1981 and 1991:

The literacy rates among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population were higher than that of Scheduled Tribes in all the districts including the region in both the decades (1981 and 1991). The region had 38.81 per cent literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in 1981 (Table-3.13). The rates among the Non-Schedule Tribe men and women were 46.98 and 29.73 per cent in the same year, respectively. The rates in the rural and urban areas were 34.96 and 63.81 per cent in 1981, respectively. There is a positive growth of literacy rate among the Non-Schedule Tribe population in the region between 1981 and 1991. The overall Non-Schedule Tribe literacy rate of the region was 44.85 per cent in 1991. The rates among the Non- Schedule Tribe men and women were 52.53 and 36.40 per cent, respectively. The literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural was lower than that of urban areas in the region in 1991. It was 34.96 per cent, where as that of urban areas had 67.49 percent in 1991.

The literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population was the highest in the state of Mizoram, i.e., 63.62 per cent (Table-3.13). It was the lowest in the state of Arunachal Pradesh in 1981, i.e., 36.40 per cent. Assam had the highest share of Non-Scheduled Tribe Population (87.90 % in 1981), but the literacy rate was low in the same year, i.e., 37.40 per cent. It progressed reasonably over the decade (1981 – 1991). In the year 1991, the literacy among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population was the highest (68.41 %) in Mizoram and the lowest in Assam (42.95 %) in the region. The rates among the Non-Scheduled Tribe men and women were the highest in the state of Mizoram in 1981 as well as 1991 in the region. The literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe men was the lowest in the state of Arunachal Pradesh in 1981, i.e., 43.98 per cent. But in 1991, the rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe men of Arunachal Pradesh was little higher than that of Assam. So Assam with 50.41 per cent Non-Scheduled Tribe male literacy rate became the lowest in the region. The literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe women was the lowest in the State of Arunachal Pradesh in the region, i.e., 23.74 in 1981 and 30.60 per cent in 1991.

Table 3.13: State-wise Literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe) in North-East India, 1981 and 1991

State/N.E.	Total		Male		Female		Rural		Urban	
	1981	1991	1981	1991	1981	1991	1981	1991	1981	1991
Assam	37.40	42.95	45.20	50.41	28.78	34.80	33.92	39.40	64.85	68.36
Manipur	41.96	52.59	54.94	63.79	28.57	40.90	37.31	53.64	51.85	58.80
Meghalaya	44.56	51.49	51.47	58.37	35.67	42.48	29.73	33.48	65.47	70.71
Mizoram	63.62	68.41	67.47	71.44	46.59	56.84	56.00	58.69	74.20	74.32
Nagaland	54.39	58.42	61.06	65.59	40.90	45.32	48.06	45.31	61.92	69.52
Tripura	49.69	57.29	58.87	64.90	39.79	49.15	45.55	53.33	73.48	71.81
North-East	38.81	44.85	46.98	52.53	29.73	36.40	34.96	40.97	63.81	67.49

Source: Calculated by Author from (a) Primary Census Abstract, Series-I, Part-II B (ii) 1981 and 1991, b) Primary Census Abstract, Scheduled Tribe Population Tables, Series-I, Part-II B (iii), 1981 and 1991, Registrar General and Census Commissioner, New Delhi.

The literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural area was the highest in Mizoram in both the decades (56.00 in 1981 and 58.69 % in 1991) (Table-3.13). It was the lowest in Arunachal Pradesh (32.79 in 1981 and 37.83 % in 1991). Mizoram had the highest and Manipur had the lowest literacy rates among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas in both the census years. Mizoram had 74.20 and 74.32 per cent literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas in 1981 and 1991, respectively, where as Manipur had 51.85 in 1981 and 58.80 per cent in 1991.

Out of 42 districts of the region, not a single district had below 25 per cent literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population (Table-3.14). Of the total districts, 10 districts had the literacy rate between 25.00 and 35.00 per cent (map 3.20). Only 9 districts had non-tribal literacy rate more than 55.00 per cent. The level of literacy increased in all the districts of the region between 1981 and 1991. The number of districts increased to 15 and 13 under the categories of 45.00-55.00 and more than 55.00 per cent, respectively. Not a single district of Arunachal Pradesh had more than 55.00 per cent literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in 1991 (map 3.21).

Table 3.14: District-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe) in North-East India, 1981 and 1991

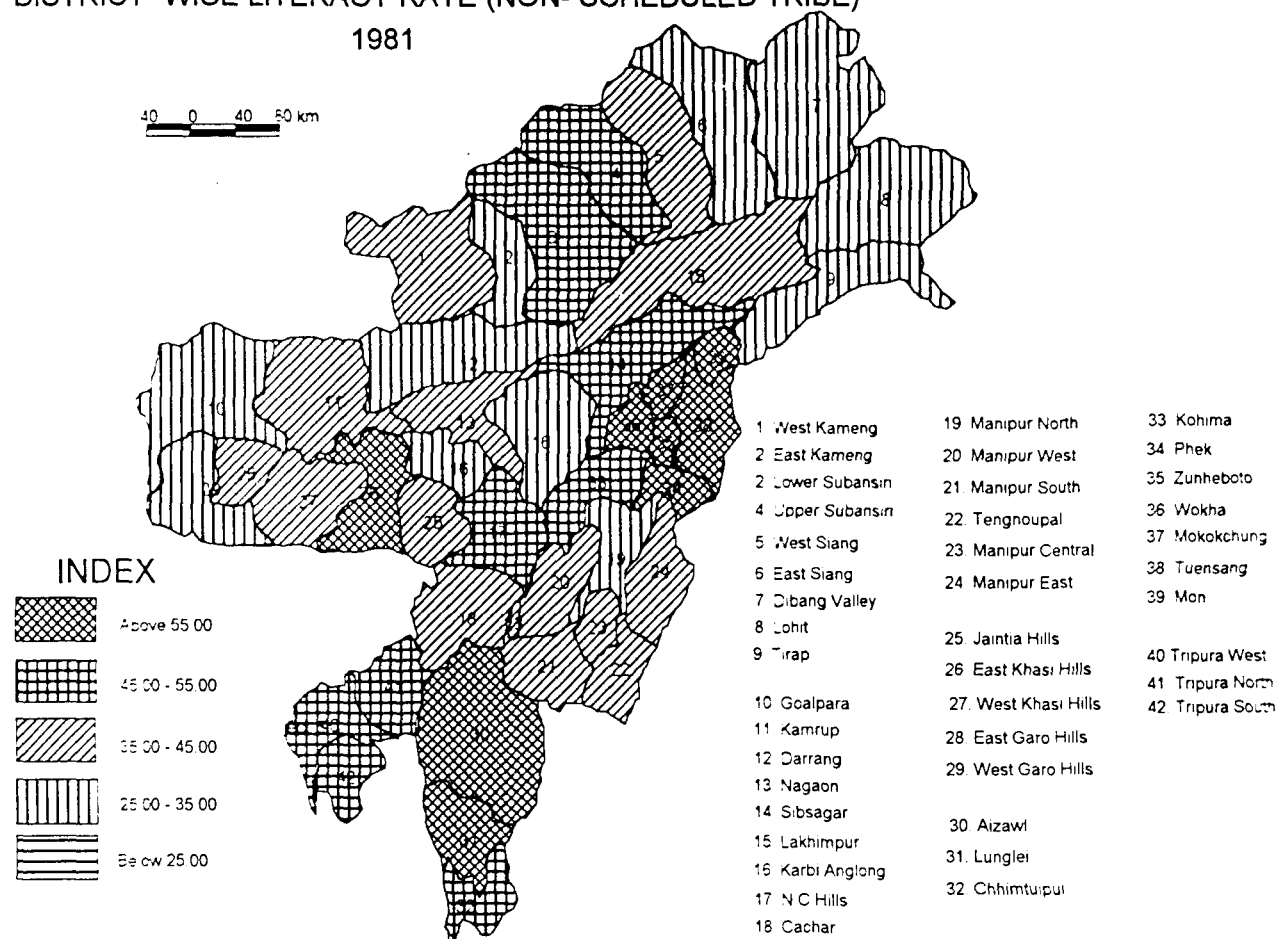
State	1981					1991				
	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55
Arunachal Pradesh	-	5	2	2	-	-	-	4	5	-
Assam	-	3	4	2	-	-	1	4	3	1
Manipur	-	1	4	1	-	-	1	1	2	2
Meghalaya	-	1	3	-	1	-	1	2	1	1
Mizoram	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	1	2
Nagaland	-	-	-	1	6	-	-	-	3	4
Tripura	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	3
North-East	-	10	13	10	9	-	3	11	15	13

Source: Compiled by author from Appendix-VII.

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (NON- SCHEDULED TRIBE)

1981

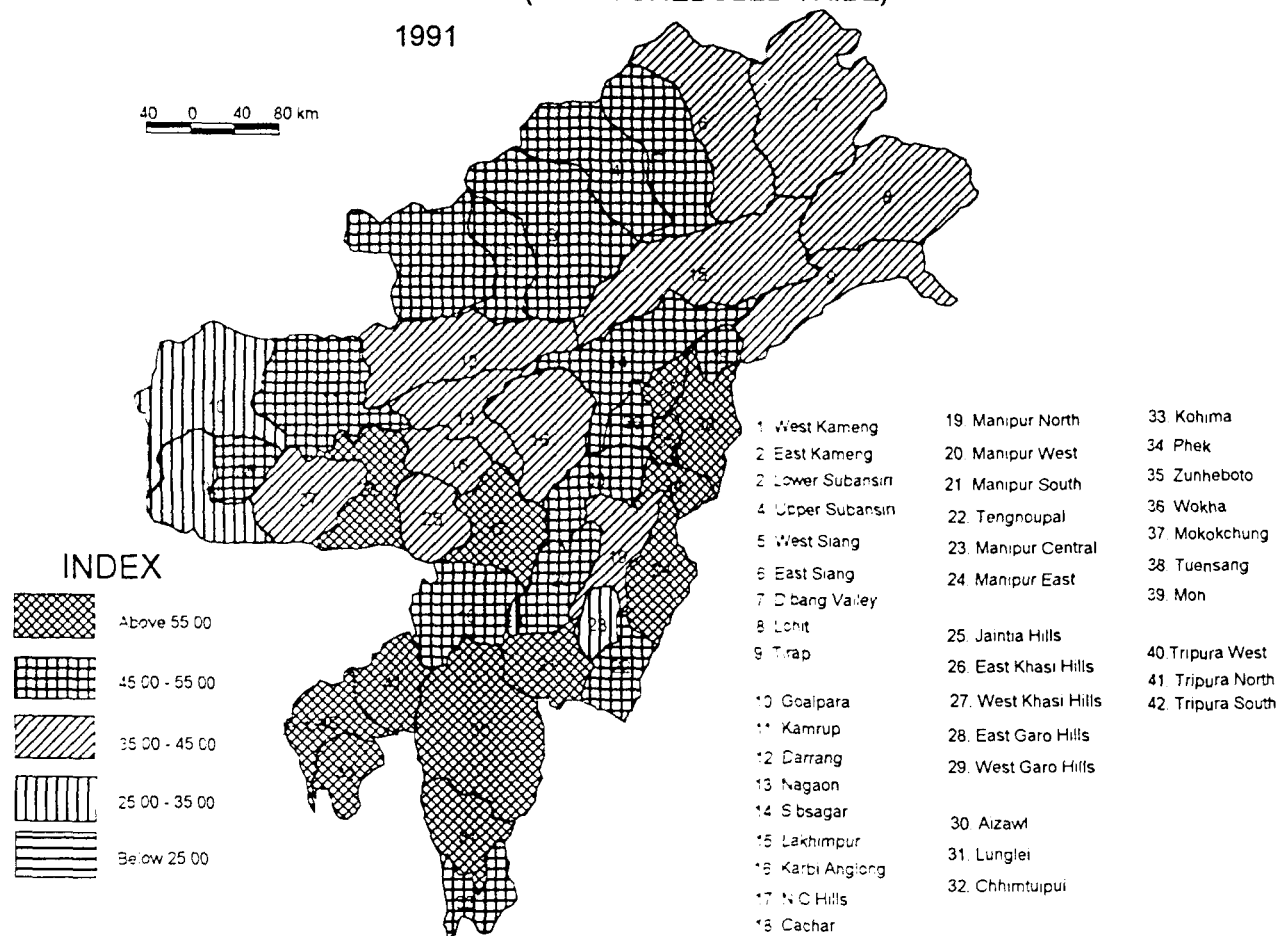


Map 3.20

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (NON-SCHEDULED TRIBE)

1991



Map 3.21

The literacy rate among the non-tribal population of the region was the highest in Lunglei district, i.e., 68.06 per cent (Appendix-VII). It was the lowest (27.42%) in Manipur North in 1981. The literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population increased between 1981 and 1991 in all the districts of the region. In some of the districts a very high literacy growth had taken place among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population, e.g., Mokokchung (Nagaland), Manipur East (Manipur) etc. in 1991. But the share of non-tribal population did not grow in that rate. So it shows a clear evidence that the participation of the Non-Scheduled Tribe population towards the education is more than the tribal population.

Table-3.15 shows the number of districts under the different literacy groups among the Non-Scheduled Tribe male population in the region in 1981 and 1991. The literacy rates among the Non-Scheduled Tribe men were moderate to very high (35.00-45.00, 45.00-55.00 and >55.00 per cent) in all the districts of the region in 1981 and 1991. The literacy rates among the Non-Scheduled Tribe men were more than 50.00 per cent in all the districts of Nagaland and Tripura in both the years. More than fifty per cent districts of the region had more than 55.00 per cent literacy among the Non-Scheduled Tribe men in 1991. The literacy rates among the Non-Scheduled Tribe women were low (<25%) in 12 districts of the region in 1981 (Table-3.16). The number districts below 25.00 per cent literacy rate among the non-tribal women declined to 4 in 1991. Except in Meghalaya, in all other districts of the region the non-tribal women literacy rate grew. Arunachal Pradesh, Assam and Manipur had one district each below 25.00 per cent literacy rate among the non-tribal women. In 1981, not a single district of the region had Non-Scheduled Tribe women literacy rate more than

55.00 per cent. In 1991, one district of Meghalaya, two districts each in Mizoram and Nagaland had more than 55.00 per cent literacy among the Non-Scheduled Tribe women.

Table 3.15: District-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Males) in North-East India, 1981 and 1991

State	1981					1991				
	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55
Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	6	1	2	-	-	-	6	3
Assam	-	-	4	4	1	-	-	2	5	2
Manipur	-	-	4	-	2	-	-	-	1	5
Meghalaya	-	-	1	2	2	-	-	2	2	1
Mizoram	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	3
Nagaland	-	-	-	-	7	-	-	-	-	7
Tripura	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	3
North-East	-	-	15	8	19	-	-	4	14	24

Source: Compiled by author from Appendix-VII.

Table 3.16: District-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Female) in North-East India, 1981 and 1991

State	1981					1991				
	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55
Arunachal Pradesh	5	1	3	-	-	1	4	4	-	-
Assam	3	4	2	-	-	1	2	4	2	-
Manipur	3	3	-	-	-	1	2	2	1	-
Meghalaya	1	3	-	1	-	1	3	-	-	1
Mizoram	-	1	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	2
Nagaland	-	3	2	2	-	-	-	3	2	2
Tripura	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	3	-
North-East	12	15	11	4	-	4	12	13	8	5

Source: Compiled by author from Appendix-VII.

Wokha had the highest (75.24%) and Goalpara had the lowest (35.65%) literacy among the Non-Scheduled Tribe male population in the region in 1981 (Appendix-VII). Manipur East had the highest (82.41%) and Jaintia Hills had the lowest (40.83%) literacy rates among the Non-Scheduled Tribe males in the region in 1991. The Non-Scheduled

Tribe female literacy rates were lower than that of male in all the districts of the region in both the census years. The non-tribal female literacy rate was the highest in Aizawl in the region in 1981, i.e., 49.87 per cent. It was the lowest (16.88%) in Tirap district in the same year. In 1991, Mokokchung had 60.55 per cent, the highest and Jaintia Hills had 18.08 per cent, the lowest literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe women in 1991. The percentage of literacy rate among the non-tribal women grew marginally between 1981 and 1991.

Only three districts of the region had below 25.00 per cent literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in 1981 (Table-3.17). Most of the districts of the region had literacy rates between 25.00 -35.00 and 35.00-45.00 per cent among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas (map 3.22 and 3.23). Only 9 districts of the region had more than 55.00 per cent literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in 1991 (map.3.23).

Table 3.17: District-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Rural) in North-East India, 1981 and 1991

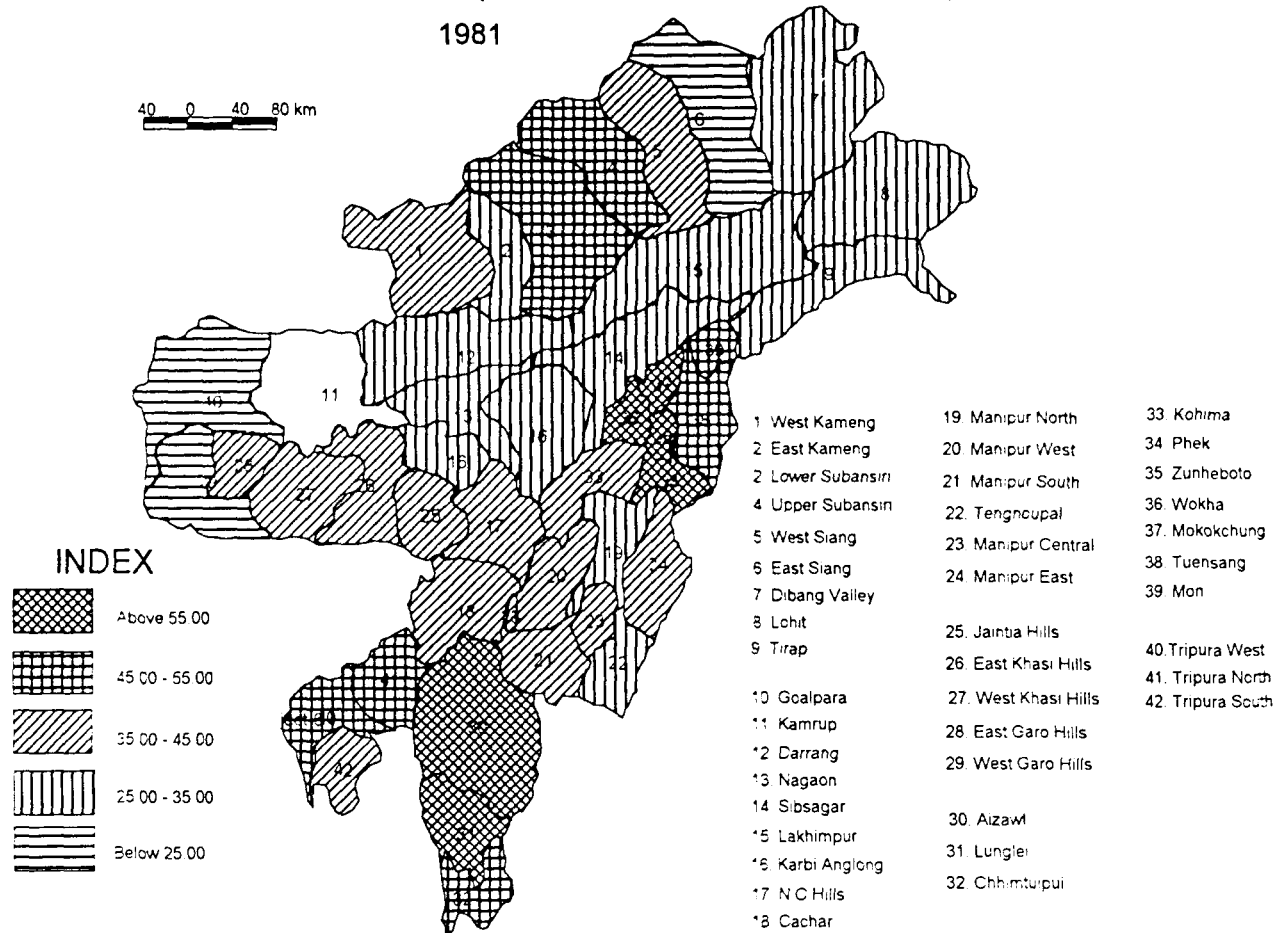
State	1981					1991				
	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55	<25	25-35	35-45	45-55	>55
Arunachal Pradesh	1	4	2	2	-	-	4	1	4	-
Assam	1	5	3	-	-	-	2	5	2	-
Manipur	-	2	4	-	-	-	-	1	2	3
Meghalaya	1	-	4	-	-	-	2	3	-	-
Mizoram	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	1	2
Nagaland	-	-	1	2	4	-	-	2	1	4
Tripura	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	3	-
North-East	3	11	15	7	6	-	8	12	13	9

Source: Compiled by author from Appendix-VII.

NORTH EAST INDIA

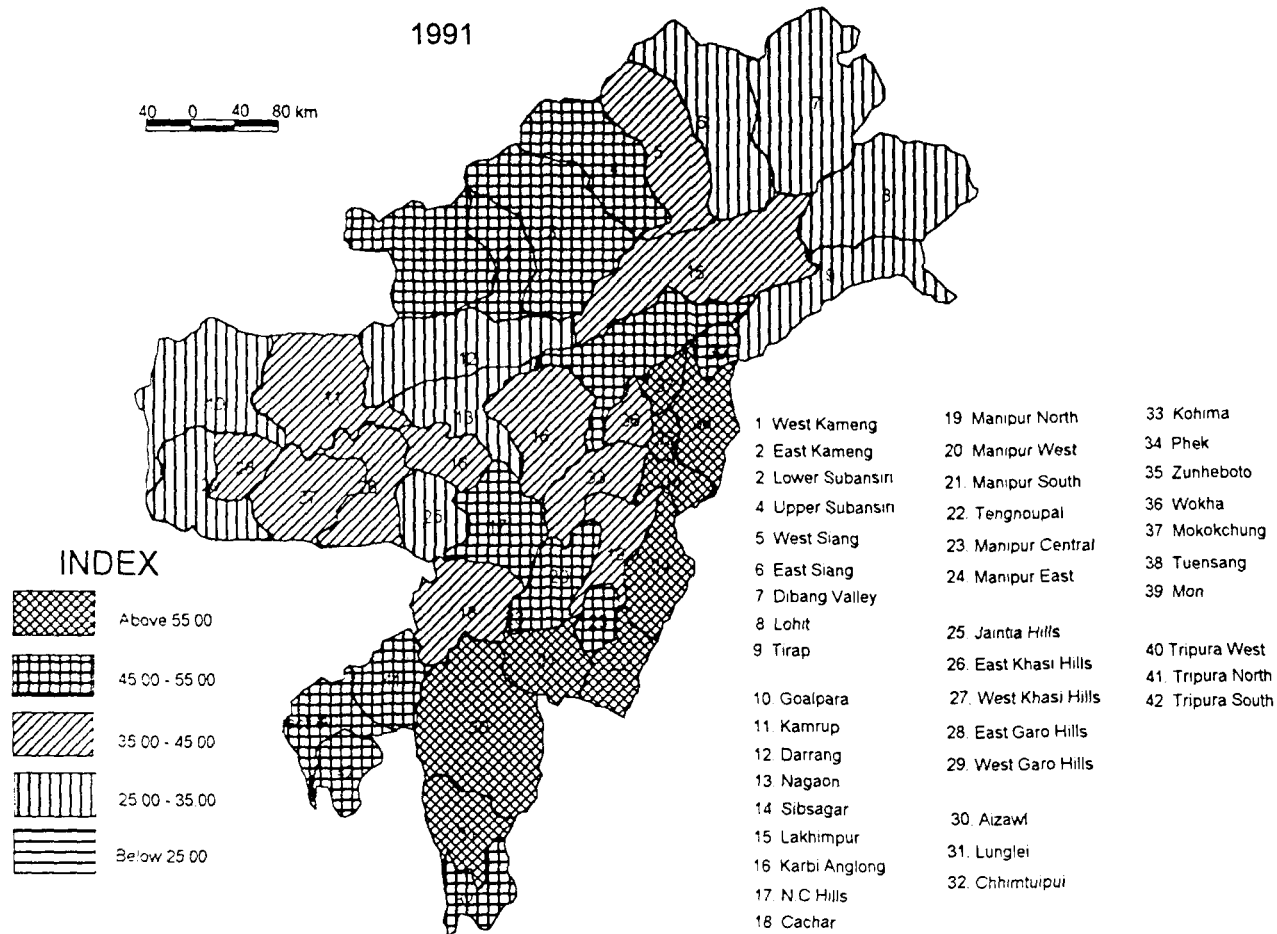
DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (NON-SCHEDULED TRIBE, RURAL)

1981



Map 3.22

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (NON-SCHEDULED TRIBE, RURAL) 1991



Map 3.23

The literacy rate was the highest in Lunglei district among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in rural area in 1981, i.e., 65.16 per cent (Appendix-VII). It was the lowest (22.98%) in Dibang Valley. In some of the districts of North-East, the literacy rates among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas declined between 1981 and 1991, for example, Upper Subansiri, Kohima, Phhek, etc. Mokokchung had 69.36 per cent, the highest and Goalpara had 28.65 per cent, the lowest literacy rates among the non-tribal population in the rural areas in the region in 1991.

Table 3.18: District-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Urban) in North-East India, 1981 and 1991

State	1981					1991				
	<50	50-60	60-70	70-80	>80	<50	50-60	60-70	70-80	>80
Arunachal Pradesh	-	5	-	-	-	-	4	2	1	-
Assam	-	1	8	-	-	-	-	7	2	-
Manipur	3	2	1	-	-	1	2	-	-	-
Meghalaya	1	2	2	-	-	-	1	3	1	-
Mizoram	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	3	-
Nagaland	-	1	4	1	-	-	1	5	1	-
Tripura	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	3	-
North-East	4	11	16	6	-	1	8	17	11	-

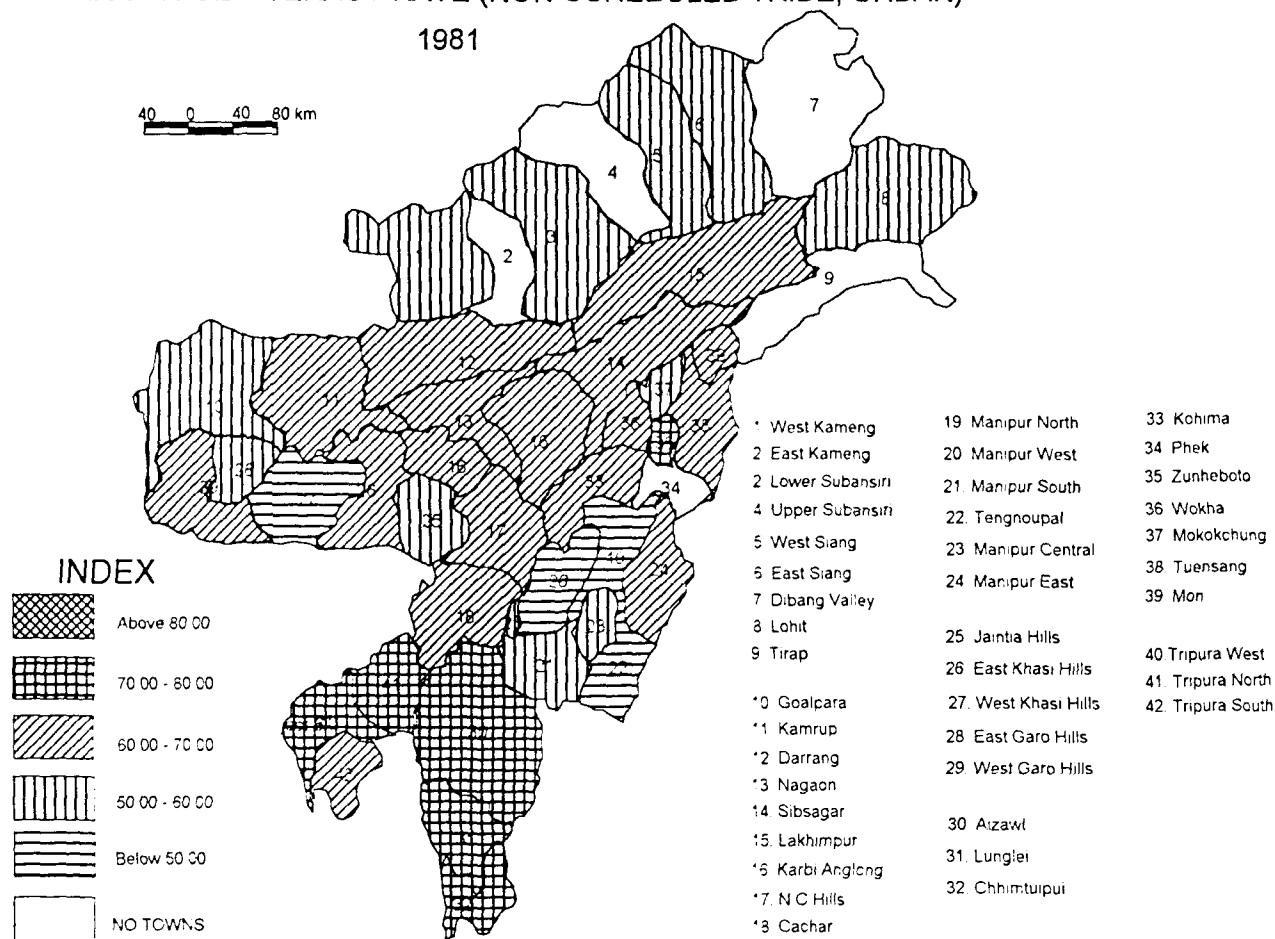
Source: Compiled by author from Appendix-VII.

Of the total districts of the region three districts of Manipur and one district of Meghalaya had below 50.00 per cent literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas in 1981 (Table-3.18). All the districts of Mizoram had literacy rate between 70.00 and 80.00 per cent among the non-tribal population in the urban areas in both the census years (maps 3.24 and 3.25). In 1981, six districts of the region had 70.00-80.00 per cent literacy among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas (map

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (NON-SCHEDULED TRIBE, URBAN)

1981



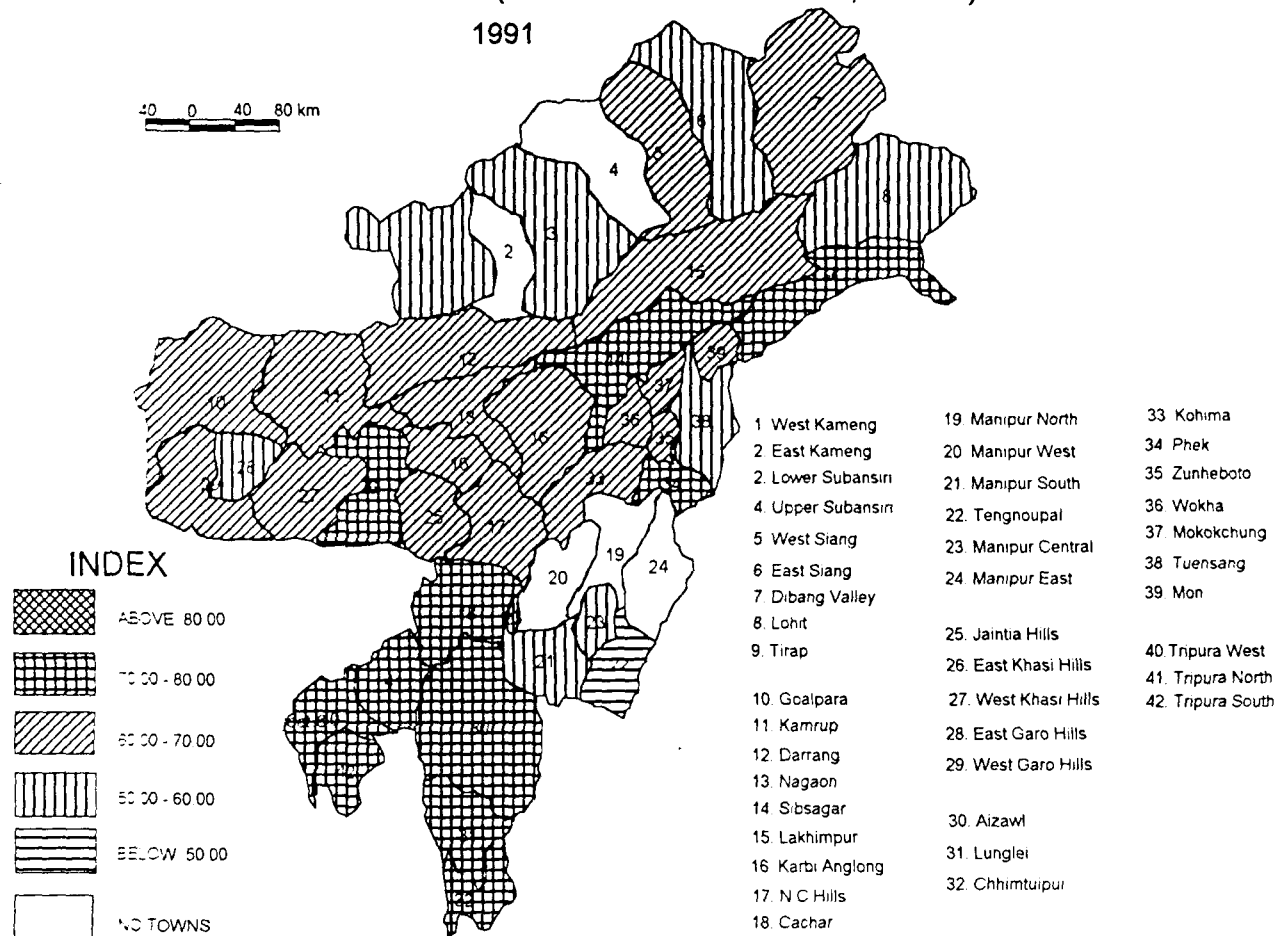
Map 3.24

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT- WISE LITERACY RATE (NON-SCHEDULED TRIBE, URBAN)

1991

0 40 80 km



Map 3.25

3.24). The number district with 70.00-80.00 per cent literacy among the non-tribal population in the urban areas grew to 11 in 1991 (map 3.25).

The highest (74.49%) and the lowest (44.22%) literacy rates among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban area of the region were in Tripura West and Manipur North in 1981, respectively (Appendix-VII). Phok district had the highest literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban area in 1991, i.e., 79.74 per cent. It was the lowest (52.44%) in West Garo Hills.

3.6 Findings:

The literacy rate has increased in all the states including the region, between 1981 and 2001. Mizoram stands the highest in literacy rates in all respect in this period (Table-3.1), i.e., overall, male, female, rural and urban. Arunachal Pradesh remained as the lowest in the region during the same period. Growth of literacy was the highest in this state in comparison to all the states of the region. There was a marked increase of literacy rate among the female population in this state, i.e., from 11.32 in 1981 to 35.85 per cent in 2001. Three states in the region had below North-East's average literacy in 1981 and male literacy in 1991. Those were the states of Arunachal Pradesh, Assam and Meghalaya. Arunachal Pradesh and Assam had less than the region's female literacy average in 1981, i.e. 28.92 per cent. In Meghalaya, female literacy rate was more than that of region's average in the same year. Though it increased over the decade, it remained below that of the region's average, i.e., 35.92 per cent. The literacy rate among the women was marginally low than that of region's average in the state of Meghalaya in 2001, i.e., 48.58 per cent. There are marked

gaps in male-female and rural-urban literacy rates in all the districts of the region. Jaintia Hills of Meghalaya was the only district where the female literacy rate was marginally higher than other districts in three census years (Appendix-V).

The rural literacy rates were less than that of region's average in the states of Arunachal Pradesh, Assam and Meghalaya in 1981 and 1991. The urban literacy rates of Arunachal Pradesh and Manipur were below the North-East urban literacy average in 1981. Though it increased somewhat in the next decade, it still remained below the average (in 1991). Meghalaya, had more than North-East urban literacy level in 1981, but it decreased in 1991.

Appendix-VI shows 24 districts of the region had less than North-East literacy rate average among the Scheduled Tribe population in 1981. Districts declined in number to 21 in 1991. The literacy rates among the Scheduled Tribe population increased between 1981 and 1991 in all the states of the region. There was a remarkable growth of literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in most of the states of the North-East India. The literacy rates among the female population of Arunachal Pradesh increased from 7.31 in 1981 to 19.51 per cent in 1991 (Table-3.7).

Literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in rural areas was same in Manipur and Nagaland in 1981 (Table-3.7). It increased in 1991. The rates among the Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas increased more in Nagaland (47.65%) than Manipur (42.88%) in the same year.

Mizoram had the highest Scheduled Tribe literacy rates in the region in every respect. In 1981, the urban literacy rate was the highest (78.81%) in Tripura (Table 3.7). In

the next decade, it declined to 75.41 per cent in the same state. Mizoram moved to the first spot.

Out of 42 districts, 24 districts had below North-East Scheduled Tribe literacy rate in 1981. All the districts of Arunachal Pradesh had below the region's Scheduled Tribe literacy average in the same year. Except East Khasi Hills of Meghalaya, rest of the four districts had below the region's Scheduled Tribe literacy average, i.e., 33.49 per cent. Though the literacy rates among the Scheduled Tribe population increased, the same number (24) of districts were below the North-East literacy average.

In all the districts of the region, male literacy rate is invariably more than the females, but in Jaintia Hills district of Meghalaya, female literacy rate was more than the males' in both 1981 and 1991 census years. The non-tribal literacy rate increased between 1981 and 1991. It increased from 38.81 in 1981 to 44.85 per cent in 1991 (Table 3.13). Only two states (Arunachal Pradesh and Assam) had below Non-Scheduled Tribe literacy average of the region in 1981 and 1991.

In Tripura the literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas declined from 73.48 in 1981 to 71.81 percent in 1991. The gap between male-female and rural-urban literacy rates did not decline over the decade.

The district level data for non-tribal literacy rate reveals that, out of 42 districts 13 districts had below North-East non-tribal literacy average in 1981, i.e., 38.81 per cent. It declined to 12 districts in 1991 (Appendix-VII). Again, the same table shows that the literacy rates among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population declined in many districts of the region between 1981 and 1991, e.g., in Jaintia Hills, West Khasi Hills and Wokha, etc. It can

be mentioned here that concentration of tribal population was more in these districts. In all the three districts of Tripura, the urban non-tribal literacy rates declined between 1981 and 1991.

Appendix-V
District-wise literacy rates in North-East India, 1981 and 1991

State/District	1981					1991					2001		
	T	M	F	R	U	T	M	F	R	U	T	M	F
Arunachal Pradesh													
West Kameng	20.97	28.3	12.43	19.17	48.73	32.36	40.58	22.46	30.56	57.54	45.82	55.02	34.49
East Kameng	7.73	12.31	2.88	7.73	-	20.82	30.23	11.03	20.82	-	40.89	52.66	28.86
Lower Subansiri	19.52	27.94	10.01	14.61	53.79	33.03	41	24.13	25.36	55.43	39.09	45.25	32.57
Upper Subansiri	12.9	20.28	5.29	12.9	-	30.83	38.93	21.5	30.83	-	41.14	47.61	34.48
West Siang	22.5	30.81	13.39	19.03	50.95	35.5	42.65	27.32	30.95	61.87	50.22	55.74	44.18
East Siang	26.04	34.92	15.57	21.76	54.72	35.29	42.54	26.88	31.93	54.79	50.55	57.12	43.54
Dibang Valley	26.28	34.74	13.49	26.28	-	36.88	46.05	25.25	32.01	62.08	48.89	56.6	39.69
Lohit	28.26	36.63	17.54	25.58	55.47	38.47	47.26	46.6	33.17	58.18	45.23	53.49	35.6
Tirap	19.33	27.68	9.68	19.33	-	29.58	39	18.66	27.81	73.04	38.12	47.37	27.92
Assam													
Goalpara	29.03	36.68	20.89	26.25	58.07	33.39	40.66	25.69	30.45	61.76	44.02	50.43	37.25
Kamrup	39.02	47.59	29.51	34.14	65.96	45.66	53.75	36.78	40.63	69.18	57.82	64.63	50.41
Darrang	31.04	38.33	23.03	28.92	63.72	36.32	43.58	28.47	34.23	68.19	48.61	55.36	41.46
Nagaon	36.73	43.81	29.03	34.09	65.16	41.92	48.42	34.94	39.18	68.18	50.45	55.88	44.68
Sibsagar	45.67	52.78	37.78	43.53	67.18	52.05	58.83	44.61	50.05	71.09	64.62	70.29	58.45
Lakhimpur	38.82	46.83	29.86	35.21	64.85	44.65	52.47	36.05	41.28	68.53	57.21	64.76	49.07
Karbi Anglong	29.8	37.81	20.84	27.24	60.21	35.88	44.15	26.76	33.02	59.92	48.33	56.26	39.73
N.C. Hills	40.1	48.01	30.81	34.01	68.8	46.58	54.39	37.46	39.83	69.33	57.56	64.7	49.47
Cachar	39.6	48.45	30.09	36.88	69.69	45.81	54.01	37.05	43.17	74	55.62	62.13	48.7
Manipur													
Manipur North	31.03	41.08	20.2	30.64	36.94	38.89	46.97	30.31	38.89	-	45.12	50.64	39.17
Manipur West	36.38	46.44	26.06	35.47	48.8	41.77	49.98	32.99	41.77	-	50.47	58.01	42.3
Manipur South	44.85	52.99	36.09	41.81	58.13	48.45	55.47	40.91	44.62	64.63	65.07	73.68	56.41
Tengnoupal	34.23	42.71	25.16	33.19	40.86	39.02	48.28	28.89	38.91	39.73	49.99	57.41	42.46
Manipur Central	43.28	56.68	29.77	38.35	52.55	53.13	64.15	41.85	48.87	59.51	64.66	73.29	56.02
Manipur East	41.99	52.09	30.99	40.21	65.58	51.6	59.87	42.25	51.6	-	59.09	64.87	52.8
Meghalaya													
Jaintia Hills	24.51	24.63	24.38	20.77	66.01	26.71	26.12	27.3	22.84	64.17	41.19	39.35	43.07
East Khasi Hills	43.73	46.96	40.3	31.95	65.25	47.95	50.44	45.31	35.92	70.53	60.88	62.18	59.55
West Khasi Hills	31.97	34.08	29.75	31.47	52.35	38.05	39.94	36.06	36.98	53.42	50.62	51.74	49.46
East Garo Hills	33.51	39.01	27.66	33.05	47.41	37.01	42.11	31.69	35.95	52.74	49.42	54.06	44.6
West Garo Hills	25.91	32.04	19.55	21.69	61.27	30.54	36.59	24.23	26.53	63.58	41.06	47.06	36.63
Mizoram													
Aizawl	65.09	68.91	61	61.16	74.89	71.89	74.17	69.42	65.22	77.5	79.37	80.60	78.08
Lunglei	56.89	62.55	50.46	52.62	74.1	63.56	67.7	59.01	54.59	77.02	70.37	73.32	67.17
Chhimituipui	37.07	44.55	28.73	34.08	62.37	47.22	53.28	40.56	43.74	69.13	55.73	61.14	49.89

Nagaland													
Kohima	48.94	57.04	38.69	43.67	63.28	56.61	62.81	49.37	51.06	69.4	65.09	70.38	59.21
Phek	37.99	49.09	25.27	37.99	-	51.27	59.8	41.58	50.01	65.38	58.69	65.04	51.82
Zunheboto	45.59	52.81	37.8	42.63	66.19	52.67	58.34	46.81	50.93	65.48	58.66	61.79	55.34
Wokha	45.6	55.49	34.82	42.21	66.03	60.27	66.71	53.25	57.94	71.32	70.58	74.82	66
Mokokchung	61.78	65.95	57.18	60.45	68.1	67.73	70.56	64.63	66.39	74.92	75.79	77.84	73.55
Tuensang	30.49	36.89	23.32	27.37	66.27	40.21	45.25	34.54	38.18	60.61	44.24	48.53	39.54
Mon	19.89	26.45	12.35	16.49	55.41	29.76	35.07	23.68	27.65	56.94	36.15	40.28	31.47
Tripura													
Tripura West	46.21	56.15	35.8	41.07	74.71	54.2	62.6	45.3	48.73	71.13	68.22	74.69	61.43
Tripura North	41.96	50.78	32.53	39.57	74.21	49.1	56.92	40.77	46.81	72.91	59.16	65.95	52
Tripura South	34.83	44.59	24.5	32.15	69.11	42.08	51.19	32.49	39.96	76.23	60.42	68.32	52.09

Appendix-VI

District-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe) in North-East India, 1981 and 1991

State/District	1981					1991				
	Total	Male	Female	Rural	Urban	Total	Male	Female	Rural	Urban
Arunachal Pradesh										
West Kameng	12.61	18.35	6.92	11.85	39.54	23.21	29.51	16.94	21.91	56.74
East Kameng	3.84	6.72	1.02	3.84	-	15.81	24.39	7.47	15.81	-
Lower Subansiri	10.44	16.30	4.65	9.34	40.28	24.38	30.93	17.89	20.34	50.98
Upper Subansiri	9.09	14.87	3.58	9.09	-	28.14	36.29	19.89	28.14	-
West Siang	18.50	26.87	10.26	16.94	52.07	31.24	37.65	25.05	29.12	57.23
East Siang	23.04	32.10	13.88	21.44	57.40	33.23	39.64	26.84	31.76	58.24
Dibang Valley	20.45	30.21	11.06	20.45	-	35.27	45.44	25.10	32.93	68.80
Lohit	21.39	30.00	12.62	20.55	55.06	34.61	42.54	26.52	32.48	62.80
Tirap	12.54	18.91	5.99	12.54	-	23.48	31.81	14.91	22.62	63.87
Assam										
Goalpara	33.93	42.21	25.42	33.39	66.78	38.93	46.54	31.10	38.34	71.24
Kamrup	31.21	40.50	21.71	30.05	61.84	38.42	47.49	29.17	37.09	62.63
Darrang	28.06	35.22	20.68	27.78	63.61	33.63	40.68	26.38	33.30	65.79
Nagaon	32.02	41.25	22.57	31.50	55.85	39.83	48.79	30.72	39.29	54.69
Sibsagar	35.36	44.00	26.32	34.90	73.49	42.30	50.70	33.51	41.76	79.43
Lakhimpur	37.84	46.13	29.19	37.09	76.01	45.55	52.94	37.85	44.76	78.00
Karbi Anglong	25.81	33.55	17.61	24.37	57.48	32.65	40.37	24.53	30.95	56.77
N. C. Hills	34.66	42.96	25.82	31.46	70.36	41.54	49.67	32.85	37.74	70.06
Cachar	44.94	51.85	37.67	44.58	77.42	56.71	63.45	49.80	56.34	78.37

Manipur										
Manipur North	32.73	42.87	22.35	32.63	34.17	39.26	47.14	31.10	39.26	-
Manipur West	35.89	45.76	26.06	35.48	77.51	41.49	49.31	33.34	41.49	-
Manipur South	44.83	51.14	36.80	42.12	60.82	47.71	54.23	40.97	43.79	65.70
Tengnoupal	33.36	40.54	26.06	33.61	29.47	37.12	45.21	28.86	37.07	38.25
Manipur Cental	54.24	64.36	43.24	41.49	64.09	60.72	67.69	52.98	54.65	68.07
Manipur East	41.82	51.86	31.52	40.05	65.87	49.40	56.30	42.14	49.40	-
Meghalaya										
Jayantia Hilla	23.60	22.87	24.31	20.00	66.84	35.96	38.25	33.62	31.28	65.80
East Khasi Hills	39.25	40.99	37.55	31.21	64.07	26.32	25.09	27.52	22.65	64.40
West Khasi Hills	31.62	33.32	29.84	31.15	53.46	43.48	44.18	42.79	35.24	69.37
East Garo Hills	32.72	37.62	27.66	32.44	44.09	37.99	39.71	36.21	36.97	53.09
West Garo Hills	24.73	30.05	19.37	21.16	60.95	36.73	41.61	31.73	35.79	52.80
Mizoram										
Aizawl	65.10	68.91	61.30	61.41	74.96	72.01	74.34	69.64	65.38	77.76
Lunglei	55.92	61.20	50.59	51.73	74.16	62.99	66.84	59.06	54.23	77.19
Chhim	36.23	43.57	28.69	33.24	61.65	46.91	52.93	40.66	43.51	68.62
Nagaland										
Kohima	47.29	56.04	37.91	43.76	67.32	57.41	63.63	50.86	53.58	73.04
Phék	36.43	47.41	24.61	36.43	-	50.33	59.22	40.85	49.77	59.17
Wokha	44.71	54.04	35.01	41.72	67.18	60.75	67.37	53.87	58.69	71.97
Zunheboto	44.55	51.13	38.04	42.34	64.62	52.18	57.53	46.80	50.68	64.80
Mokok	61.77	65.75	57.70	60.19	70.75	65.76	26.37	64.80	66.25	62.58
Tuensang	28.54	34.35	22.46	26.26	65.47	39.21	43.88	34.13	37.53	61.60
Mon	15.61	20.01	11.01	13.50	48.09	27.68	32.10	22.91	26.00	54.40
Tripura										
Tripura West	30.73	43.19	18.00	29.38	79.48	41.90	52.76	30.69	40.63	77.91
Tripura North	20.97	30.36	11.02	20.75	72.38	30.55	40.40	20.17	30.24	59.75
Tripura South	14.94	23.63	5.84	14.79	77.97	23.74	33.25	13.97	23.59	81.00

Appendix-VII

District-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe) In North-East India, 1981 and 1991

State/District	1981					1991				
	Total	Male	Female	Rural	Urban	Total	Male	Female	Rural	Urban
Arunachal Pradesh										
West Kameng	37.42	44.08	26.65	35.20	52.71	47.02	54.75	34.22	45.61	57.96
East Kameng	34.40	40.93	21.82	34.40	-	50.49	58.08	38.55	50.49	-
Lower Subansiri	51.28	59.17	36.79	46.33	57.60	54.11	61.39	43.21	49.25	58.00
Upper Subansiri	54.77	61.01	39.14	54.77	-	47.29	49.95	39.93	47.29	-
West Siang	43.55	46.26	38.17	38.03	50.37	51.21	56.30	39.72	41.17	65.20
East Siang	33.74	40.65	21.55	22.98	53.84	39.79	47.63	26.98	32.49	53.58
Dibang Valley	31.79	37.70	17.50	31.79	-	38.22	46.48	25.40	31.08	60.57
Lohit	33.51	40.87	22.26	29.94	55.53	40.77	49.67	95.11	33.71	57.53
Tirap	30.48	40.20	16.88	30.48	-	37.48	47.18	24.29	34.82	76.92
Assam										
Goalpara	28.11	35.65	20.01	24.77	57.81	32.24	39.47	24.55	28.65	61.44
Kamrup	39.99	48.44	30.53	34.73	66.08	46.60	54.53	37.80	41.16	69.41
Darrang	31.47	38.77	23.38	29.10	63.72	36.75	44.03	28.82	34.39	68.24
Nagaon	37.08	43.99	29.53	34.30	65.32	42.06	48.40	35.25	39.18	68.52
Sibsagar	46.55	53.51	38.79	44.33	67.12	52.96	59.58	45.69	50.91	70.98
Lakhimpur	39.00	46.95	29.99	34.83	64.58	44.47	52.38	35.69	40.51	68.22
Karbi Anglong	34.28	42.36	24.69	30.74	61.36	39.31	47.99	29.26	35.44	61.39
N. C. Hills	51.02	56.87	42.63	41.38	68.09	56.16	62.41	47.54	46.11	68.95
Cachar	39.56	48.42	30.03	36.81	69.68	45.73	53.94	36.95	43.06	74.00
Manipur										
Manipur North	27.42	37.57	15.26	26.47	44.22	36.94	46.14	25.77	36.94	-
Manipur West	36.82	47.03	26.06	35.45	46.72	49.73	63.97	16.52	49.73	-
Manipur South	45.00	62.89	30.66	38.73	52.68	59.02	69.43	39.68	60.13	57.10
Tengnoupal	36.09	46.99	23.08	31.98	45.90	50.24	62.95	29.06	69.92	40.34
Manipur Cental	42.99	56.47	29.42	38.29	52.04	52.82	63.99	41.42	48.67	59.11
Manipur East	43.48	53.57	24.52	41.59	63.62	81.91	92.41	45.77	81.91	-
Meghalaya										
Jaintia Hills	42.02	47.41	26.88	37.70	59.72	35.05	40.83	18.08	27.67	62.18
East Khasi Hills	55.93	60.92	49.22	36.34	66.46	64.15	69.78	56.33	42.95	71.92
West Khasi Hills	44.05	55.21	25.38	43.75	46.09	41.04	49.28	25.64	37.64	60.96
East Garo Hills	41.56	51.43	27.60	39.94	55.24	45.64	54.21	29.94	42.51	52.44
West Garo Hills	29.20	37.32	20.08	23.28	61.78	34.53	42.67	25.78	28.75	65.99
Mizoram										
Aizawl	65.03	68.91	49.87	55.37	74.39	69.77	72.23	60.11	61.10	73.87
Lunglei	68.06	71.50	44.77	65.16	73.71	73.17	76.67	56.86	67.46	75.49
Chhim	49.41	53.56	30.37	46.54	72.47	53.92	57.92	34.01	49.05	77.79

<i>Nagaland</i>										
Kohima	52.07	58.59	40.64	43.36	60.95	54.28	60.81	43.93	35.90	65.96
Phek	60.55	65.83	44.28	60.55	-	66.39	66.06	65.76	56.14	79.74
Wokha	60.48	72.95	29.28	58.70	61.91	54.20	60.38	41.70	44.42	68.24
Zunheboto	66.41	75.24	28.03	57.92	70.98	68.90	75.71	47.12	67.71	69.88
Mokok	61.87	491.09	47.01	64.74	58.04	92.53	461.70	60.65	69.36	120.20
Tuensang	58.35	61.02	49.43	52.07	67.96	59.56	65.41	46.61	61.16	57.87
Mon	55.81	64.37	32.64	50.56	67.63	54.16	60.68	38.48	51.08	64.85
<i>Tripura</i>										
Tripura West	51.37	60.40	41.83	45.78	74.49	58.34	65.86	50.30	52.58	70.88
Tripura North	49.86	58.40	40.68	47.34	74.24	56.45	63.42	49.00	54.19	73.38
Tripura South	45.93	56.19	35.01	43.03	69.01	55.92	64.48	46.76	53.66	76.14

Chapter-IV

Educational Development in North-East India

4.1 Introduction:

Education is an essential input in the process of economic development of a country/region. There are many evidences at the micro and macro-levels on the linkage between education and the economy. There also evidences of the impact of education on the social life of a nation/region. Education leads to more refined generation and provides freedom and choices to people and opens new avenues and opportunities. This leads to a more diversified economic activity. Finally, it leads to better standard of living of the people. Without education nothing can be achieved, whether in the field of science, medical sciences, technology or any other for that matter. It is the base of all Human Resource Development, a stepping-stone for the onward march of culture, the bedrock of all human progress. In spite of the introduction of British education in India, the educational attainments at the time of our independence were fairly low. After five decades of independence the educational scene in the country is completely transformed. India has one of the largest educational systems in the world with the largest number of primary schools and the number of children enrolled in the schools. Even with this all the children of the country between the age group 6-11 years are not enrolled in the school for the formal education. There are many problems faced by the children of our country. The same can also observed in the North-East India. The present chapter deals with the educational facilities in

North-East India. Districts have been taken as the unit of study. The major limitation of the chapter is the unavailability of data for some of the states of the region.

4.2 Distribution of Schools (District-wise) in North-East India, 1994:

Of the total schools of the region the share of primary school was 49.96 per cent in 1994 (Table- 4.1). Upper primary and secondary schools had 33.88 and 16.16 per cent share in the same year, respectively. The share of primary schools was the highest in Arunachal Pradesh in the region, i.e., 78.17 per cent. Mizoram had just above fifty per cent share of primary school, the lowest in the region in 1994. The shares of upper primary and secondary schools were the highest in the states of Mizoram and Manipur, 33.70 and 15.42 per cent, respectively. Arunachal Pradesh had the lowest shares of upper primary and secondary schools. Arunachal Pradesh, Assam and Meghalaya had more or less the same share of secondary schools in 1994.

Table 4.1: Distribution of Schools (State-wise) in North-East India, 1994

State/ North-East	Primary	Upper Primary	Secondary
Arunachal Pradesh	78.17	14.45	7.38
Assam	74.56	17.92	7.52
Manipur	68.22	16.36	15.42
Meghalaya	76.93	15.39	7.68
Mizoram	52.27	33.70	14.02
Nagaland	68.32	21.47	10.21
Tripura	72.44	15.49	12.07
North-East	49.96	33.88	16.16

Source: Sixth All India Educational Survey, State Reports.

The share of primary schools was very high in 5 districts in the state of Arunachal Pradesh in 1994 (Table-4.2). All three districts of Mizoram had low shares of primary schools (map 4.1). The table shows, Arunachal Pradesh had the highest number of districts with the highest share of primary schools in the region in 1994. N.C.Hills district had the highest share of primary school in 1994, i.e., 83.26 per cent. It was the lowest (48.70%) in Aizawl district in 1994 (Appendix-VIII). The share of primary schools in Aizawl district was lower than that of the region's average (49.96%). Lunglei district had 51.11 per cent share of primary school, a little more than region's average.

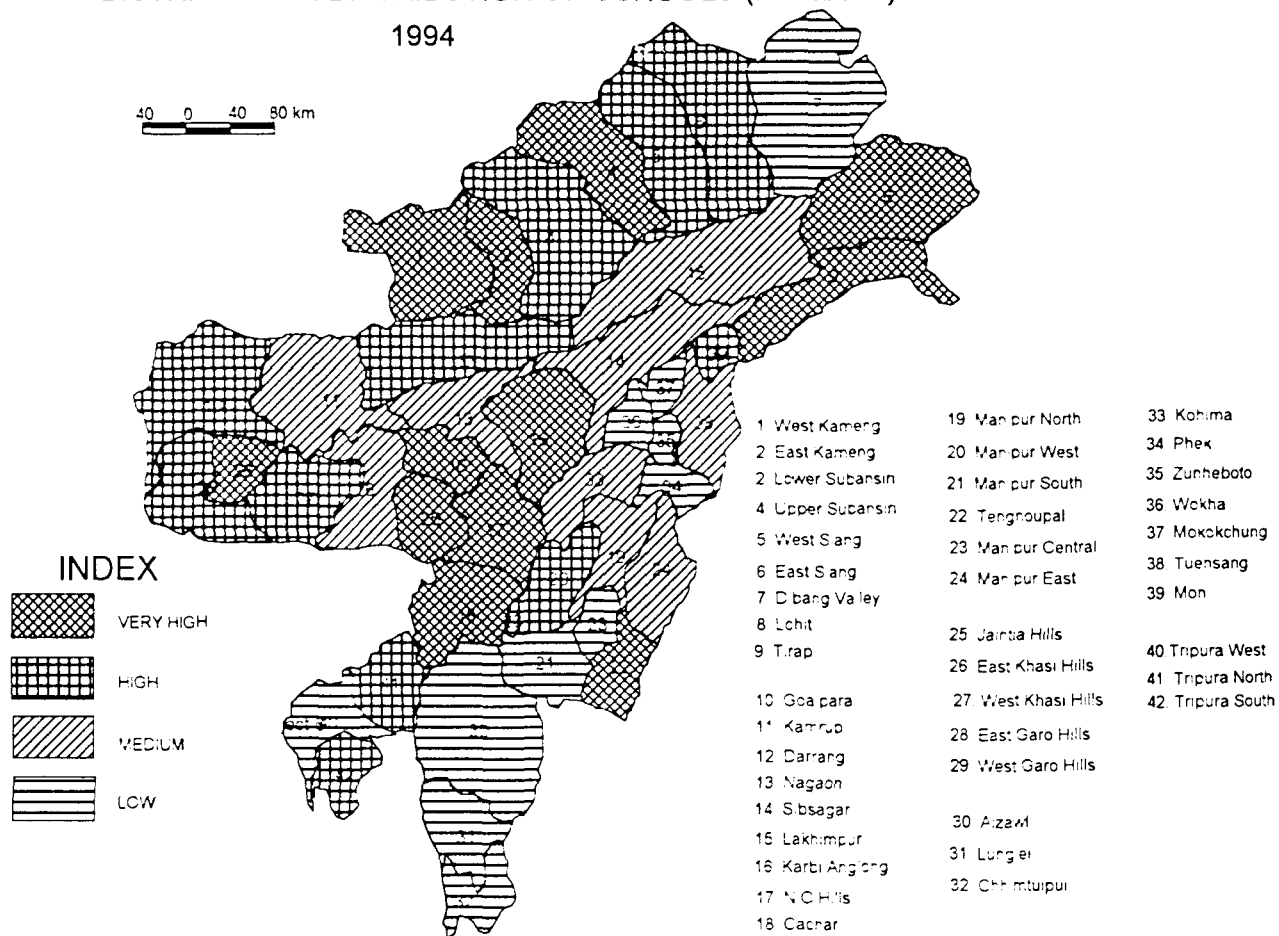
Table 4.2: Distribution of Primary Schools (District-wise) in North-East India, 1994

State/N. E.	1994			
	Low	Medium	High	Very High
Arunachal Pradesh	1	2	1	5
Assam	-	4	2	3
Manipur	2	2	1	1
Meghalaya	-	1	2	2
Mizoram	3	-	-	-
Nagaland	4	2	1	-
Tripura	1	-	1	1
North-East	11	11	8	12

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-VIII.

Table-4.3 shows district-wise share of upper primary schools in North-East India in 1994. The shares of upper primary schools were very high in all the 3 districts of Mizoram (map 4.2). The districts with very high share of upper primary schools in Nagaland were 5 in number. The share of upper primary school was low in 4 districts of Arunachal Pradesh. Meghalaya and Tripura had one district each with low shares of upper primary schools in 1994. Aizawl district had the highest share of upper primary schools in 1994, i.e., 35.90 per

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT-WISE DISTRIBUTION OF SCHOOLS (PRIMARY) 1994

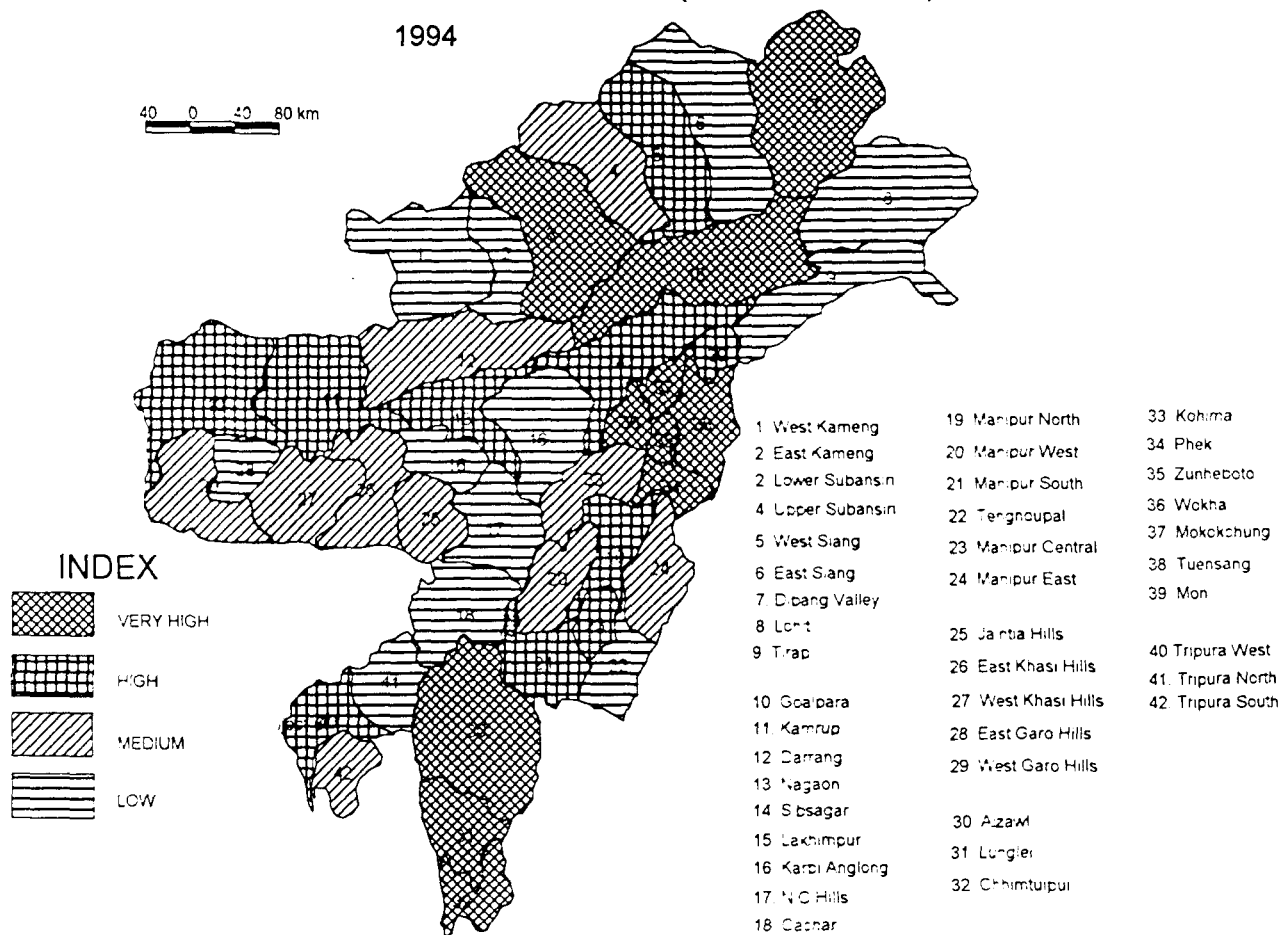


Map 4.1

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT-WISE DISTRIBUTION OF SCHOOLS (UPPER PRIMARY)

1994



Map 4.2

cent. It was the lowest in West Kameng district in the same year with 11.11 per cent (Appendix-VIII). Only two districts of the region had higher share of upper primary schools than the region's average in 1994, i.e., 33.88 per cent. Those were Aizawl and Lunglei districts. West Kameng, Lohit and Tirap districts of Arunachal Pradesh and N.C.Hills district of Assam had more or less same shares of upper primary schools in 1994.

Table 4.3: Distribution of Upper Primary Schools (District-wise) in North-East India, 1994

State/ North-East	1994			
	Low	Medium	High	Very High
Arunachal Pradesh	4	2	1	2
Assam	3	1	4	1
Manipur	2	1	3	-
Meghalaya	1	4	-	-
Mizoram	-	-	-	3
Nagaland	-	1	1	5
Tripura	1	1	1	-
North-East	11	10	10	11

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-VIII.

Most of the districts (5) of Nagaland had very high shares of secondary schools in 1994 (Table-4.4). Of the total districts of Nagaland the share of secondary school was low in 2 districts. Arunachal Pradesh, Assam and Meghalaya had 3 districts each with low share of secondary schools in 1994 (map 4.3). The number of districts of Mizoram had high to very high share of secondary schools in 1994. Manipur Central had the highest share of secondary school in the region in 1994, i.e., 18.63 per cent (Appendix-VIII). The share of secondary schools was the lowest in Cachar district in the same year, only 4.57 per cent.

Only two districts of the region had more than the region's secondary school share average, i.e., 16.16 per cent. Those were Manipur South and Manipur Central districts.

Table 4.4: Distribution of Secondary Schools (District-wise) in North-East India, 1994

State/ North-East	1994			
	Low	Medium	High	Very High
Arunachal Pradesh	3	4	2	-
Assam	3	3	3	-
Manipur	-	2	1	3
Meghalaya	3	1	1	-
Mizoram	-	-	1	2
Nagaland	2	-	-	5
Tripura	-	-	2	1
North-East	11	10	10	11

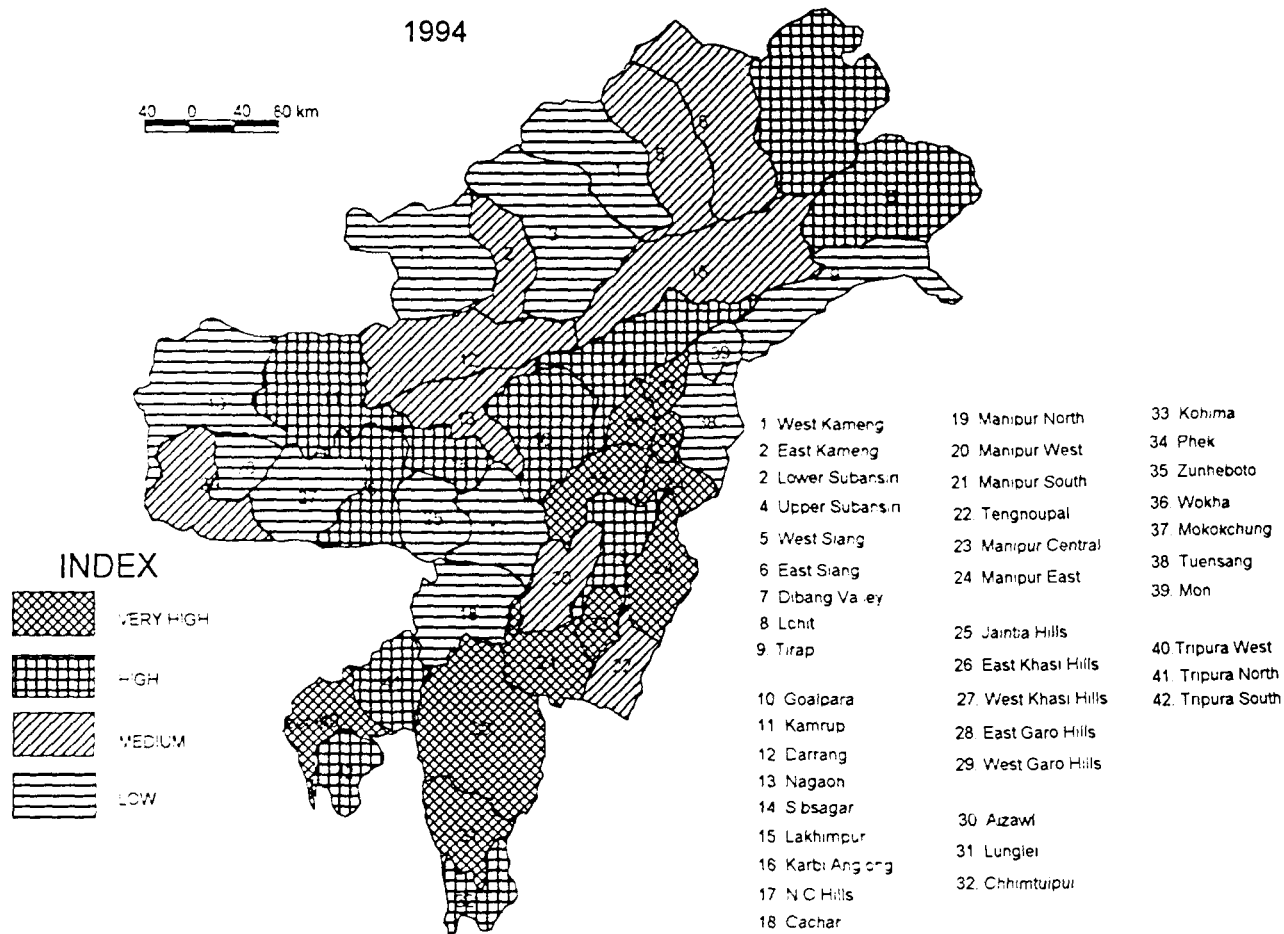
Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-VIII.

4.3 State-wise Enrolment of Students by Standard in North-East India, 1994:

The region had 67.77 per cent share of enrolment of students in the primary section in 1994, higher than that of national average (66.31%). The upper primary and secondary school had 23.29 and 10.40 per cent share of enrolment in the same year, respectively (Table-4.3). The share of enrolment in the primary school was the highest (73.40%) in the state of Arunachal Pradesh in the region, followed by Meghalaya (72.96%) in 1994. Manipur had the lowest share of enrolment in the age group of 6-11 years in the region in the same year, i.e., 62.34 per cent. In the age groups of 11-14 and 14-16 years Manipur had the highest shares in the region with 24.67 and 12.99 per cent, respectively. Arunachal Pradesh had the lowest share of students in the upper primary school in the region in 1994, i.e., 18.72 per cent. The share of enrolment in the age group of 14-16 years was the lowest in the state of Meghalaya in the region in the same year, i.e., 7.31 per cent.

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT-WISE DISTRIBUTION OF SCHOOLS (SECONDARY)

1994



Map 4.3

Table 4.5: State-wise enrolment of students by standard in North-East India, 1994

State/North-East	Primary	Upper Primary	Secondary
Arunachal Pradesh	73.40	18.72	7.88
Assam	67.33	22.28	10.39
Manipur	62.34	24.67	12.99
Meghalaya	72.96	19.72	7.31
Mizoram	67.44	23.23	9.33
Nagaland	68.60	22.51	8.89
Tripura	69.78	20.48	9.74
North-East	67.77	22.05	10.18

Source: <http://ncert.in/ncert/survey/enr.htm>

Arunachal Pradesh and Meghalaya had the highest shares of boys and girls enrolment in the primary school in the region in 1994 with 56.72 and 50.14 per cent, respectively (Table-4.6). The share of enrolment among the boys was lower than that of girl in the state of Meghalaya in 1994, i.e., 49.86 per cent this year. Assam had the highest share of enrolment of children in the primary school in the rural areas in the region 1994, i.e. 89.83 per cent. The share of enrolment in the primary school was the lowest (57.24%) in Mizoram in the rural areas in the region in the same year. Arunachal Pradesh and Meghalaya had the highest share of enrolment in the primary school among the boys and girls in the rural areas in the region in 1994 with 56.90 and 49.97 per cent, respectively. The share of enrolment of the students in the primary school was the highest in the state of Mizoram in the urban areas in 1994, i.e., 42.76 per cent. It was the lowest (10.17%) in Assam in the urban areas in the region in the same year. Arunachal Pradesh and Meghalaya had the highest and the lowest shares of enrolment of boys in the primary school in the urban areas in the region in 1994 with 55.42 and 49.05 per cent, respectively. The girl's enrolment in the

urban areas was the highest (50.95%) in Meghalaya and the lowest (44.58%) in Arunachal Pradesh in the same year.

Table 4.6: State-wise enrolment of students in Primary School in North-East India, 1994

State/North-East	Overall		Rural			Urban		
	Boys	Girls	Total	Boys	Girls	Total	Boys	Girls
Arunachal Pradesh	56.72	43.28	87.48	75.09	78.69	12.52	55.42	44.58
Assam	54.54	45.46	89.83	54.72	45.28	10.17	52.87	47.13
Manipur	53.09	46.91	72.69	53.54	46.46	27.31	51.87	48.13
Meghalaya	49.86	50.14	82.82	50.03	49.97	17.18	49.05	50.95
Mizoram	52.64	47.36	57.24	53.47	46.53	42.76	51.52	48.48
Nagaland	52.10	47.90	73.90	52.00	48.00	26.10	52.41	47.59
Tripura	54.25	45.75	86.34	54.47	45.53	13.66	52.83	47.17
North-East	54.05	45.95	86.53	69.87	71.13	13.47	52.34	47.66

Source: <http://ncert.in/ncert/survey/enr.htm>

Table-4.7 shows State wise enrolment of children in the upper primary school in the region in 1994. The region had 54.73 and 45.27 per cent share of boys and girls in the upper primary school in 1994, respectively. The enrolment of girls in the upper primary school was higher than that of national average (39.62%). Arunachal Pradesh had the highest share of enrolment among the boys in the age group of 11-14 years in the region in 1994, i.e., 59.47 per cent. Tripura had the lowest (50.37%) share of enrolment among the boys in the upper primary school in the region in the same year. The enrolment share of girls were the highest in Nagaland and the lowest in Arunachal Pradesh in age group between 11 and 14 years in the region in 1994 with 49.11 and 40.53 per cent, respectively. Assam had the highest share of students in the upper primary school in the rural areas in the region in the

same year, i.e., 83.24 per cent. It was the lowest in the state of Mizoram in the upper primary school in the rural areas in the region, i.e., 45.92 per cent. The share of enrolment among the boys between the age group 11 and 14 years was the highest in Arunachal Pradesh in the rural areas in the region in 1994, i.e., 60.68 per cent. Nagaland had the lowest share (51.55%) of boys in the upper primary school in the rural areas in the same year. Mizoram had the highest share of students in the upper primary school in the urban areas in the region, 54.08 per cent. Assam with many towns had the lowest share of enrolment in the upper primary school in the urban areas in the region in 1994, i.e., 16.76 per cent. Arunachal Pradesh had the highest (58.58%) and lowest (45.42%) shares of enrolment of boys and girls between the age group 11-14 years in the urban areas in the region in 1994. The share (enrolment) of girls in the upper primary school was the highest in the state of Nagaland in the urban areas in the region, i.e., 50.22 per cent.

Table 4.7: State-wise enrolment of students in Upper Primary School in North-East India, 1994

State/North-East	Overall		Rural			Urban		
	Boys	Girls	Total	Boys	Girls	Total	Boys	Girls
Arunachal Pradesh	59.47	40.53	80.10	60.68	39.32	19.90	54.58	45.42
Assam	55.19	44.81	83.24	55.55	44.45	16.76	53.39	46.61
Manipur	53.51	46.49	62.19	54.53	45.47	37.81	51.84	48.16
Meghalaya	51.44	48.56	69.26	52.09	47.91	30.74	49.99	50.01
Mizoram	51.70	48.30	45.92	52.87	47.13	54.08	50.70	49.30
Nagaland	50.89	49.11	62.55	51.55	48.45	37.45	49.78	50.22
Tripura	55.37	44.63	77.15	56.42	43.58	22.85	51.82	48.18
North-East	54.73	45.27	78.57	55.37	44.63	21.43	52.40	47.60

Source: <http://ncert.in/ncert/survey/enr.htm> (Sixth Education Survey Report)

The shares of boys and girls in the secondary school were 54.96 and 45.05 per cent in the region in 1994, respectively (Table-4.8). Arunachal Pradesh had the highest and Mizoram had the lowest shares of enrolment of boys in the secondary school in the region in 1994 with 62.87 and 50.03 per cent, respectively and vice-versa for the enrolment of girls in the age group between 14-16 years. Assam had the highest share of students in the secondary school in the rural areas in the region in 1994, i.e., 80.59 per cent. The share (enrolment) between 14-16 years was the lowest (35.23%) in the state of Mizoram in the rural areas in the region in the same year. The Arunachal Pradesh had the highest share of enrolment (boys) in the secondary school in the rural areas in the region in 1994, i.e., 65.78 per cent. The share of boys was the lowest (52.52%) in Mizoram in the rural areas in the region. On the other hand the share of girls in the secondary school was the highest in Mizoram in the region in rural areas, i.e., 47.48 per cent. It was the lowest (34.22%) in the state of Arunachal Pradesh in the rural areas in the region in 1994. The shares (enrolment) of students were the highest (64.77%) and the lowest (19.41%) in the states of Mizoram and Assam in the secondary schools in urban areas in the region. The enrolment of boys between the age group 14 and 16 years was the highest in Arunachal Pradesh in the urban areas in the region, i.e., 55.63 per cent. The share of the students (boys) was the lowest in IX-X standard in the state of Mizoram in the urban areas, i.e., 48.68 per cent. The share of girls in the secondary school was higher than that of boys in the urban areas of Mizoram in 1994, i.e., 51.32 per cent. It (enrolment share of girls in the urban areas) was the lowest in Arunachal Pradesh in the region in the same year, i.e., 44.37 per cent.

Table 4.8: State-wise enrolment of students in Secondary School in North-East India, 1994

State/North-East	Overall		Rural			Urban		
	Boys	Girls	Total	Boys	Girls	Total	Boys	Girls
Arunachal Pradesh	62.87	37.13	71.33	65.78	34.22	28.67	55.63	44.37
Assam	55.01	44.99	80.59	55.41	44.59	19.41	53.35	46.65
Manipur	53.34	46.66	55.34	54.53	45.47	44.66	51.87	48.13
Meghalaya	53.12	46.88	61.29	54.41	45.59	38.71	51.07	48.93
Mizoram	50.03	49.97	35.23	52.52	47.48	64.77	48.68	51.32
Nagaland	53.74	46.26	46.80	55.61	44.39	53.20	52.09	47.91
Tripura	56.94	43.06	72.09	59.09	40.91	27.91	51.39	48.61
North-East	54.96	45.04	74.58	55.81	44.19	25.42	52.47	47.53

Source: <http://ncert.in/ncert/survey/enr.htm>

4.4 State-wise Dropouts/stagnation of students by standard in North-East India, 1994:

The data revealed that the percentage of enrolment was high (76.77%) in the primary school of the region in 1994. On the other hand all the students could not get promotion to the next higher section (upper primary). Most of them were either plucked or drop-out from the primary school in the region in the same year, i.e., 67.46 per cent (Table-4.9). The same case can also be observed between the upper primary school and secondary school. More than 50.00 per cent students of the region could not reach to secondary school in 1994. As per the national average (55.33%) dropouts/stagnation between class-VIII and IX it was less, but the situation in the region was not satisfactory. The dropouts/stagnation between fifth and sixth grade was the highest in Arunachal Pradesh in the region in 1994, i.e., 74.50 per cent (Table-4.9). It was the lowest between fifth and sixth class in Manipur in the same year, i.e., 60.43 per cent. Among the boys and girls also Arunachal Pradesh and Manipur had the highest and lowest share of dropouts/stagnation in the region in 1994, respectively. The

same case could be observed both in rural and urban areas in all the states of the region. The dropouts/stagnation were invariably high in all the states of the region both in rural and urban areas in 1994.

Table 4.9: State-wise dropouts/stagnation of students between fifth and sixth grade in North-East India, 1994

State/North-East	Overall			Rural			Urban		
	Total	Boys	Girls	Total	Boys	Girls	Total	Boys	Girls
Arunachal Pradesh	74.50	73.26	76.12	76.65	83.19	41.54	59.48	60.09	58.71
Assam	66.91	66.51	67.38	69.34	68.87	69.89	45.46	44.91	46.06
Manipur	60.43	60.11	60.79	66.14	65.52	66.86	45.21	45.24	45.18
Meghalaya	72.97	72.11	73.82	77.39	76.46	78.32	51.63	50.70	52.52
Mizoram	65.55	66.16	64.86	72.36	72.67	72.00	56.42	57.12	55.68
Nagaland	67.19	67.96	66.36	72.23	72.47	71.97	52.91	55.28	50.31
Tripura	70.65	70.05	71.37	73.78	72.84	74.90	50.93	51.87	49.87
North-East	67.46	67.04	67.94	70.45	70.32	70.61	48.24	48.18	48.30
India	64.89	62.70	67.77	70.37	67.54	74.28	48.71	47.11	50.52

Source: <http://ncert.in/ncert/survey/enr.htm>

Compiled by Author from Sixth All India Educational Report, National Report.

Of the total students enrolled in class six more than 50.00 per cent could not reach to class nine, either they failed in class eight or dropped out from the school in all the states including the region in 1994 (Table-4.10). The dropouts/stagnation from the upper primary school was the highest in the state of Nagaland in the region in the same year, i.e., 60.53 per cent. It was the lowest (47.35%) in Manipur in the region in 1994. In Meghalaya and Mizoram the percentage of failed/dropped-out students (boys) from the class eight were comparatively more than that of other Northeastern states in 1994. Manipur had the lowest share of dropouts/stagnated students among the boys in upper primary school in the region

in 1994, i.e., 47.52 per cent. The failed/dropped-out girl student from the upper primary school was the highest in the state of Meghalaya in 1994, i.e., 64.21 per cent. It was the lowest (47.16%) from the upper primary school in the state of Manipur in the region in the same year. In Meghalaya the dropouts/stagnation of girls was more than that of boys from the upper primary school in 1994, i.e., 64.21 per cent. In the rural and urban areas also the failed/drop-out students were more in all states including the region in 1994.

Table 4.10: State-wise dropouts/stagnation of students between eighth and ninth grade in North-East India, 1994

State/North-East	Overall			Rural			Urban		
	Total	Boys	Girls	Total	Boys	Girls	Total	Boys	Girls
Arunachal Pradesh	57.91	55.50	61.44	62.52	59.37	67.38	39.35	38.18	40.75
Assam	53.36	53.51	53.18	54.85	54.96	54.70	45.99	46.03	45.94
Manipur	47.35	47.52	47.16	53.15	53.15	53.15	37.82	37.79	37.85
Meghalaya	62.93	61.72	64.21	67.19	65.73	68.78	53.31	52.30	54.32
Mizoram	59.85	61.15	58.46	69.20	69.41	68.97	51.91	53.83	49.94
Nagaland	60.53	58.31	62.82	70.46	68.14	72.94	43.93	41.32	46.51
Tripura	52.42	51.06	54.10	55.53	53.42	58.27	41.88	42.36	41.37
North-East	53.86	53.67	54.09	56.21	55.86	56.64	45.25	45.18	45.33

Source: <http://ncert.in/ncert/survey/enr.htm>

Compiled by Author from Sixth All India Educational Report, National Report.

4.5 P-T ratio in North-East India, 1994:

Appendix-IX shows the P-T ratio by standards in North-East India in 1994. The (P-T) ratio of the primary school was the highest in the state of Arunachal Pradesh and the lowest in Mizoram with 51.63 and 23.03 in 1994, respectively. Most of the districts (6) of Arunachal Pradesh had high P-T ratio in the primary schools in 1994 (Table-4.11). The P-T ratio in the primary school was very high in one district of Assam. The ratio of the primary

school in all the districts of Mizoram ranges between low and medium in the same year. The P-T ratio in this standard was very high in 2 districts in the state of Tripura.

Table 4.11: District-wise P-T ratio (Primary School) in North-East India, 1994

State/ North-East	1994			
	No of District			
	Low	Medium	High	Very High
Arunachal Pradesh	1	2	6	-
Assam	1	3	4	1
Manipur	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.
Meghalaya	1	3	1	-
Mizoram	1	2	-	-
Nagaland	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.
Tripura	-	-	1	2
North-East*	4	10	12	3

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-IX.

* Excluding Manipur and Nagaland

N.A.- Not available

The P-T ratio of primary school was very high in Lower-Subansiri District in 1994, i.e., 101.99 (Appendix-IX). It shows that there was one teacher per more than 101 students. For a healthy classroom environment there should be one teacher per 35 to 40 students. The number of teachers in the primary schools was not well distributed in all the districts of Arunachal Pradesh. The P-T ratio in the primary school ranges between 6.78 and 101.99 in 1994. The ratio in the primary school was the lowest in Jaintia Hills district in the region in 1994.

The P-T ratio in the upper primary schools was comparatively more in the state of Meghalaya than the other states (Arunachal Pradesh, Assam, Mizoram and Tripura) in 1994, i.e., 23.13 (Appendix-IX). The ratio in upper primary schools was in a better condition in

this state too. In the rest of the states, the P-T ratio was better. Of the total districts (the data was available) of the region the P-T ratio in the upper primary schools was very high in 9 districts (Table-4.12). The ratio of upper primary school was very high in 3 districts of Meghalaya.

Table 4.12: District-wise P-T ratio (Upper Primary School) in North-East India, 1994

State/ North-East	1994			
	No of District			
	Low	Medium	High	Very High
Arunachal Pradesh	2	2	2	3
Assam	1	2	5	1
Manipur	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.
Meghalaya	-	2	-	3
Mizoram	1	2	-	-
Nagaland	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.
Tripura	-	-	1	2
North-East	4	8	8	9

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-X.

* Excluding Manipur and Nagaland.

N.A. Not available

The P-T ratio of upper primary schools in Tripura North district was 28.84 in 1994 the highest in the region in 1994 (Appendix-IX). It was the lowest in East Siang district in the same year, i.e., 2.53. It can be mentioned here that the P-T ratio in the upper primary school in all the districts were in a good condition. In all the districts of Mizoram the P-T were low in 1994.

The P-T ratios in the secondary schools were in a better condition in all the states of the region in 1994 (Appendix-IX). The ratios in the secondary schools were very high in 11 districts of the region (Table-4.13). All the districts of Assam had high to very high P-T ratio

in 1994. The ratios were medium in 3 districts of Meghalaya. The P-T ratio in the secondary school was high in Lakhimpur district in 1994 (Appendix-IX). The ratio in the secondary schools was the lowest in Tripura West district. The ratio in the secondary schools of Meghalaya ranges between 7.00 and 13.00 in all the districts of Meghalaya.

Table 4.13: District-wise P-T ratio (Secondary School) in North-East India, 1994

State/ North-East	1994			
	No of District			
	Low	Medium	High	Very High
Arunachal Pradesh	3	4	2	-
Assam	-	-	1	8
Manipur	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.
Meghalaya	-	3	2	-
Mizoram	-	-	1	2
Nagaland	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.
Tripura	1	1	-	1
North-East	4	8	6	11

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-VI.

* Excluding Manipur and Nagaland.

N.A. Not available

4.6 Schools According to Standards /management in North-East India:

All most all the primary schools of Arunachal Pradesh were being managed by the state Government (Table-4.14). The share of private (P.U.A) managed schools of the state was very negligible in 1994, i.e., 1.73 per cent. The condition in the state of Assam was also similar to Arunachal Pradesh. The share of Government managed schools in Meghalaya was very less in 1994, i.e., only 4.43 per cent. Most (67.89 per cent) of the schools in the state of Meghalaya were under the management of local bodies (Municipalities, Town committees and village councils and the District Councils under the provisions of the Sixth Schedule of

the Constitution of India. Meghalaya and Mizoram had a relatively higher share of primary schools than the other states of the region. Tripura had the highest share of upper primary schools (government), i.e., 97.70 per cent. The share of upper primary schools (government) was the lowest in the state of Meghalaya, only 7.56 per cent. Tripura had the highest share of government-managed secondary schools in the region in 1994, i.e., 95.56 per cent. The share of government-managed secondary school was the lowest in the state of Meghalaya, only 10.51 per cent.

The table shows that all the primary schools of East Siang district were under the government management (Table-4.14). The share of government-managed primary schools was the lowest in East Garo Hills district, i.e., 0.18 per cent. The share of primary schools under local bodies was the highest (93.72 per cent) in Karbi Anglong district. In Darrang district, the share of primary schools under the management of local bodies was the lowest in the region in the same year, i.e., 0.35 per cent. West Khasi Hills district had the highest (51.31 per cent) share of aided schools. The share of primary schools (aided) was the lowest in Kamrup district in the region in 1994, i.e., 0.04 per cent. The shares of privately managed schools were comparatively less than those by the government, local bodies and aided schools in all the districts.

All the upper primary schools of Upper Subansiri and East Siang districts were under the management of government of Arunachal Pradesh (Table-4.14). West Garo Hills district had the lowest share of government managed upper primary schools, i.e., 5.02 per cent. Most of upper primary schools were aided schools in West Garo Hills District, i.e., 93.05

per cent. The share of aided upper primary school was the lowest in Kamrup district, 2.22 per cent.

All the secondary schools of West Kameng, Lower Subansiri and Dibang Valley districts managed by the government of Arunachal Pradesh in 1994 (Table-4.14). The share of government-managed secondary school was the lowest (7.46 per cent) in West Garo Hills district. The share of secondary schools (aided) was the highest in West Garo Hills, 90.30 per cent. It was the lowest (1.15 per cent) in Tripura South district.

Table 4.14: District-wise percentage of schools by standard/ management in North-East India, 1994

District/State	Primary				Upper Primary				Secondary			
	Govt.	L.B.	P.A.	P.U.A	Govt.	L.B.	P.A.	P.U.A	Govt.	L.B.	P.A.	P.U.A
West Kameng	96.50	-	-	3.50	100.00	-	-	-	100.00	-	-	-
East Kameng	95.90	-	-	4.10	91.43	-	-	8.57	88.24	-	-	11.76
Lower Subansiri	99.23	-	-	0.77	97.06	-	-	2.94	100.00	-	-	-
Upper Subaniri	99.15	-	-	0.85	100.00	-	-	-	100.00	-	-	-
West Siang	99.44	-	-	0.56	97.73	-	-	2.27	94.74	-	-	5.26
East Siang	100.00	-	-	-	100.00	-	-	-	94.44	-	5.56	-
Dibang Valley	97.22	-	-	2.78	95.24	-	-	4.76	100.00	-	-	-
Lohit	98.05	-	-	1.95	95.65	-	-	4.35	94.12	-	5.88	-
Tirap	99.30	-	-	0.70	95.12	-	-	4.88	88.46	-	11.54	-
Arunachal Pradesh	98.27	-	-	1.73	93.17	-	-	3.24	87.32	-	5.63	2.11
Goalpara	93.53	1.13	0.16	5.11	88.37	4.34	3.97	3.32	76.58	5.70	18.35	2.53
Kamrup	99.56	0.38	0.04	0.02	94.07	3.04	2.22	0.67	79.73	9.66	9.52	1.09
Darrang	99.89	0.07	-	0.04	93.13	1.72	4.96	0.19	75.83	7.08	15.42	1.67
Nagaon	99.70	0.26	-	0.04	95.34	2.18	2.47	-	77.11	4.23	18.66	-
Sibsagar	99.45	0.26	0.07	0.21	92.95	2.54	3.91	0.59	66.16	10.40	20.60	2.84
Lakhimpur	95.85	0.71	1.13	2.31	93.09	1.60	4.81	0.51	85.19	5.32	7.41	1.85
Karbi Anglong	6.19	93.72	0.09	-	79.77	19.08	1.16	-	70.34	19.49	7.63	2.54
N C Hills	90.62	9.38	-	-	88.61	6.33	5.06	-	53.66	21.95	24.39	-
Cachar	99.62	0.35	-	0.03	94.48	3.01	2.34	0.17	75.85	10.63	11.59	1.93
Assam	94.29	4.33	0.21	1.17	92.73	3.07	3.36	0.85	75.86	8.62	13.80	1.72
Jaintia Hills	-	84.65	14.32	1.04	15.73	-	82.02	2.25	18.75	-	75.00	6.25
East Khasi Hills	4.77	30.96	51.31	12.95	5.70	-	89.91	4.39	10.00	-	80.00	10.00

West Khasi Hills	2.88	48.25	30.88	18.00	8.28	-	85.99	5.73	8.20	-	90.16	1.64
East Garo Hills	0.18	98.90	0.55	0.37	10.34	-	20.69	68.97	19.05	-	35.71	45.24
West Garo Hills	8.43	90.93	0.32	0.32	5.02	-	93.05	1.93	7.46	-	90.30	2.24
Meghalaya	4.34	67.89	20.74	7.03	7.56	-	81.95	10.49	10.51	-	79.95	9.54
Aizawl	97.98	-	0.18	1.84	60.10	2.74	29.68	7.48	59.30	3.49	22.09	15.12
Lunglei	78.88	3.73	5.59	11.80	40.37	1.83	42.20	15.60	40.00	-	33.33	26.67
Chhimtuipui	62.61	0.84	36.13	0.42	34.69	-	55.10	10.20	30.56	2.78	41.67	25.00
Mizoram	85.79	0.85	10.18	3.18	52.47	2.14	36.02	9.38	51.78	2.77	26.88	18.58
Tripura West	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	95.06	-	3.70	1.23
Tripura North	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	94.38	2.25	2.25	1.12
Tripura South	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	N.A.	97.70	1.15	1.15	-
Tripura	41.25	57.91	0.64	0.20	97.70	0.92	1.15	0.23	95.56	0.89	2.66	0.89

Source: Sixth All India Educational Survey of all the above states.

N. B. Govt. – Government, L.B.- Local Body, P.A. – Aided, P.U.A.- Private Unaided, N.A. - Not Available

4.7 Rural Population/Habitation served by Primary, Upper Primary and Secondary School/Section in North-East India:

The preceding paragraphs discussed availability of schools by standard. This section deals with schools of different standards at different distance slabs (by accessibility criteria). For the primary schools a distance of one kilometre is considered as the convenient walkable distance for a child in the age group of 6-11 years. For students in the age group of 11-14 and 14-16 children, up to 2 and 4 kilometres are being kept as the convenient walk-able distance. In table-4.15, district-wise percentage of rural population served by schools by standard in four states (Assam, Meghalaya, Mizoram and Tripura) in different distance slabs has been analysed (in 1994). Primary, upper primary and secondary schools either within the habitation or within a walk-able distance were serving most of the rural people of these states (Table-4.15). Chhimtuipui district (Mizoram) had the highest share of population served by primary schools up to 1 kilometre in the rural areas, i.e., 95.46 per cent. It was the lowest in Darrang district, 74.96 per cent. Among all the districts, Darrang district had the

highest (17.07%) share of rural population served by primary school within 1 to 2 kilometres. Chhimitupui had the lowest share in this distance slab (1 to 2 km). Of the total habitations, 16.98 per cent were served by a primary school more than 2.1Km. in 1994. Goalpara and Cachar districts had more or less the same share of rural population served by primary school within 2.00Km.. Among the four states, Cachar had the lowest share of rural population served by primary school within the prescribed accessibility range.

Cachar district had the highest and Chhimitupui the lowest share of population/habitation served by upper primary school up to 2.0 kilometres among the districts, i.e., 83.98 and 47.74 per cent, respectively (Table-4.15). Most of the upper primary schools in Chhimitupui district were located at distances more than 4.0 kilometres in 1994, i.e., 43.72 per cent. Kamrup district had the lowest (3.49%) share of population served by upper primary school.

Tripura North had the highest and N.C.Hills had the lowest share of population served by secondary school up to 4.0 kilometres, with 92.97 and 32.77 per cent (Table-4.15). Among all the districts Aizawl district had the highest share of habitation served by secondary school more than 6.0 kilometres in 1994, i.e., 54.18 per cent. Kamrup district had the lowest (2.81%) share of population served by secondary schools in 1994.

Table 4.15: District-wise percentage of rural population/habitation served by Primary, Upper Primary and Secondary Schools/Section in North-East India, 1994

Dist./State	Primary			Upper Primary			Secondary		
	Up to 1 ¹	1 to 2	> 2	Up to 2 ¹	2 to 4	> 4	Up to 4 ¹	4 to 6	> 6
Goalpara	91.55	6.46	1.99	77.51	17.48	5.02	78.65	12.78	8.56
Kamrup	93.42	4.52	2.06	81.73	14.79	3.49	77.39	7.27	2.81
Darrang	74.96	17.07	7.96	62.79	25.93	11.28	75.93	13.55	10.52
Nagaon	87.75	4.18	8.07	71.58	13.88	14.53	74.92	8.27	16.81
Sibsagar	90.68	6.03	3.29	78.09	18.23	3.68	83.45	11.65	4.89
Lakhimpur	85.76	8.14	6.10	67.33	23.29	9.38	75.66	15.07	9.27
Karbi Anglong	86.30	6.43	7.27	56.66	21.41	21.93	62.39	14.29	23.32
N. C. Hills	95.46	2.06	2.48	45.69	12.88	41.43	32.77	10.53	48.72
Cachar	94.72	3.33	1.95	83.98	9.64	6.38	79.71	12.38	7.91
Assam	88.61	7.03	4.36	87.17	5.25	7.58	79.50	11.54	8.96
Jaintia Hills	92.55	2.87	4.58	63.23	12.62	24.12	41.61	11.29	47.1
East Khasi Hills	91.05	4.03	4.93	70.47	11.72	17.81	61.42	12.41	26.17
West Khasi Hills	92.78	3.23	3.99	70.81	12.85	13.33	49.35	12.35	38.3
East Garo Hills	82.58	7.81	9.61	64.61	16.71	18.68	55.68	16.88	27.44
West Garo Hills	78.49	8.61	12.9	66.38	20.37	13.25	67.89	17.91	14.2
Meghalaya	87.97	5.40	6.63	69.5	14.47	16.03	59.18	13.32	27.5
Aizawl	86.17	0.86	12.97	72.62	5.19	22.19	39.77	6.05	54.18
Lunglei	81.13	1.89	16.98	53.46	3.77	42.77	22.01	6.29	71.07
Chhimituipui	96.48	0.50	3.02	47.74	8.54	43.72	24.12	6.03	39.85
Mizoram	87.94	1.00	11.06	61.28	5.82	32.90	31.35	6.10	62.55
West Tripura	86.32	4.71	8.97	80.15	7.53	12.32	85.24	3.95	10.81
North Tripura	88.96	5.23	5.81	69.81	9.88	20.31	92.97	1.68	5.35
South Tripura	90.23	3.61	6.16	82.31	6.26	11.43	85.55	1.73	12.72
Tripura	88.50	4.52	6.98	77.42	7.89	14.69	87.28	2.83	9.89

Source: Sixth All India Educational Survey of all the above states.

N.B.- *Percentage of habitation is being used for three districts including the state of Mizoram

Distances are in kilometre

+ Includes within the habitation

4.8 Findings:

- 1 All the states of the region had higher share of primary schools than the North-East primary school average (49.96%). Arunachal Pradesh had the highest share of primary school in the region in 1994. The shares of upper primary school show a opposite case in all the states of the region. The shares of upper primary schools were lower than the region's upper primary school average (33.88%) in all the states

of the region in 1994. The same case can also be observed in the case of secondary schools.

- 2 N.C.Hills had the highest share of primary school in the region in 1994. Aizawl had the lowest share of primary school. In case of upper primary schools, Aizawl had the highest share in the region. It was the lowest in West Kameng district. The share of secondary school was the highest in Manipur Central district in 1994.
- 3 Arunachal Pradesh had the highest share of enrolment in the primary school in 1994. The share of enrolment among the girls was more than that of boys between the age group 6 and 11 years in the state of Meghalaya. Meghalaya had the highest share of girl-child enrolled in the primary schools. In the urban areas the enrolment of female-child was more than that of boys in this state. The share of enrolment of children between 6 and 11 years was very low in the state of Assam. Mizoram with less towns and being a small state as compared to Assam, the enrolment was quite high in 1994. Mizoram had low share of enrolment in the upper primary school than the North-East upper primary enrolment average (78.57%). The share of girls enrolled in the upper primary schools was marginally more than that of boys in the urban areas of Meghalaya. The enrolment of girls in the age group 14-16 years was more than that of boys in Meghalaya. In all the educational levels the dropouts/stagnation were very high in all the states in 1994. There were high failed/drop-out students in all spheres of education in the states in 1994.
- 4 Arunachal Pradesh and Mizoram had the highest and the lowest P-T ratio in the primary school in the region in 1994. The ratios in the upper primary schools in all

the states of the region were lower than the region's average (22.80) P-T ratio in the same year. Lower Subansiri district was in a miserable condition, because the ratio in the primary school was more than 100 in 1994. In West Kameng district the ratio in this section was very low. Most of districts of Arunachal Pradesh had higher P-T ratio in the primary school. This is explained because of isolated hamlets in far-flung areas of the state with very low population density that in any case requires schools even with low population thresholds. In the upper primary and the secondary schools the P-T ratios were low.

- 5 Barring Meghalaya, most of the schools (primary, upper primary and secondary) of the region were managed by the government in 1994. Most of the primary schools in the state of Meghalaya were under various types of local bodies. Not a single school of Arunachal Pradesh was under the local body. There were some private schools under the private management in this state. Karbi Anglong had the highest share of primary schools under the local body in the region (except Manipur and Nagaland). Most of the secondary schools in the state of Meghalaya were aided schools. Meghalaya had low share of full-fledged secondary schools managed/run by the government.
- 6 As per the Ministry of Human Resource Development, Government of India declaration, every habitation should have a school within the walk-able distance. The goal is yet to be achieved. This can be seen in the table-4.9. There were many habitation do not have school within a walk-able distance. So the students have to walk a long distance to reach the school. Some times the schools are located at a

distance of more than 8.00 kilometres. This becomes difficult for the children to attain the school for their regular classes. It becomes difficult in the rainy days. As a matter of fact students sometimes bunk from the school or many dropout from the school. This is a very grave problem, which should be short out at the earliest.

Appendix –VIII
Distribution of schools (District-wise) in North-East India, 1994

Dist./State	Primary	Upper Primary	Secondary
West Kameng	82.30	11.11	6.58
East Kameng	78.95	14.17	6.88
Lower Subansiri	73.86	19.32	6.82
Upper Subaniri	79.05	15.54	5.41
West Siang	73.86	18.26	7.88
East Siang	78.38	13.51	8.11
Dibang Valley	70.59	20.59	8.82
Lohit	79.38	11.86	8.76
Tirap	80.91	11.68	7.41
<i>Arunachal Pradesh</i>			
Goalpara	75.97	18.60	5.43
Kamrup	71.40	18.52	10.08
Darrang	77.85	15.19	6.96
Nagaon	73.53	18.73	7.74
Sibsagar	72.97	17.81	9.22
Lakhimpur	72.39	20.24	7.37
Karbi Anglong	79.54	12.17	8.30
N C Hills	83.26	11.02	5.72
Cachar	82.20	13.23	4.57
<i>Assam</i>			
Mnipur North	72.60	17.40	10.00
Mnipur West	77.26	14.80	7.94
Mnipur South	62.95	18.76	18.29
Tengnoupal	81.78	10.93	7.29
Manipur Central	64.66	16.71	18.63
Manipur East	72.17	14.89	12.94
<i>Manipur</i>			
Jaintia Hills	79.93	14.76	5.31
East Khasi Hills	73.62	16.34	10.04
West Khasi Hills	78.59	15.42	5.99
East Garo Hills	80.83	12.93	6.24
West Garo Hills	76.02	15.80	8.18
<i>Meghalaya</i>			
Aizawl	48.70	35.90	15.40

Lunglei	51.11	34.60	14.29
Chhimtuipui	63.98	26.34	9.68
Mizoram			
Mon	74.86	18.44	6.70
Tuensang	72.48	22.02	5.50
Mokokchung	60.07	27.84	12.09
Zunheboto	67.40	21.59	11.01
Wokha	68.90	20.12	10.98
Kohima	71.43	16.45	12.12
Phek	58.39	28.57	13.04
Nagaland			
West Tripura	65.53	18.74	15.73
North Tripura	77.68	12.08	10.24
South Tripura	75.28	15.08	9.65
Tripura			

Source: Sixth All India Educational Survey of all the above states.

Appendix –IX

District-wise P-T ratio by standard in North-East India, 1994

District/State	Primary	Upper Primary	Secondary
West Kameng	6.78	11.20	4.99
East Kameng	56.40	20.60	7.53
Lower Subansiri	101.99	13.41	12.24
Upper Subaniri	64.93	22.21	13.87
West Siang	51.86	19.60	7.84
East Siang	44.80	2.53	7.14
Dibang Valley	81.06	12.45	6.61
Lohit	40.58	19.24	7.75
Tirap	52.44	21.33	6.50
Arunachal Pradesh	51.63	15.55	7.69
Goalpara	39.79	19.86	19.95
Kamrup	37.6	20.02	15.65
Darrang	37.6	20.02	15.65
Nagaon	27.21	12.18	14.34
Sibsagar	28.03	17.89	22.37
Lakhimpur	46.34	32.16	34.31

Karbi Anglong	33.66	19.11	23.38
N C Hills	15.46	12.15	15.5
Cachar	32.62	17.9	24.05
Assam	34.8	19.77	21.66
Jaintia Hills	15.20	16.40	9.69
East Khasi Hills	34.59	26.13	7.96
West Khasi Hills	26.96	15.49	8.51
East Garo Hills	31.19	25.55	13.92
West Garo Hills	30.68	26.21	12.42
Meghalaya	28.67	23.13	9.88
Aizawl	24.18	14.53	17.11
Lunglei	20.08	12.63	13.77
Chhimituipui	21.43	10.63	17.57
Mizoram	23.03	13.63	16.47
West Tripura	46.65	22.11	4.34
North Tripura	43.04	28.84	16.89
South Tripura	47.44	19.86	8.62
Tripura	45.84	22.80	7.81

Source: Sixth All India Educational Survey of all the above states.

Chapter-V

Disparity in Literacy in North East India

5.1 Introduction:

The question of disparities in literacy can be examined by looking into the socio-economic structure of the region. India now presents a case of inequality in development of education as well as in the spread of literacy. Traditionally, in a structurally disparate society, education was accessed by the socially privileged. Thus, the spread of literacy in India is not uniform between various population segments, like between the male-female, the tribal-non-tribal or rural-urban etc. The situation is no different in North East region of India. The Scheduled Tribes of the region were exposed to the modern education after the arrival of the Christian missionaries towards the end of the nineteenth century. The spread of literacy thus went hand in hand with the spread of Christianity, particularly in the predominantly tribal territories. On the other hand, in the plain areas and predominantly non-tribal areas, it was the state sponsored education that was the main stay of the system. So at one level, the disparity arose between the tribal, hill areas and the non-tribal residing in the plains and the valleys. The state supported education, of course was quite limited in its scope prior to the Independence. It was only after independence of the country that state support to education took rapid strides.

The disparity between the genders remains a major stumbling block largely because of the neglect of the girl child, for purely cultural and social reasons. This of course was not the case in tribal areas, since these societies were non-structured and did not suffer from the

same cultural preference system. Therefore, the expectation will be a more “equal” access to education by either of the genders.

The disparity of literacy between the rural and the urban is quite obvious from the points of view of access and awareness. They are likely to persist for some time till the rural disadvantages to a certain degree are alleviated.

India has made a good deal of progress in the field of literacy since the Independence. Government of India has been taking the special measures to reduce the inequality in literacy between the males and females and other socially disadvantaged groups. There are sufficient evidences of inter-state, inter-district and intra-district inequalities in literacy and access to education in the country. Many suggestions have been given by different authorities, experts and governmental committees to remove such inequalities. Never the less the regional imbalances in educational development have persisted. These inequalities have been more pronounced between the male and female, and between the rural and urban and other segments of population. In the present chapter an attempt has made to estimate the inequality/disparity of literacy for various population segments in their regional context. For a detailed analysis districts have been used as the smallest regional unit. In respect of Meghalaya, the blocks have been used as the smallest regional unit. The methodology of estimation of disparities has been discussed in the methodology section in the First Chapter. The classification system used has also been discussed in the same section. The disparity indices have been prepared for the following segments and categories:

- i) Male-Female,

- ii) Rural-Urban,
- iii) Rural male-Rural female,
- iv) Urban male- urban female,
- v) Tribal-Non-Tribal,
- vi) Rural Tribal- Rural Non-Tribal,
- vii) Urban Tribal- Urban Non-Tribal

5.2. Disparity in Overall Literacy in North East India, 1981 -2001:

The gender disparity index of literacy in the region was 0.241 in 1981 and declined to 0.139 in 2001 (Table-5.1). The disparity in literacy between the rural and urban areas was 0.363 in 1981 and 0.312 in 1991. The gender disparity in the rural areas was 0.263 in 1981. In comparison it was only 0.132 in the urban areas. The gender disparity in the urban areas declined to 0.109 in 1991 in the region. It may be noted that the overall male-female literacy are higher in the urban areas than the rural areas. The disparity in literacy was 0.216 between males and females in the rural areas in 1991. The disparity in literacy between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population was very low in the region, i.e., 0.078. It declined to 0.049 in 1991 (Table-5.2).

5.3 Disparity in Literacy in North East India, 1981 – 2001:

The gender disparity in literacy was very less in the state of Mizoram, i.e., 0.099 in 1981 and 0.040 in 2001. It may be noted that in Mizoram the literacy level irrespective of population segments is the highest in the region and conversely the disparity levels are the

lowest. The male-female disparity in literacy in Arunachal Pradesh was very high—the state had the lowest literacy level. Though the disparity level declined from 0.450 in 1981 to 0.214 in 2001*, it remains the state with the highest gender disparity in the region. Meghalaya had the index value of 0.121 (male-female disparity index) in 1981; it was 0.244 for Assam and in other states like Manipur, Nagaland and Tripura, the indices were 0.330, 0.214 and 0.266, respectively. The disparity in literacy between males and females declined somewhat between 1981 and 2001 in all the states of the region. Assam had disparity index of 0.152 in 2001; it was 0.163 in the state of Manipur. The gender disparity in literacy in the state of Meghalaya was 0.053, quite low in comparison with the overall literacy level in the state that was below the national average. This is state with a significant departure from the overall pattern—the overall literacy level is average or somewhat lower than the national average, but the disparity indices invariably are significantly lower. This perhaps could be attributed to matrilineal social system followed in the state and preference for the girl child.

Table 5.1: State-wise disparity in Literacy in North East India, 1981 – 2001^P

State	Male –Female			Rural - Urban		Rural (M-F)		Urban (M-F)	
	1981	1991	2001*	1981	1991	1981	1991	1981	1991
Arunachal Pradesh	0.450	0.302	0.214	0.551	0.384	0.648	0.328	0.226	0.174
Assam	0.244	0.207	0.152	0.376	0.327	0.265	0.258	0.146	0.137
Manipur	0.330	0.237	0.163	0.189	0.116	0.359	0.254	0.344	0.207
Meghalaya	0.121	0.096	0.053	0.472	0.437	0.127	0.101	0.101	0.076
Mizoram	0.099	0.063	0.040	0.188	0.183	0.112	0.097	0.063	0.032
Nagaland	0.214	0.136	0.097	0.296	0.221	0.225	0.141	0.124	0.090
Tripura	0.266	0.205	0.142	0.392	0.280	0.297	0.235	0.120	0.099
North East	0.241	0.197	0.139	0.363	0.312	0.263	0.216	0.132	0.109

P Provisional, Population Total, Census of India 2001, Part-I, Paper 1, April 2001.

* Provisional, Population Total, Census of India 2001, Part-1, April 2001

Table 5.2: State-wise disparity in Literacy between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in North East India, 1981 and 1991

State	St. - Non-St.		Rural (St. - Non-St.)		Urban (St.- Non-St.)	
	1981	1991	1981	1991	1981	1991
Arunachal Pradesh	0.469	0.250	0.442	0.212	0.072	0.037
Assam	0.074	0.051	0.035	0.017	0.000	0.029
Manipur	0.014	0.092	0.003	0.128	0.054	0.065
Meghalaya	0.185	0.199	0.047	0.034	0.024	0.047
Mizoram	0.133	0.015	0.063	0.043	0.004	0.027
Nagaland	0.290	0.092	0.137	0.029	0.043	0.020
Tripura	0.396	0.320	0.370	0.288	0.049	0.034
North East	0.078	0.049	0.063	0.042	0.020	0.023

Table-5.3 depicts district-wise gender disparity in literacy in North East India in 1981 - 2001. All the districts of Arunachal Pradesh had very high gender disparity in 1981 (map 5.1). Only one district in Manipur had low gender disparity in the same year. In Meghalaya the gender disparity was low in 4 districts in 1981, it came down to three in 1991. The overall male-female literacy declined in all the districts of the region between 1981 and 2001 (map 5.2 and 5.3). However, the gender disparity declined in all the districts of Meghalaya except the district of Jaintia Hills. In Jaintia Hills the gender disparity grew somewhat between 1981-01 but the index was in any case low.

Table 5.3: State-wise Male-Female Disparity in literacy in North East India, 1981, 1991 and 2001^P

State	1981				1991				2001			
	L	M	H	VH	L	M	H	VH	L	M	H	VH
Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	9	1	-	-	8	-	1	1	
Assam	2	4	3	-	-	2	6	1	-	2	6	1
Manipur	1	-	4	1	-	2	2	2	-	2	1	3
Meghalaya	4	1	-	-	3	1	1	-	4	1	-	-
Mizoram	2	1	-	-	2	1	-	-	2	-	1	-
Nagaland	2	2	2	1	3	3	-	1	4	3	-	-
Tripura	-	2	1	-	1	1	-	1	1	1	1	-
North East	11	10	10	11	10	10	10	12	11	10	10	11

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-X

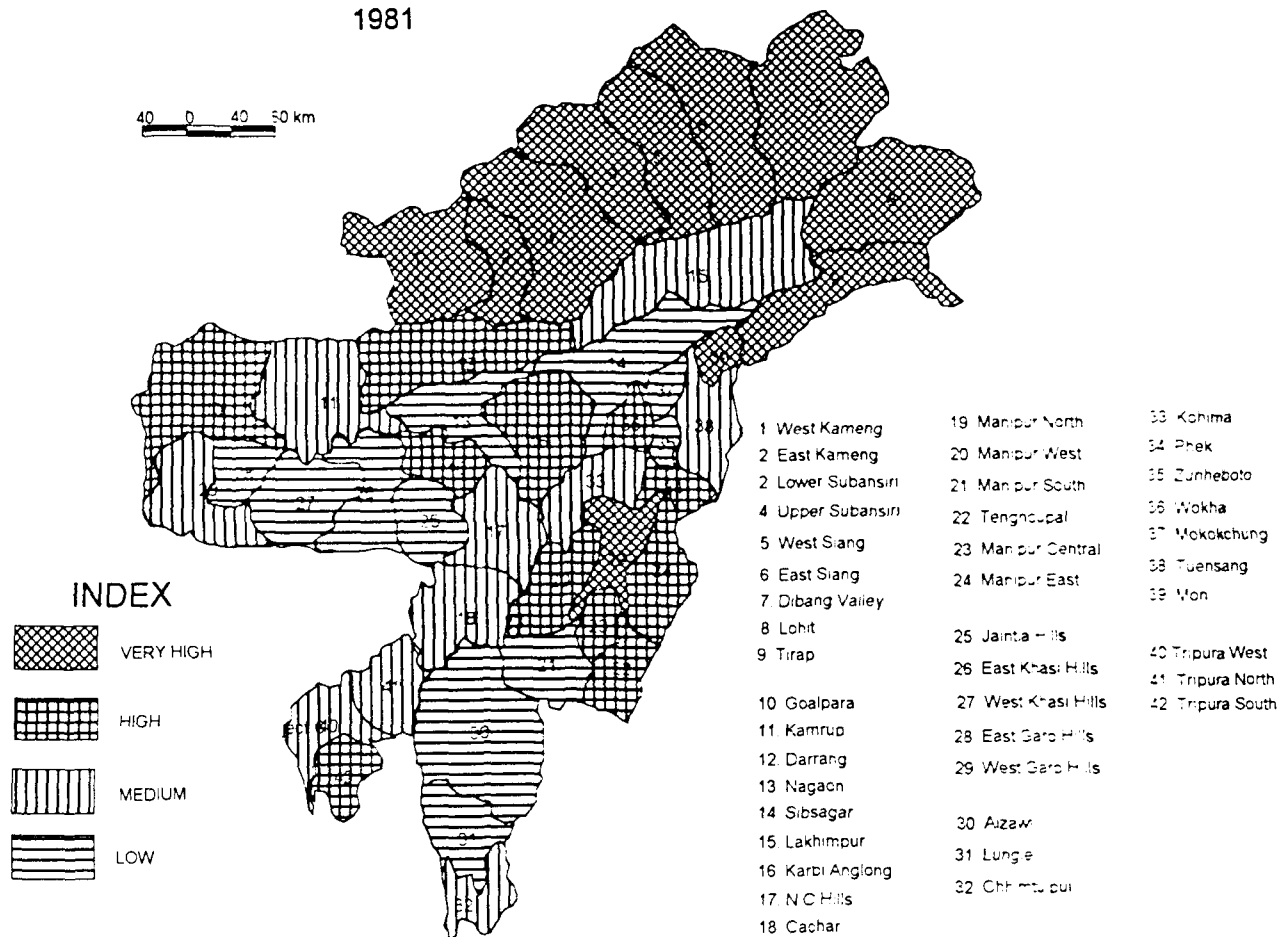
P - Provisional

L - Low; M - Medium; H - High; VH - very High

NORTH EAST INDIA

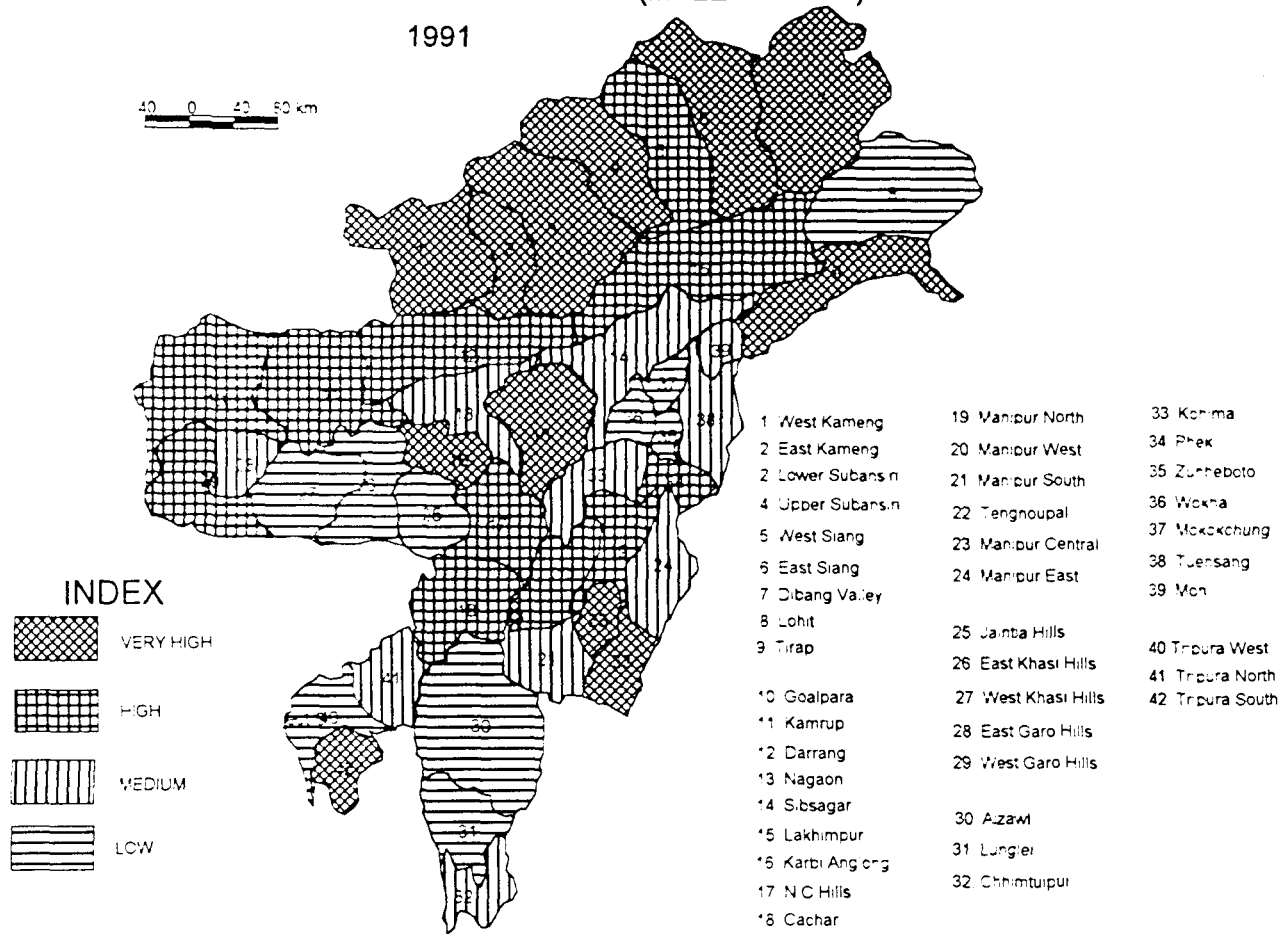
DISTRICT- WISE DISPARITY IN LITERACY (MALE-FEMALE)

1981



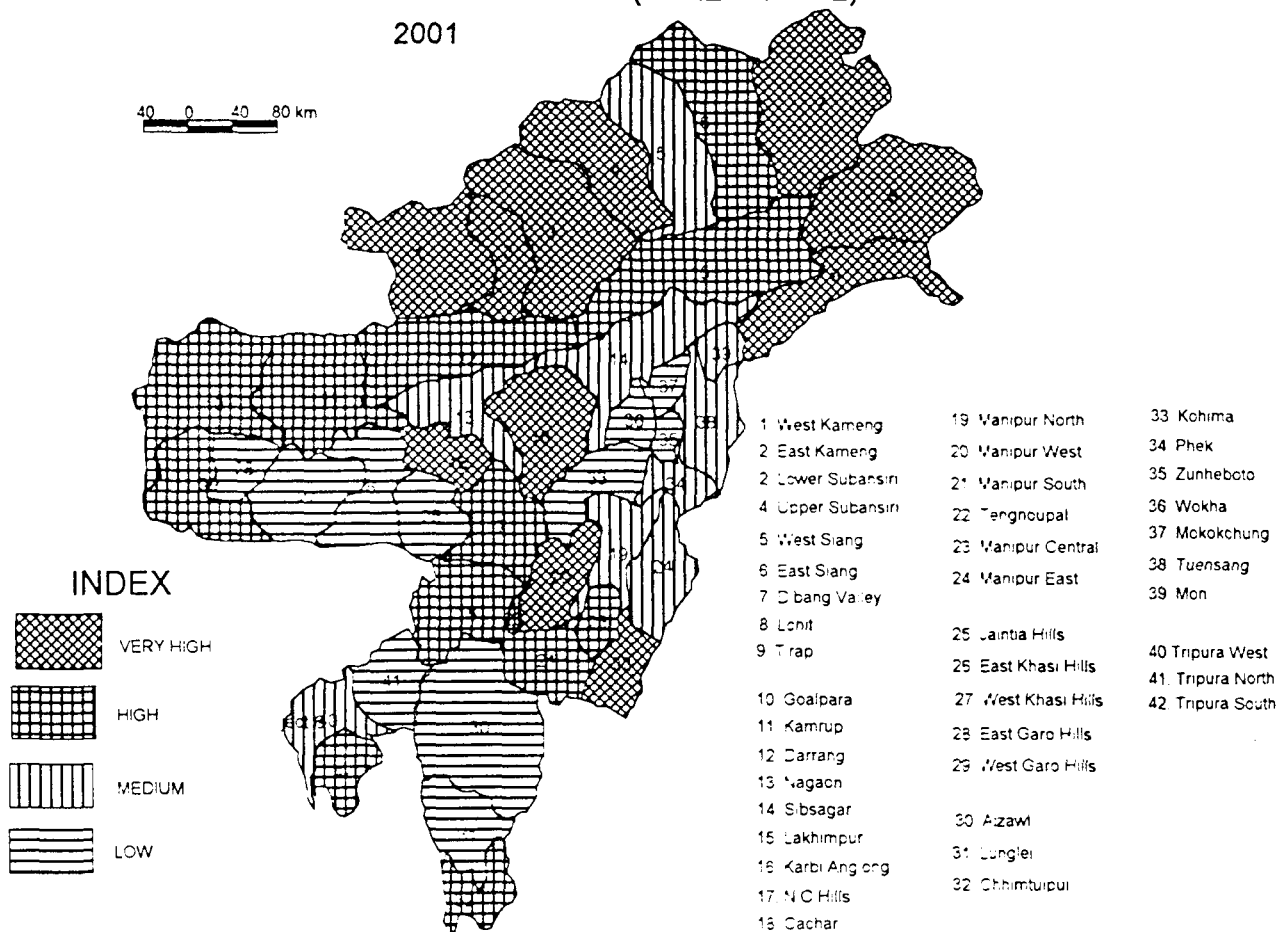
Map 5.1

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT- WISE DISPARITY IN LITERACY (MALE-FEMALE) 1991



Map 5.2

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT- WISE DISPARITY IN LITERACY (MALE-FEMALE) 2001



Map 5.3

The gender disparity index was the highest in East Kameng district in the region in three census years (0.652, 0.484 and 0.326) (Appendix-X). Jaintia Hills district had the index value of 0.005, the lowest gender disparity in the region in the 1981. It increased to 0.022 in 1991. West Khasi Hills district had the lowest gender disparity index in the region in 2001, i.e. 0.026. The male-female disparity indices declined in all the districts of the region between 1981 and 2001 (except Jaintia Hills, where the index was extremely low).

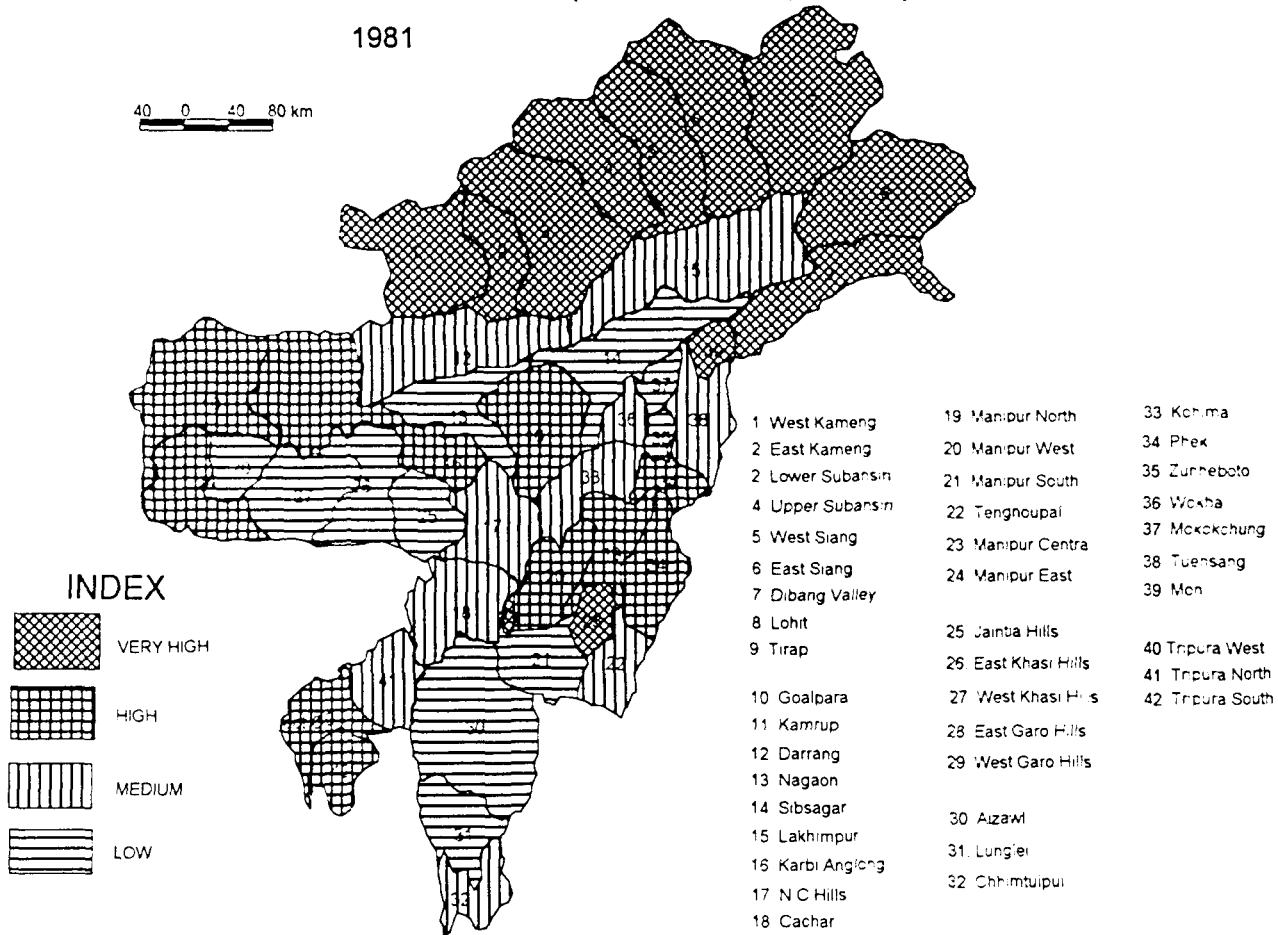
The gender disparities in literacy in the rural areas were quite high in all the states of the region. The gender disparity in the rural areas was the highest in the states of Arunachal Pradesh in the both the census years. It was 0.648 in 1981 and 0.328 in 1991 (Table-5.1). The male-female disparity index in the rural areas was the lowest in the state of Mizoram in the region. Mizoram had 0.112 and 0.097 gender disparity indices in the rural areas in 1981 and 1991, respectively. In rest of the states the gender disparity index in the rural areas declined over the decade.

Of the 42 districts of the region 11 districts had very high gender disparity index in the rural areas in 1981 (Table-5.4). All the districts of Arunachal Pradesh had very high gender disparity index in the rural areas in this year (map 5.4). The gender disparity index in the rural areas was low in 12 districts of the region in 1981. The gender disparity index in the rural areas declined between 1981 and 1991. Of the total districts of the region majority had very high gender disparity in the rural areas in 1991 (map 5.5). Not a single district in the states of Arunachal Pradesh, Assam and Manipur had low sex disparity in 1991.

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT- WISE DISPARITY IN LITERACY (MALE-FEMALE, RURAL)

1981

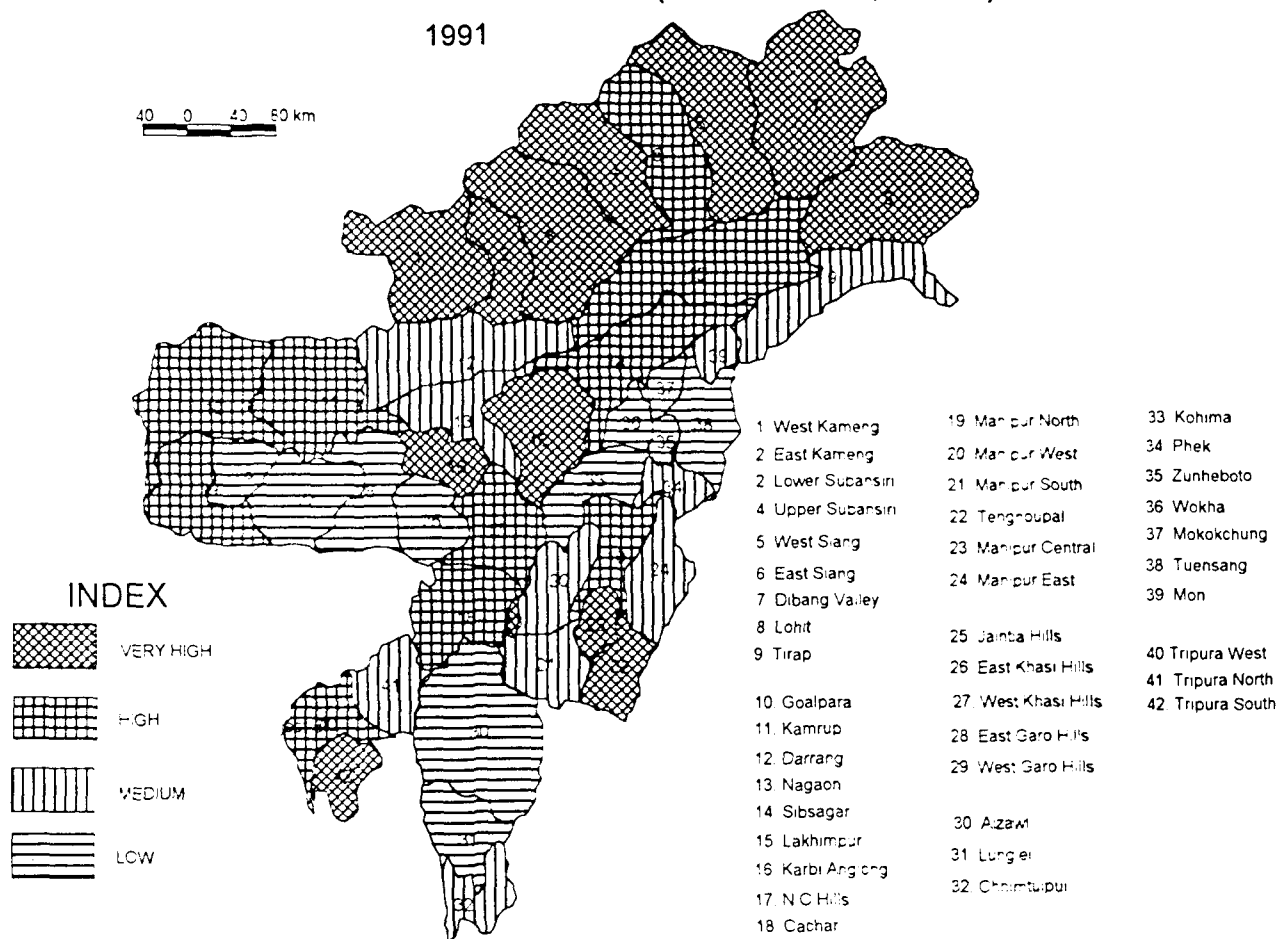


Map 5.4

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT- WISE DISPARITY IN LITERACY (MALE-FEMALE, RURAL)

1991



Map 5.5

Table 5.4: State-wise disparity in literacy (Male-Female, Rural) in North East India, 1981 and 1991

State	1981				1991			
	Low	Medium	High	Very High	Low	Medium	High	Very High
Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	9	-	1	1	7
Assam	2	4	3	-	-	2	2	5
Manipur	1	1	3	1	-	3	1	2
Meghalaya	4	1	-	-	4	1	-	-
Mizoram	2	1	-	-	2	1	-	-
Nagaland	2	3	1	1	5	2	-	-
Tripura	1	2	-	-	1	1	-	1
North East	12	12	7	11	12	11	4	15

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-X.

The gender disparity index in the rural areas of the region was the highest in East Kameng district in both 1981 and 1991 (0.652 and 0.484) (Appendix-X). The index was the lowest in Jaintia Hills district in the same year, i.e., 0.010, which marginally grew to 0.037 in 1991.

The gender disparity in literacy in the urban areas was much lower than that of rural areas in all the states of the region (Table-5.1). It is due to the better facilities for education and the awareness among the people about the benefits of education in the urban areas. The gender disparity in the urban area was the highest in the state of Manipur (0.344 and 0.207) in 1981 and 1991, respectively. Mizoram had the lowest gender disparity indices in the region, i.e., 0.063 and 0.032 in 1981 and 1991, respectively.

Out of the 42 districts, 11 districts of the region had very high gender disparity indices in the urban areas in 1981 and 1991 (Table-5.5). Arunachal Pradesh and Manipur had very high gender disparity indices in the urban areas (4 districts each) in 1981 (map

5.6). Assam is a big state with many towns, but the gender disparity in the urban areas was low in one district only in 1981. It may also be noted that even though Assam had the largest number of towns and cities in the region, it was one of the least urbanised states of the region with the level of urbanisation around only 10 per cent. The gender disparity in the urban areas declined in most of the districts of the region between 1981 and 1991. In 1991, 6 districts of Arunachal Pradesh had very high gender disparity indices in the urban areas (map 5.7). Only two districts each of Meghalaya and Mizoram and one district of Nagaland had low gender disparity indices in 1991.

Table 5.5: State-wise disparity in literacy (Male-Female, Urban) in North East India, 1981 and 1991

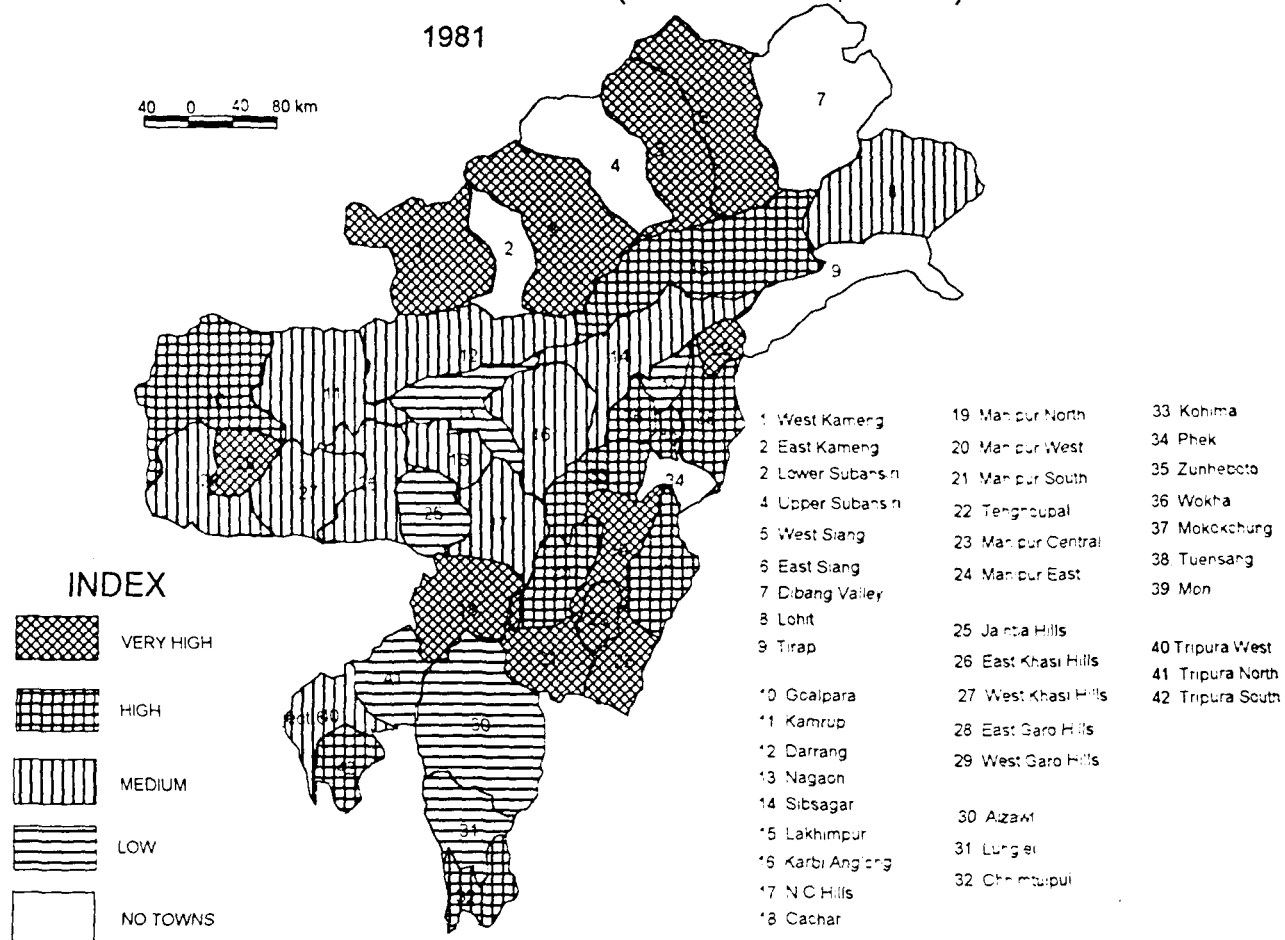
State	1981				1991			
	Low	Medium	High	Very High	Low	Medium	High	Very High
Arunachal Pradesh	-	1	-	4	-	-	1	6
Assam	1	5	2	1	-	4	3	2
Manipur	-	-	2	4	-	-	1	2
Meghalaya	1	3	-	1	2	2	1	-
Mizoram	2	-	1	-	2	1	-	-
Nagaland	1	-	4	1	1	3	2	1
Tripura	1	1	1	-	-	1	2	-
North East	6	10	10	11	5	11	1	11

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-X.

The gender disparity in the urban areas was the highest 0.279 in the West Kameng district in the region in 1981 (Appendix-X). It was the lowest in Aizawl district in the urban areas this year, i.e., 0.056. The gender disparity in the urban areas ranges between 0 and 0.3 in 1981. In 1991 the range moved somewhat to more than 0.4. It was the lowest in Mokokchung district in the urban areas in 1991, i.e., 0.029.

Arunachal Pradesh had the highest (0.551 and 0.384) disparity in literacy between the rural and urban areas in the region in 1981 and 1991, respectively (Table-5.1). The lowest

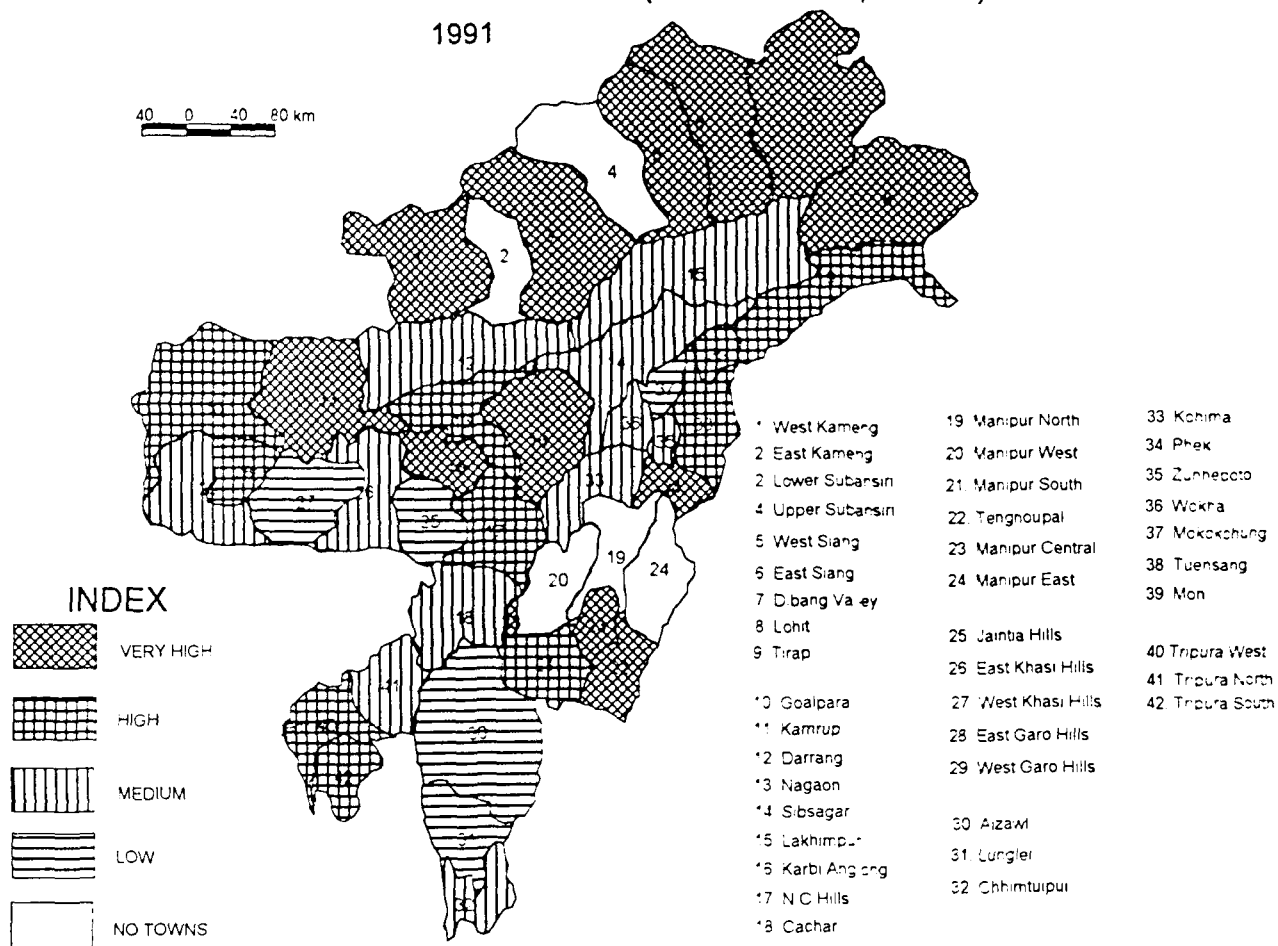
NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT- WISE DISPARITY IN LITERACY (MALE-FEMALE, URBAN) 1981



Map 5.6

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT- WISE DISPARITY IN LITERACY (MALE-FEMALE, URBAN)

1991



Map 5.7

(0.188) rural-urban disparity index was observed in the state of Mizoram in 1981. Assam had disparity index of 0.367 between rural and urban areas; Meghalaya, Nagaland and Tripura had indices 0.472, 0.296 and 0.392 in 1981, respectively. Manipur had the lowest disparity index between rural and urban areas in 1991, i.e., 0.116. The rural-urban disparity indices declined in all the states including the region between 1981 and 1991.

The rural-urban disparity indices were very high in 11 districts of the region in 1981 (Table-5.6). Not a single district of Manipur and Mizoram had very high rural urban disparity index in the same year (map 5.8). The number of districts with low rural urban disparity indices remained same in both 1981 and 1991. Except in Arunachal Pradesh, rest of the districts of the region had moderate/medium rural-urban disparity indices in 1991 (map 5.9). Only two states (Arunachal Pradesh and Assam) had high rural-urban disparity indices in 1991 (map 5.9). Not a single district of Manipur and Mizoram had very high rural-urban disparity index in this year.

Table 5.6: State-wise disparity in literacy (Rural-Urban) in North East India, 1981 and 1991

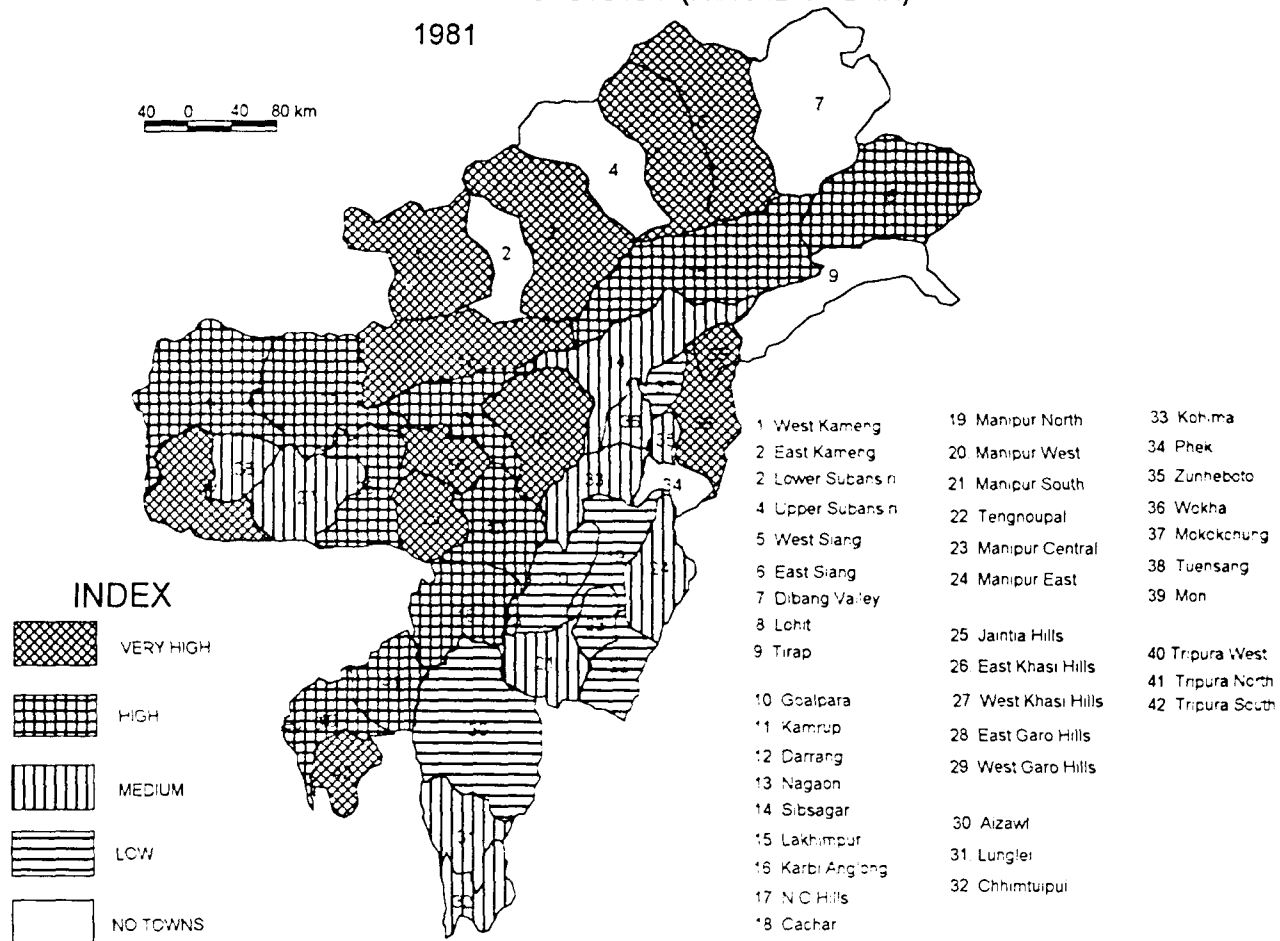
State	1981				1991			
	Low	Medium	High	Very High	Low	Medium	High	Very High
Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	1	4	-	-	4	3
Assam	-	1	6	2	-	1	5	3
Manipur	4	2	-	-	2	1	-	-
Meghalaya	-	2	1	2	-	2	-	3
Mizoram	1	2	-	-	1	2	-	-
Nagaland	1	3	-	2	3	3	-	1
Tripura	-	-	2	1	-	2	-	1
North East	6	10	10	11	6	11	9	11

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-X.

NORTH EAST INDIA

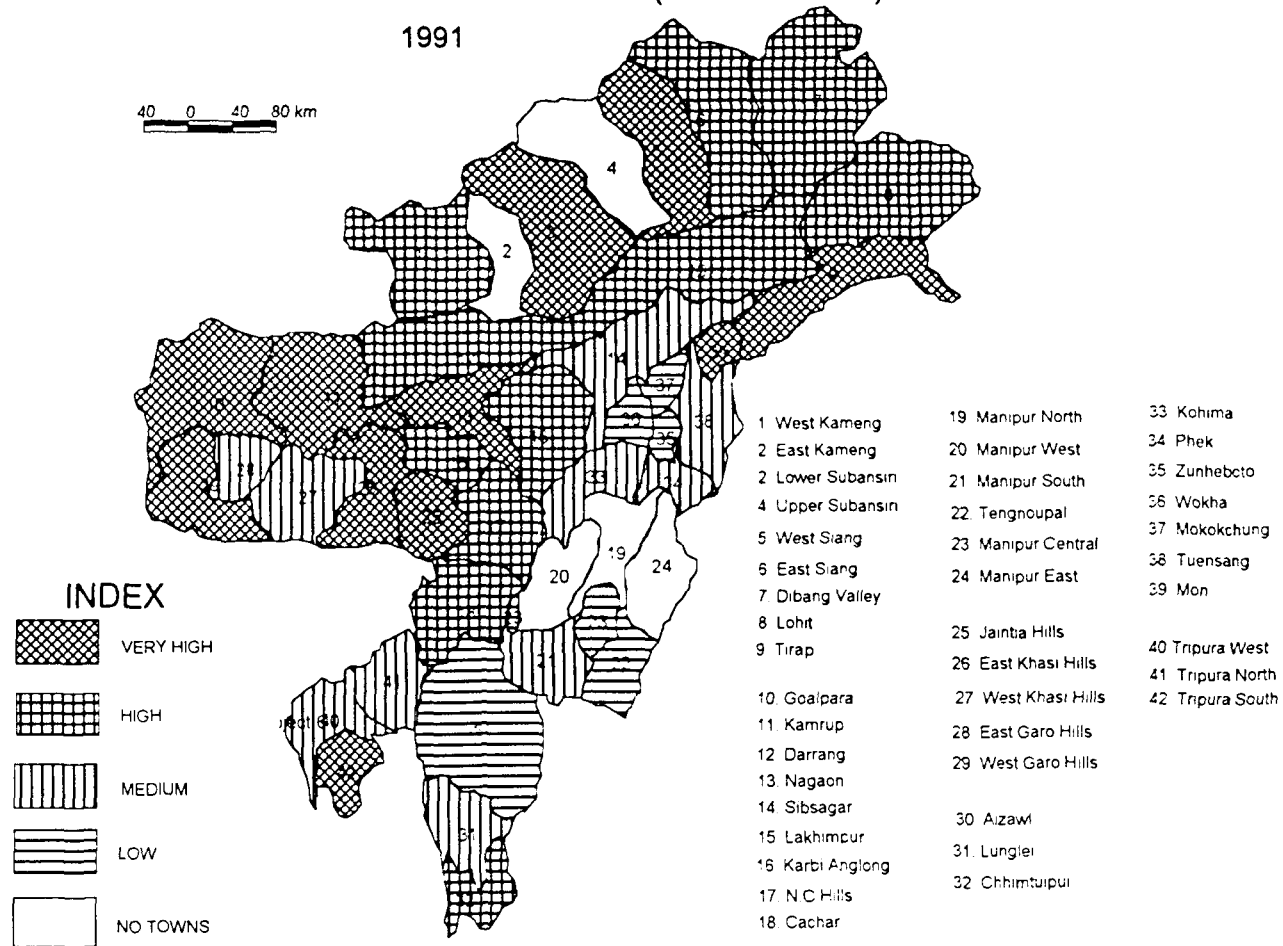
DISTRICT- WISE DISPARITY IN LITERACY (RURAL-URBAN)

1981



Map 5.8

NORTH EAST INDIA **DISTRICT- WISE DISPARITY IN LITERACY (RURAL-URBAN)** **1991**



Map 5.9

The disparity index between rural-urban areas was the highest in Lower Subansiri district in the region in 1981, i.e., 0.669 (Appendix-X). It was the lowest, 0.076 in Mokokchung district in the same year. The rural-urban disparity indices grew in 4 districts of the region between 1981 and 1991. Though literacy rate grew the gap did not decline much. Jaintia Hills and Tengnoupal had the highest (0.564) and the lowest (0.011) disparity indices between the rural and the urban areas in 1991.

5.4 Disparity in literacy (Scheduled Tribe-Non-Scheduled Tribe) in North-East India, 1981 and 1991:

The disparity in literacy between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population was the highest in the state of Arunachal Pradesh in 1981, i.e., 0.469 (Table-5.2). It was the lowest in the state of Manipur in the region, i.e., 0.014. The disparity indices between the Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population grew in Manipur and Meghalaya, but in the rest of the states of the region, it declined over the decade. The disparity index between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population was the highest in the state of Tripura in the region in 1991, i.e., 0.320. The disparity between these two (broad) communities declined considerably in the states of Arunachal Pradesh, Mizoram and Nagaland between 1981 and 1991. Four of the states of the region are dominated by the Scheduled Tribes, whereas in the states of Assam, Tripura and Manipur they constitute an important minority in the population. On the other hand, in the former states the Scheduled Tribe population constitutes a small minority only. In Mizoram the Non-Scheduled Tribe population is insignificant, in Nagaland and Meghalaya they are largely confined to urban areas only. Only Arunachal Pradesh has a significant Scheduled Tribe population. Therefore

the Scheduled Tribe population correlates well with low literacy as well as high segmental disparities. Mizoram had the lowest rural-urban disparity index in the region in 1991, i.e., 0.015.

The disparity indices between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population were very high in 6 districts of Arunachal Pradesh in 1981 (Table-5.7). Of the 9 districts, 3 districts of this state had high disparity indices between these two communities in 1981 (map 5.10). Only one district each in the states of Meghalaya and Mizoram had low disparity indices between the Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe populations in 1981. The disparity index declined considerably in all the districts of Arunachal Pradesh between 1981 and 1991. The disparity index between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population was low in only one district in Arunachal Pradesh in 1991 (map 5.11).

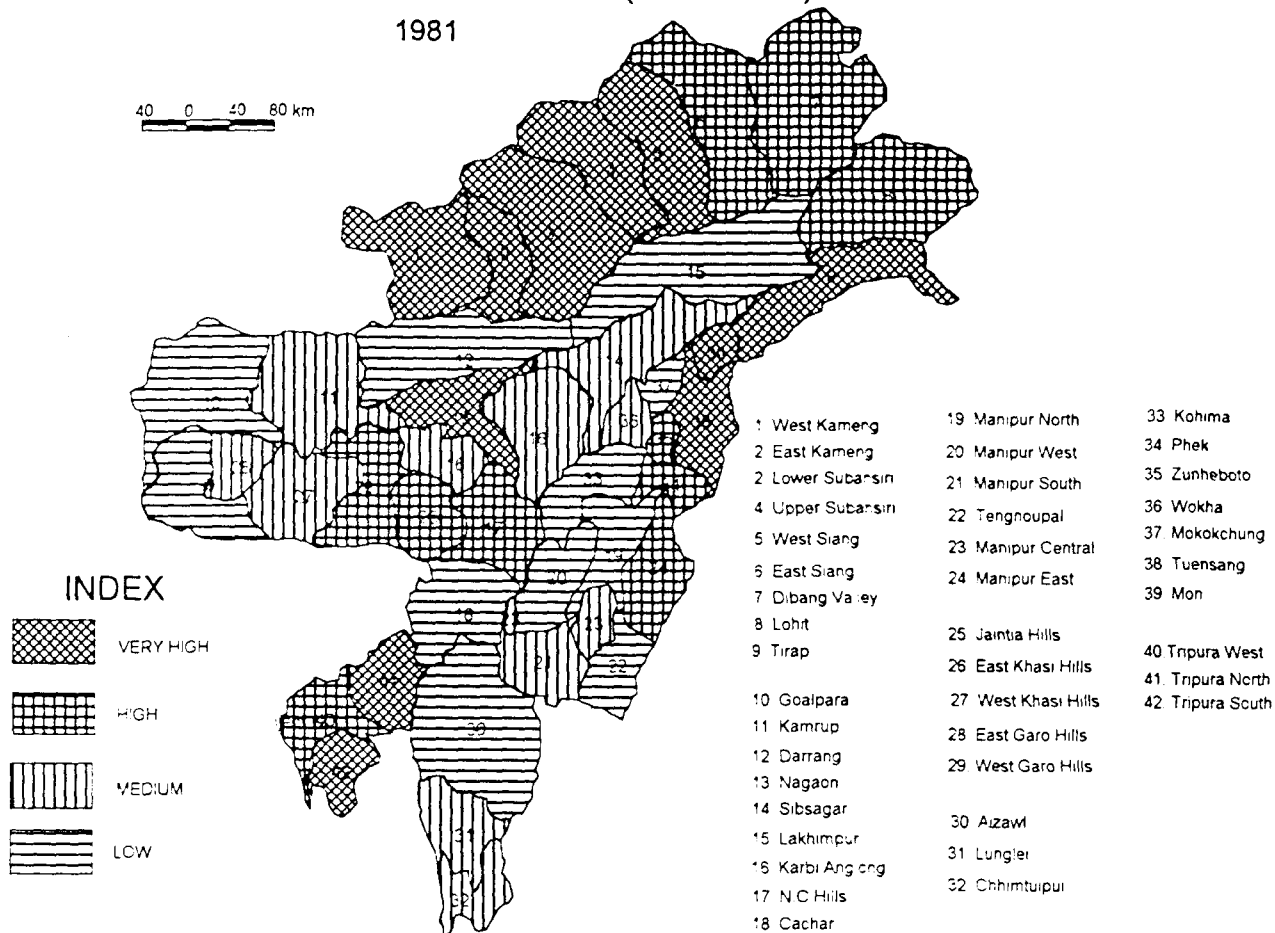
Table 5.7: State-wise disparity in literacy (Scheduled Tribe-Non-Scheduled Tribe) in North East India, 1981 and 1991

State	1981				1991			
	Low	Medium	High	Very High	Low	Medium	High	Very High
Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	3	6	1	2	1	5
Assam	4	3	1	1	3	4	2	-
Manipur	3	2	1	-	1	2	1	2
Meghalaya	1	2	2	-	2	1	2	-
Mizoram	1	2	-	-	2	1	-	-
Nagaland	2	1	2	2	2	-	3	2
Tripura	-	-	1	2	-	-	1	2
North East	11	10	10	11	11	10	10	11

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XI.

The Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe disparity in literacy of the region was the highest in East Kameng district in both the census years (Appendix-XI). East Kameng

NORTH EAST INDIA DISTRICT- WISE DSPARITY IN LITERACY (ST- NON-ST) 1981

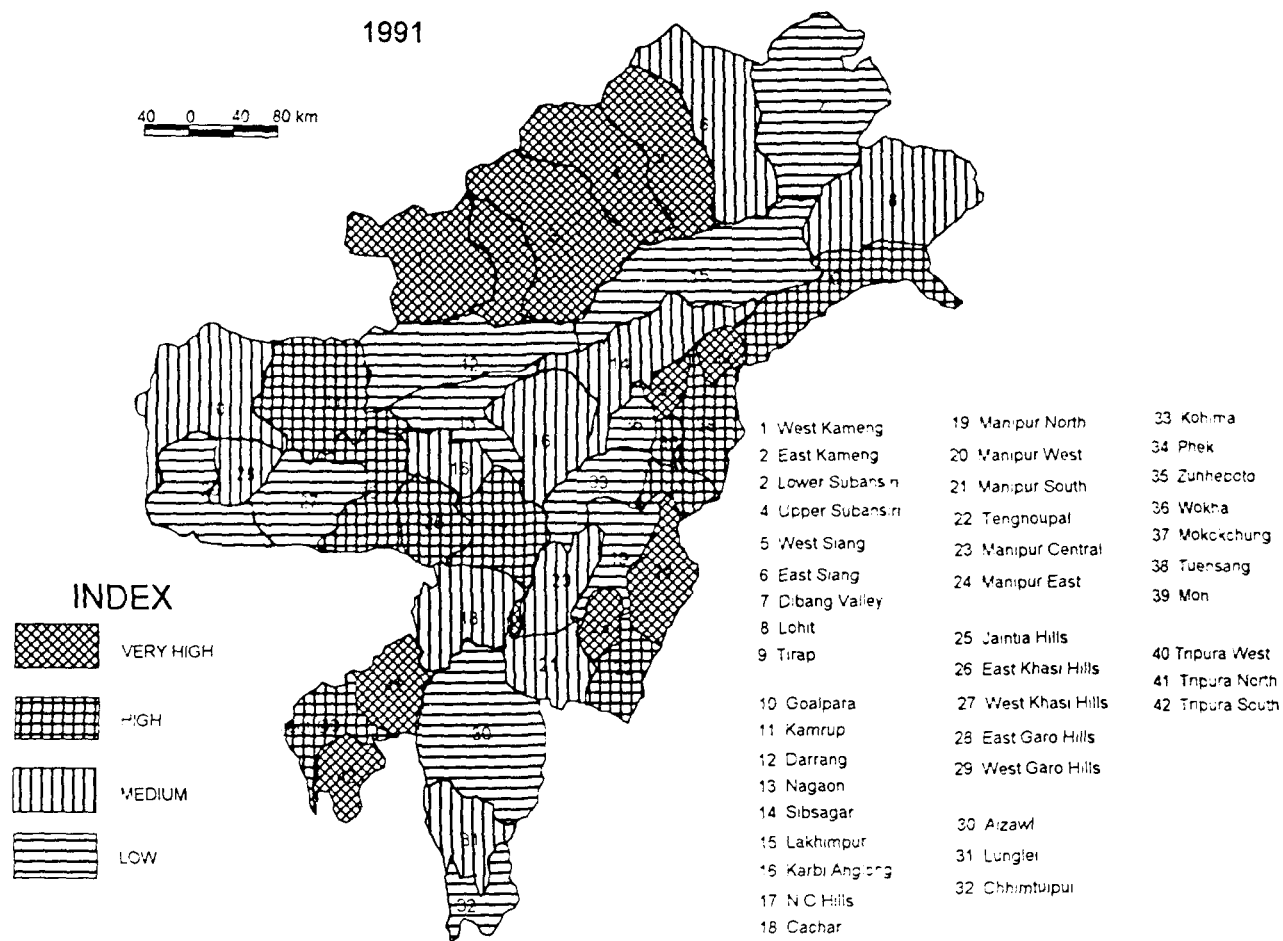


Map 5.10

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT- WISE DISPARITY IN LITERACY (ST- NON-ST)

1991



MAP 5.11

district had the disparity index of 1.026 between the Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in 1981 that declined to 0.595 in 1991, never the less remained the highest disparate district in the region. The disparity index between the Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in Lakhimpur district was low in 1981. It further declined to 0.013; so it became the lowest in the region in 1991.

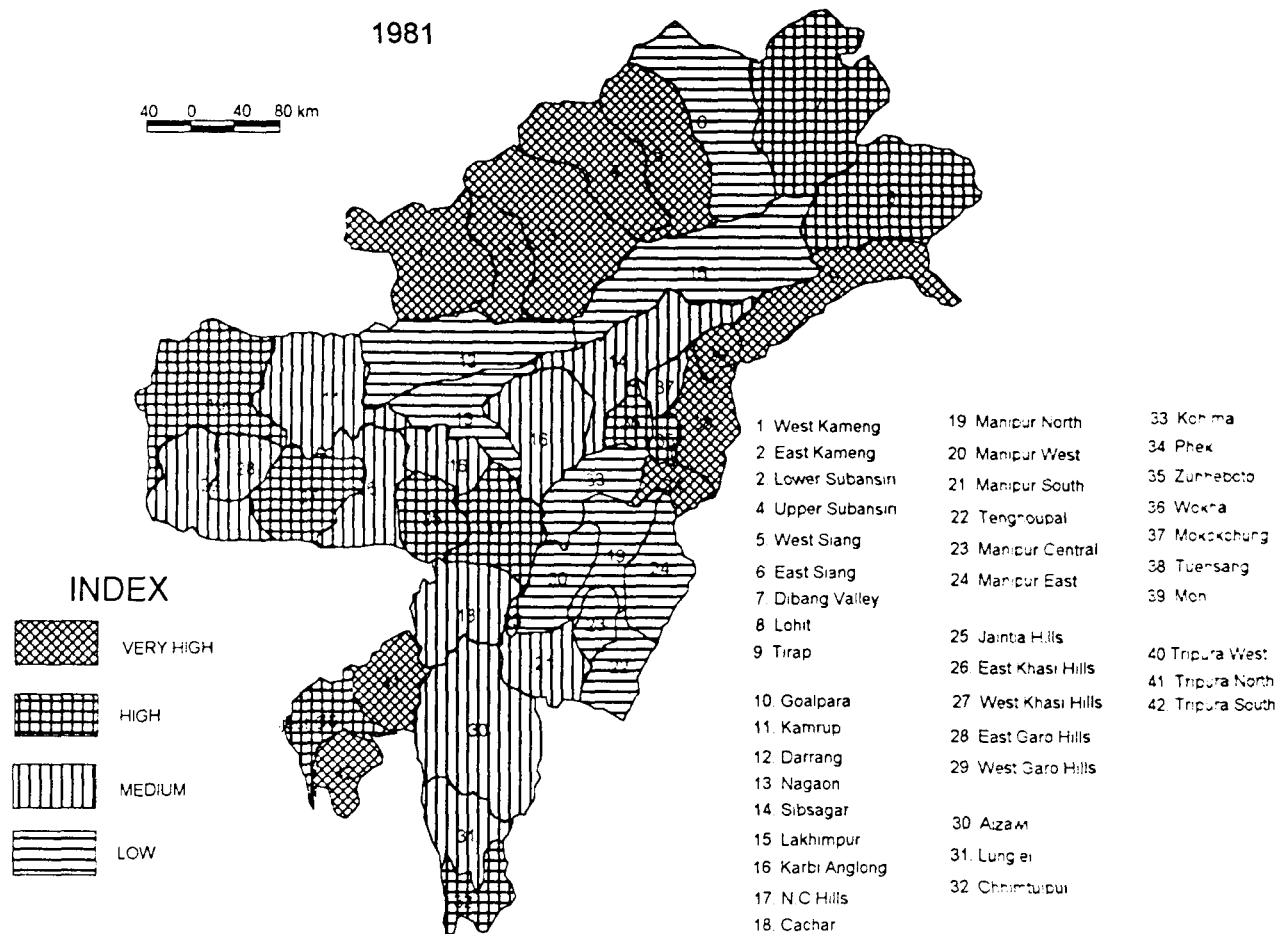
The disparity in literacy between the Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas was the highest in the state of Arunachal Pradesh in 1981, i.e., 0.442 (Table-5.2). It was the lowest in Manipur among the Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in this year, i.e., 0.003. The disparity indices between the tribal and non-tribal population declined in six states of the region between 1981 and 1991. However, in Manipur the disparity between these two (broad) communities grew. The disparity index between the Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas was the highest in the state of Tripura in 1991, i.e., 0.288. The disparity in literacy between these two groups in the rural areas was the lowest in the state of Assam, i.e., 0.017.

Of the 42 districts of the region 10 districts of the region had low disparity in literacy between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in 1981 and 1991 (Table-5.8). The disparity indices between the Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas were high in 6 districts in Arunachal Pradesh, 3 in Nagaland and 2 in Tripura in 1981 (map 5.12). Not a single district of Arunachal Pradesh and Tripura had medium disparity indices between the Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in 1981 and 1991 (map 5.12 and 5.13). Likewise not a

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT- WISE DISPARITY IN LITERACY (ST-NON-ST, RURAL)

1981



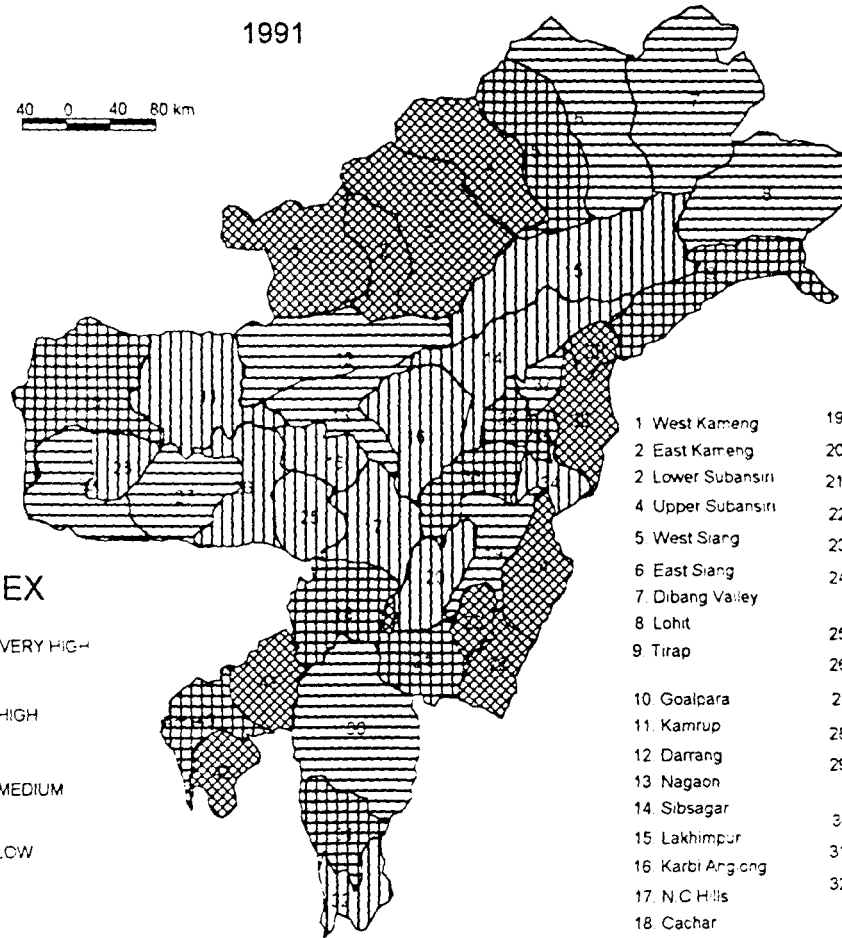
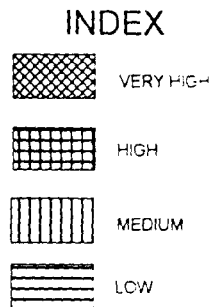
Map 5.12

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT- WISE DISPARITY IN LITERACY (ST- NON-ST, RURAL)

1991

40 0 40 80 km



- | | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 1 West Kameng | 19 Manipur North | 33 Kohima |
| 2 East Kameng | 20 Manipur West | 34 Phek |
| 3 Lower Subansiri | 21 Manipur South | 35 Zunheboto |
| 4 Upper Subansiri | 22 Tengnoupal | 36 Wokha |
| 5 West Siang | 23 Manipur Central | 37 Mokokchung |
| 6 East Siang | 24 Manipur East | 38 Tuensang |
| 7 Dibang Valley | | 39 Mon |
| 8 Lohit | 25 Jaintia Hills | |
| 9 Tirap | 26 East Khasi Hills | 40 Tripura West |
| 10 Goalpara | 27 West Khasi Hills | 41 Tripura North |
| 11 Kamrup | 28 East Garo Hills | 42 Tripura South |
| 12 Darrang | 29 West Garo Hills | |
| 13 Nagaon | | |
| 14 Sibsagar | 30 Aizawl | |
| 15 Lakhimpur | 31 Lunglei | |
| 16 Karbi Anglong | 32 Chhimitupui | |
| 17 N.C.Hills | | |
| 18 Cachar | | |

Map 5.13

single district of Meghalaya had high disparity index between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in 1991 (map 5.13).

Table 5.8: State-wise disparity in literacy (Scheduled Tribe – Non-Scheduled Tribe, Rural) in North East India, 1981 and 1991

State	1981				1991			
	Low	Medium	High	Very High	Low	Medium	High	Very High
Arunachal Pradesh	1	-	2	6	3	-	2	4
Assam	3	4	2	-	2	5	2	-
Manipur	5	1	-	-	1	1	1	3
Meghalaya	-	3	2	-	2	3	-	-
Mizoram	-	2	1	-	1	1	1	-
Nagaland	1	1	2	3	1	1	3	2
Tripura	-	-	1	2	-	-	1	2
North East	10	11	10	11	10	11	10	11

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XI.

The inequality in literacy between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas was the highest in East Kameng district in the region (1981 and 1991) the years. It had 1.026 and 0.595 disparity indices between the Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in 1981 and 1991, respectively (Appendix-XI). The disparity index between the Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population was negligible in Manipur North in 1981. The low disparity index could also be observed in Kohima district in 1981, i.e., 0.005. The disparity indices in the rural areas grew in some of the districts of the region including Manipur North and Kohima districts between 1981 and 1991. The disparity index between the Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in Manipur North and Kohima grew to 0.128 and 0.008 in 1991,

respectively. Though the disparity index grew in Kohima, still it remained the lowest in the region for the same year.

The disparity index between the Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas was the highest in Arunachal Pradesh both in 1981 and 1991 (Table-5.2). The disparity indices between the Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas was negligible in the state of Assam in 1981, i.e., 0. Mizoram had slightly higher indices than that of Assam in the same year, i.e., 0.004. The disparity index between the Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas declined only in three states of the region between 1981 and 1991. Those were Arunachal Pradesh, Nagaland and Tripura. Arunachal Pradesh and Tripura had more or less same disparity indices between the Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in 1991. It was the lowest in Nagaland in this year.

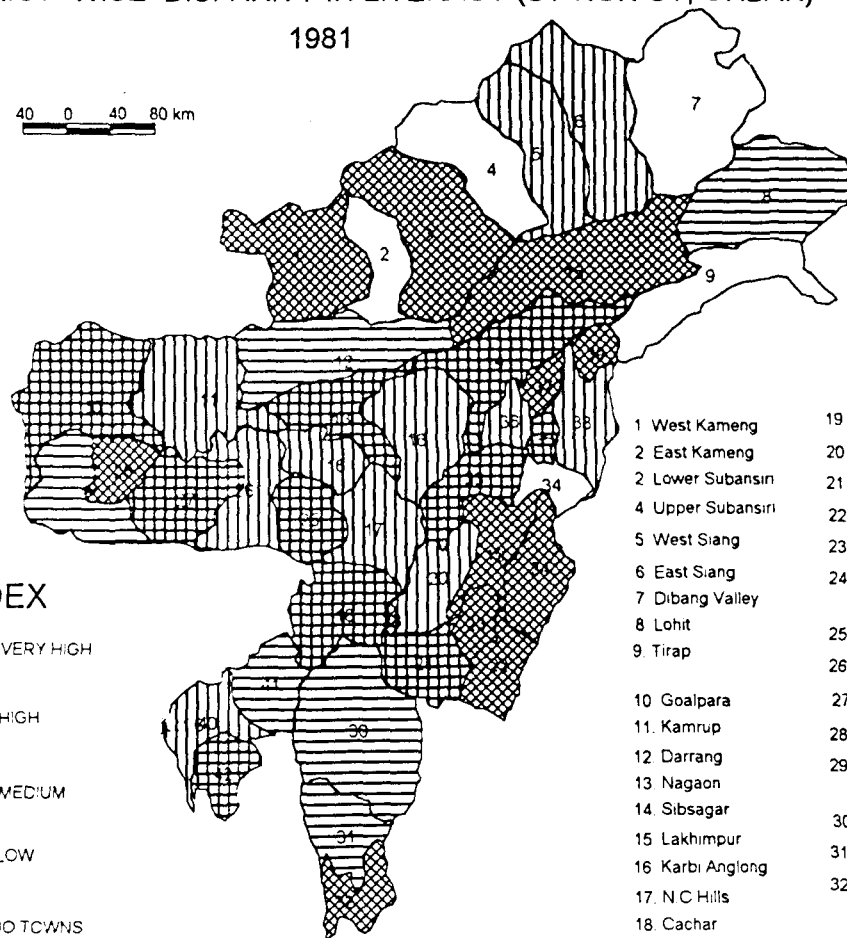
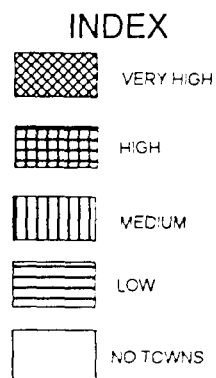
Of the 37 districts 11 districts of the region had very high disparity indices between the Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas in 1981 and 1991 (Table-5.9). Only six districts of the region had low disparity indices both in 1981 and 1991. In Mizoram and Tripura not a single district had very high disparity index between the Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas in 1981 (map 5.14). Two districts of Meghalaya and one district each in the states of Arunachal Pradesh, Assam, Mizoram and Nagaland had low disparity indices between the Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas in 1991 (map 5.15). The disparity indices were high in 5 districts of Arunachal Pradesh and 3 districts of Assam in the urban areas in

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT- WISE DISPARITY IN LITERACY (ST-NON-ST, URBAN)

1981

40 0 40 80 km



- | | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 1 West Kameng | 19 Manipur North | 33 Kohima |
| 2 East Kameng | 20 Manipur West | 34 Phek |
| 2 Lower Subansiri | 21 Manipur South | 35 Zunheboto |
| 4 Upper Subansiri | 22 Tengnoupal | 36 Wokha |
| 5 West Siang | 23 Manipur Central | 37 Mokokchung |
| 6 East Siang | 24 Manipur East | 38 Tuensang |
| 7 Dibang Valley | | 39 Mon |
| 8 Lohit | 25 Jaintia Hills | |
| 9 Tirap | 26 East Khasi Hills | 40 Tripura West |
| | 27 West Khasi Hills | 41 Tripura North |
| 10 Goalpara | 28 East Garo Hills | 42 Tripura South |
| 11 Kamrup | 29 West Garo Hills | |
| 12 Darrang | | |
| 13 Nagaon | 30 Aizawl | |
| 14 Sibsagar | 31 Lunglei | |
| 15 Lakhimpur | 32 Chhimitupui | |
| 16 Karbi Anglong | | |
| 17 N.C Hills | | |
| 18 Cachar | | |

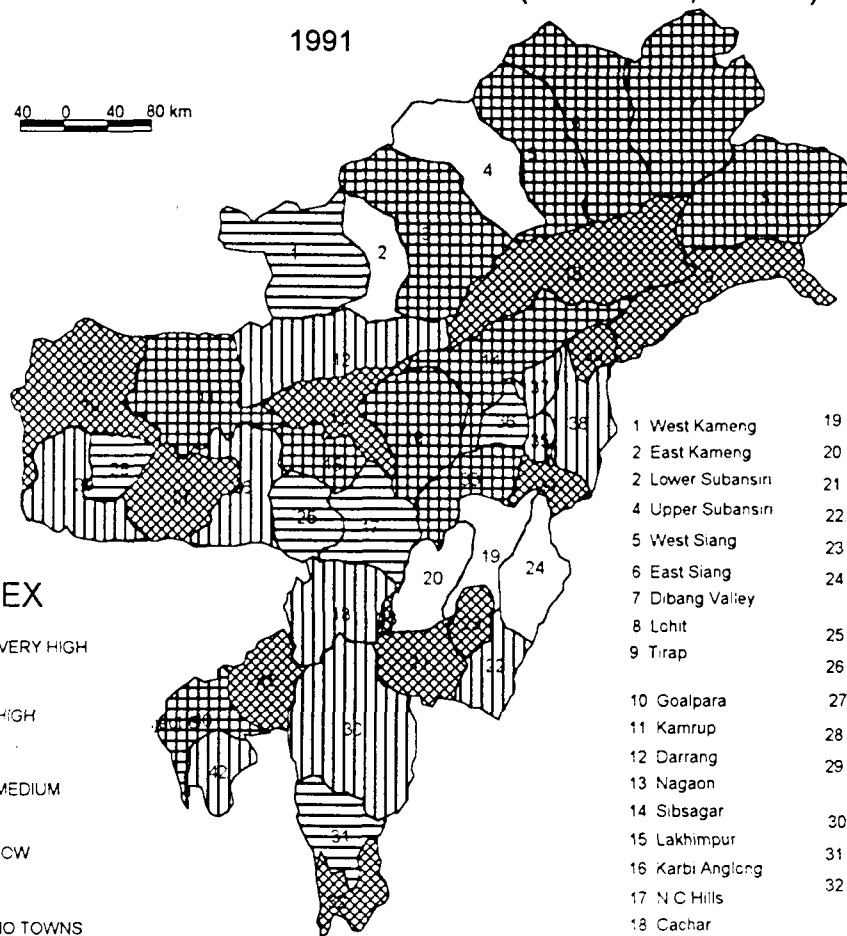
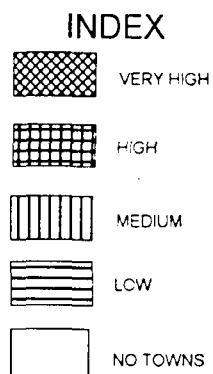
Map 5.14

NORTH EAST INDIA

DISTRICT-WISE DISPARITY IN LITERACY (ST-NON-ST, URBAN)

1991

40 0 40 80 km



- | | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 1 West Kameng | 19 Manipur North | 33 Kohima |
| 2 East Kameng | 20 Manipur West | 34 Phek |
| 2 Lower Subansiri | 21 Manipur South | 35 Zunheboto |
| 4 Upper Subansiri | 22 Tengnoupal | 36 Wokha |
| 5 West Siang | 23 Manipur Central | 37 Mokokchung |
| 6 East Siang | 24 Manipur East | 38 Tuensang |
| 7 Dibang Valley | | 39 Mon |
| 8 Lohit | 25 Jaintia Hills | |
| 9 Tirap | 26 East Khasi Hills | 40 Tripura West |
| 10 Goalpara | 27 West Khasi Hills | 41 Tripura North |
| 11 Kamrup | 28 East Garo Hills | 42 Tripura South |
| 12 Darrang | 29 West Garo Hills | |
| 13 Nagaon | | |
| 14 Sibsagar | 30 Aizawl | |
| 15 Lakhimpur | 31 Lunglei | |
| 16 Karbi Anglong | 32 Chhittagong | |
| 17 N C Hills | | |
| 18 Cachar | | |

Map 5.15

1991. Nagaland and Tripura had one district each high tribal-non-tribal disparity indices in 1991 (map 5.15).

Table 5.9: State-wise disparity in literacy (Scheduled Tribe-Non-Scheduled Tribe, (Urban) in North East India, 1981 and 1991

State	1981				1991			
	Low	Medium	High	Very High	Low	Medium	High	Very High
Arunachal Pradesh	1	2	-	2	1	-	5	1
Assam	1	3	4	1	1	2	3	3
Manipur	-	1	1	4	-	1	-	2
Meghalaya	1	1	1	2	2	2	-	1
Mizoram	2	-	1	-	1	1	-	1
Nagaland	-	2	2	2	1	3	1	2
Tripura	1	1	1	-	-	1	1	1
North East	6	10	10	11	6	10	10	11

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XI

Manipur West district had the highest disparity in literacy between the Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas in the region in 1981, i.e., 0.317 (Appendix-XI). Darrang district had the lowest disparity index between these two (broad) communities in the region in 1981, i.e., 0.001. The disparity indices between the Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas were the same in Lohit and Aizawl district in 1981, i.e., 0.005. Phek district came up with a new town in 1991 and had the highest disparity index between the Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas in the region, i.e., 0.198. The lowest (0.004) disparity index between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population was in East Garo Hills in the region in this year.

5.5 Relationship between Literacy and Segmental Disparities in Literacy (1981-91):

The objective of this analysis is to associate the district-wise literacy values for 1981 and 1991 and the changes thereof with the SDI (Sopher Disparity Index) and find out the correlation coefficients for the 42 district units of the North East Region. Table 5.10 can provide very interesting and important insights into the association of level of literacy and level of disparity and between changes in literacy with changes in disparity levels. These two aspects have direct bearing on the corresponding two hypotheses outlined in Chapter I (Hypotheses I and II). There are five types of literacy correlated with two types of disparities, overall literacy, male literacy and female literacy with male-female disparities and rural and urban literacy with rural urban disparities for 1981, 1991 and the changes between 1981 and 1991. Column 2 and 3 refer to the “r” values and the level of significance. It could be observed that in 1981 as well as in 1991 (column 4 and 5) there is a significant inverse relationship between literacy level and the male female disparity (SDI), i.e., when literacy is higher, the disparity is lower that confirm hypothesis II without any doubt. However, the hypothesis does not hold good in respect of urban literacy (with rural-urban disparity). Indeed, for 1981 the increase in rural literacy is significantly associated with decrease in rural-urban disparity indices, but the increase in urban literacy is associated with increase in rural urban literacy disparity and that too statistically significant at a 1% level. This has important public policy implication that will be highlighted in the recommendation. In 1991, both rural and urban literacy were correlated significantly, negatively and positively with rural-urban disparity indices, respectively that further lends support to the hypothesis.

Table 5.10: Correlations between Literacy Rates and Disparities

Correlations Between 1	1981		1991		1981-91*	
	2 r	3 Level of Sign	4 r	5 Level of Sign	6 r	7 Level of Sign
Overall Lit and M-F disparity	-0.715	1%	-0.569	1%	-0.780	1%
Male Literacy and M-F Disparity	-0.606	1%	-0.427	1%	-0.758	1%
Female Lit. and M-F Disparity	-0.807	1%	-0.751	1%	-0.853	1%
Rural Lit. and R-U Disparity	-0.305	5%	-0.503	1%	-0.189	Not Sign
Urban Lit and R-U Disparity	+0.602	1%	+0.602	1%	+0.783	1%

* The correlations indicate the change in literacy over the decade with changes in disparity indices.

On the other hand, when changes in literacy is correlated with changes in SDI between 1981 and 1991, whereas the changes in male-female disparities is negatively (1% significance) correlated with overall, male and female literacy, changes in rural literacy is not significantly correlated with changes in rural urban literacy, but the changes in urban literacy is positively correlated with changes in rural-urban literacy, the hypothesis-I strongly justified here. This can be interpreted that when overall or male or female literacy goes up, the disparity comes down, consistently. In case of the urban literacy when goes up, the disparity also goes up. Again this has important policy implications to be outlined in recommendation. In any case the hypothesis holds good and is fairly predictable as a law statement.

5.6 Findings:

1. The inequality in literacy between male-female, rural (male-female), urban (male-female) and rural-urban declined in all the states of the region between 1981 and

1991. Arunachal Pradesh remained the highest disparate state in terms of segmental disparities in both the census years (except in the urban areas). In case of gender disparity in urban areas, Manipur remained the highest both in 1981 and 1991 (Table-5.1). Mizoram had the lowest disparity in all respects. The rural-urban disparity indices in literacy rates in the states of Manipur and Mizoram were more or less the same as in 1981. The disparity between the rural and urban areas declined over the decade in both the states. In case of Manipur the disparity between rural and urban areas declined considerably; it remained the lowest in the region in 1991. The male-female disparity in literacy in the rural areas declined in 40 districts (of the 42 considered) of the region between 1981 and 1991. This is significant. In Sibsagar and Jaintia Hills districts the gender disparity indices in the rural areas increased over the decade, though only marginally. In the urban areas also the gender disparities grew in 5 districts of the region. Those were Lohit, Kamrup, Nagaon, Karbi Anglong and N. C. Hills districts.

2. The disparity indices between Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population declined in 37 districts of the region. Aizawl and Mokokchung districts had the same disparity indices between tribal and non-tribal populations in 1981, i.e., 0.001. Karbi Anglong and Phek also had the same (0.071) value of indices in the rural areas in 1991.
3. The inequality in literacy was the highest in Arunachal Pradesh in the region in 1981. It was the lowest in the state of Manipur in the same year. In the next decade the disparity between Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribes was the highest in the

state of Tripura. Mizoram was the lowest in this regard. The inequality/disparity indices between tribal and non-tribal populations in the states of Manipur and Meghalaya increased between 1981 and 1991. Arunachal Pradesh kept the same trend, the highest disparity index among the tribal and non-tribal population in the rural areas (Table-5.2). The disparity in literacy between tribal and non-tribal population in the urban areas was negligible in the state of Assam in 1981. In the state of Mizoram also the index was very low between tribal and non-tribal population in this year. In 1991, the indices between these two (broad) communities increased in the urban areas. Nagaland had however, the lowest disparity in the region in this regard.

4. The literacy index between Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas remained the same as 1981 in 1991 in Goalpara district, i.e., 0.152. Of the 42 districts of the region the disparity indices between Scheduled Tribes and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural increased in 11 districts between 1981 and 1991. The same can be seen in the urban areas also, i.e., in 12 districts the indices grew over the decade. In the case of East Khasi Hills district the disparity index between tribal and non-tribal population remained the same both in 1981 and 1991, i.e., 0.024.
5. Table 5.10 clearly proves three hypotheses: (i) Overall, male or female literacy levels are inversely correlated with male-female disparities (SDI), (ii) urban literacy is positively correlated with SDI, (iii) changes in overall, male and female literacy levels are negatively (inversely) correlated with changes in SDI and (iv) changes in

urban literacy is positively correlated with changes in rural-urban disparities, between 1981 and 1991.

Appendix-X
Disparity in Literacy (District-wise) in North East India, 1981 and 1991

State/District	1981				1991				2001
	M - F	R - U	Rural (M/F)	Urban (M/F)	M - F -	R - U	Rural (M/F)	Urban (M-F)	M - F
<i>Arunachal Pradesh</i>									
West Kameng)	0.396	0.483	0.410	0.279	0.304	0.350	0.319	0.166	0.260
East Kameng	0.652	-	0.652	-	0.484	-	0.473	-	0.326
Lower Subansiri	0.489	0.669	0.567	0.241	0.274	0.422	0.326	0.178	0.177
Upper Subansiri	0.618	-	0.618	-	0.302	-	0.302	-	0.176
West Siang	0.404	0.512	0.423	0.194	0.234	0.389	0.228	0.186	0.134
East Siang	0.399	0.489	0.443	0.208	0.241	0.298	0.363	0.159	0.157
Dibang Valley	0.463	-	0.463	-	0.316	0.373	0.322	0.424	0.202
Lohit	0.368	0.418	0.394	0.116	0.008	0.315	0.389	0.179	0.227
Tirap	0.499	-	0.499	-	0.372	0.552	0.223	0.145	0.282
<i>Assam</i>									
Goalpara	0.285	0.433	0.311	0.131	0.238	0.396	0.236	0.119	0.168
Kamrup	0.256	0.379	0.286	0.107	0.212	0.391	0.238	0.187	0.151
Darrang	0.261	0.442	0.277	0.114	0.225	0.317	0.190	0.095	0.165
Nagaon	0.218	0.371	0.232	0.090	0.179	0.399	0.171	0.104	0.130
Sibsagar	0.187	0.260	0.197	0.098	0.162	0.218	0.228	0.074	0.118
Lakhimpur	0.241	0.351	0.266	0.158	0.209	0.302	0.229	0.091	0.168
Karbi Anglong	0.302	0.436	0.334	0.117	0.263	0.335	0.282	0.151	0.198
N.C. Hills	0.239	0.408	0.279	0.095	0.210	0.329	0.243	0.122	0.163
Cachar	0.257	0.374	0.282	0.275	0.211	0.329	0.231	0.077	0.164
<i>Manipur</i>									
Manipur North	0.362	0.098	0.363	0.276	0.235	-	0.235	-	0.144
Manipur West	0.305	0.175	0.307	0.177	0.227	-	0.227	-	0.239
Manipur South	0.214	0.190	0.222	0.240	0.174	0.221	0.195	0.123	0.172
Tengnoupal	0.276	0.111	0.282	0.285	0.275	0.011	0.276	0.272	0.174
Manipur Cental	0.354	0.177	0.406	0.285	0.251	0.115	0.281	0.213	0.162
Manipur East	0.283	0.288	0.296	0.175	0.203	-	0.203	-	0.126
<i>Meghalaya</i>									
Jaintia Hills	0.005	0.629	0.010	0.082	0.022	0.564	0.037	0.043	0.094
East Khasi Hills	0.085	0.406	0.067	0.099	0.061	0.396	0.041	0.077	0.027
West Khasi Hills	0.070	0.278	0.067	0.110	0.055	0.206	0.055	0.046	0.026
East Garo Hills	0.179	0.196	0.175	0.244	0.151	0.213	0.151	0.138	0.111
West Garo Hills	0.246	0.560	0.284	0.111	0.211	0.484	0.242	0.081	0.137
<i>Mizoram</i>									
Aizawl	0.078	0.133	0.087	0.056	0.045	0.116	0.069	0.028	0.022
Lunglei	0.130	0.217	0.144	0.076	0.045	0.222	0.122	0.040	0.058
Chhimtuipui	0.233	0.344	0.246	0.157	0.155	0.276	0.173	0.076	0.122

Nagaland									
Kohima	0.221	0.219	0.252	0.131	0.145	0.190	0.160	0.095	0.111
Phek	0.352	-	0.352	-	0.211	0.163	0.207	0.215	0.139
Zunheboto	0.187	0.262	0.182	0.131	0.130	0.061	0.133	0.093	0.068
Wokha	0.260	0.265	0.277	0.133	0.140	0.133	0.150	0.078	0.084
Mokok	0.089	0.076	0.095	0.055	0.058	0.081	0.061	0.029	0.040
Tuensang	0.234	0.495	0.233	0.156	0.146	0.265	0.147	0.096	0.114
Mon	0.365	0.630	0.367	0.244	0.200	0.395	0.201	0.131	0.130
Tripura									
Tripura West	0.253	0.363	0.297	0.120	0.087	0.234	0.234	0.101	0.129
Tripura North	0.244	0.379	0.265	0.088	0.191	0.274	0.207	0.081	0.086
Tripura South	0.313	0.440	0.340	0.155	0.249	0.392	0.265	0.105	0.168

Appendix-XI

District-wise disparity in Literacy (Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population) in North East India, 1981 and 1991

State/District	1981			1991		
	St. - Non-St	Rural	Urban	St. - Non-St	Rural	Urban
Arunachal Pradesh						
W. Kameng	0.534	0.530	0.162	0.369	0.380	0.013
East Kameng	1.026	1.026	-	0.595	0.595	-
Lower Subansiri	0.797	0.789	0.205	0.427	0.460	0.077
Upper Subansiri	0.899	0.899	-	0.277	0.277	-
West Siang	0.436	0.404	0.019	0.269	0.182	0.082
East Siang	0.193	0.034	0.039	0.096	0.012	0.050
Dibang Valley	0.220	0.220	-	0.043	0.030	0.082
Lohit	0.225	0.187	0.005	0.088	0.019	0.054
Tirap	0.428	0.429	-	0.239	0.218	0.125
Assam						
Goalpara	0.097	0.152	0.091	0.089	0.152	0.097
Kamrup	0.131	0.075	0.042	0.106	0.056	0.064
Darrang	0.059	0.024	0.001	0.047	0.017	0.024
Nagaon	0.077	0.044	0.098	0.030	0.002	0.141
Sibsagar	0.150	0.129	0.061	0.128	0.112	0.078
Lakhimpur	0.016	0.033	0.109	0.013	0.055	0.092
Karbi Anglong	0.145	0.117	0.040	0.098	0.071	0.048
N.C. Hills	0.213	0.145	0.022	0.173	0.110	0.011
Cachar	0.090	0.104	0.072	0.126	0.155	0.040

Manipur						
Manipur North	0.021	0.016	0.139	0.033	0.033	-
Manipur West	0.041	0.000	0.317	0.102	0.102	-
Manipur South	0.133	0.046	0.087	0.128	0.186	0.088
Tengnoupal	0.021	0.026	0.236	0.168	0.373	0.029
Manipur Cental	0.185	0.044	0.127	0.391	0.068	0.090
Manipur East	0.298	0.021	0.022	0.325	0.325	-
Meghalaya						
Jaintia Hills	0.298	0.230	0.071	0.147	0.099	0.022
East Khasi Hills	0.201	0.079	0.024	0.230	0.107	0.024
West Khasi Hills	0.177	0.181	0.086	0.042	0.009	0.084
East Garo Hills	0.127	0.110	0.130	0.119	0.093	0.004
West Garo Hills	0.083	0.047	0.008	0.080	0.050	0.033
Mizoram	0.133	0.009	0.001	0.015	0.043	0.027
Aizawl						
Lunglei	0.170	0.141	0.004	0.099	0.130	0.016
Chhimtuipui	0.171	0.182	0.106	0.081	0.068	0.086
Nagaland						
Kohima	0.056	0.005	0.064	0.034	0.177	0.068
Phek	0.289	0.289	-	0.170	0.071	0.198
Zunheboto	0.239	0.181	0.062	0.173	0.178	0.034
Wokha	0.149	0.198	0.052	0.070	0.163	0.005
Mokok	0.001	0.046	0.127	0.245	0.030	0.036
Tuensang	0.394	0.367	0.024	0.240	0.280	0.039
Mon	0.660	0.670	0.208	0.364	0.361	0.109
Tripura						
Tripura West	0.280	0.237	0.046	0.191	0.146	0.065
Tripura North	0.453	0.428	0.017	0.339	0.319	0.134
Tripura South	0.567	0.536	0.084	0.460	0.438	0.044

Appendix-XI (A)
Literacy changes and Segmental Disparity changes (District-wise) in North East India

District/State	Literacy	Disparity		
	Overall	Male-Female	Rural/Urban	ST /N.-ST
<i>Arunachal Pradesh</i>				
West Kameng	11.39	-0.092	-0.133	-0.165
East Kameng	13.09	-0.168	-	-0.431
Lower Subansiri	13.51	-0.215	-0.247	-0.37
Upper Subansiri	17.93	-0.316	-	-0.622
West Siang	13	-0.17	-0.123	-0.167
East Siang	9.25	-0.158	-0.191	-0.097
Dibang Valley	10.6	-0.147	-	-0.177
Lohit	10.21	-0.36	-0.103	-0.137
Tirap	10.25	-0.127	-	-0.189
<i>Assam</i>				
Goalpara	4.36	-0.047	-0.037	-0.008
Kamrup	6.64	-0.044	0.012	-0.025
Darrang	5.28	-0.036	-0.125	-0.012
Nagaon	5.19	-0.039	0.028	-0.74
Sibsagar	6.38	-0.025	-0.042	-0.022
Lakhimpur	5.83	-0.032	-0.049	-0.003
Karbi Anglong	6.08	-0.039	-0.101	-0.047
N.C. Hills	6.48	-0.029	-0.079	-0.04
Cachar	6.21	-0.046	-0.045	0.036
<i>Manipur</i>				
Manipur North	7.86	-0.127	-	0.012
Manipur West	5.39	-0.078	-	0.061
Manipur South	3.6	-0.04	0.031	-0.005
Tengnoupal	4.79	-0.001	-0.1	0.147
Manipur Central	9.85	-0.103	-0.062	0.206
Manipur East	9.61	-0.08	-	0.027
<i>Meghalaya</i>				
Jaintia Hills	2.2	0.017	-0.065	-0.151
East Khasi Hills	4.22	-0.024	-0.01	0.029
West Khasi Hills	6.08	-0.015	-0.072	-0.135
East Garo Hills	3.5	-0.028	0.017	-0.008
West Garo Hills	4.63	-0.035	-0.076	-0.003

<i>Mizoram</i>				
Aizawl	6.8	-0.033	-0.017	0.02
Lunglei	6.67	-0.085	0.005	-0.071
Chhimtuipui	10.15	-0.078	-0.068	-0.09
<i>Nagaland</i>				
Kohima	7.67	-0.076	-0.029	-0.022
Phek	13.28	-0.141	-	-0.119
Zunheboto	7.08	-0.057	-0.201	-0.066
Wokha	14.67	-0.12	-0.132	-0.079
Mokokchung	5.95	-0.031	0.005	0.244
Tuensang	9.72	-0.088	-0.23	-0.154
Mon	9.87	-0.165	-0.235	-0.296
<i>Tripura</i>				
Tripura West	7.99	-0.166	-0.129	-0.089
Tripura North	7.14	-0.053	-0.105	-0.114
Tripura South	7.25	-0.064	-0.048	-0.107

Chapter VI

Explaining Literacy and Regional Disparities in Literacy

6.1.Introduction:

A detailed regional analysis of literacy and segmental disparities using Sopher's Disparity Index (modified) has been carried out in Chapter V with very interesting results. In the present Chapter attempt has been made to ascertain quantum and quality of interrelationships between various literacy attributes (1991), literacy indicators and other socio-economic indicators (at the district level in the region), socio-economic indicators and the SDI, the details of the various indicators, literacy variables and disparity variables have been discussed in the methodology section in Chapter I. Finally, attempt has been made to analyse the explanations for both literacy variables and SDI in terms the set of independent socio-economic variables used for the purpose.

6.2 Interrelationships between seven literacy variables:

In the current study 7 types of literacy variables have been used as outlined in methodology section in Chapter I. Y1 is the overall crude literacy, Y2 to Y7 are other segmental literacy percentages at the district or C.D.Block levels as the case may be. For example Y2 is the male literacy percentage and Y3 is the female literacy percentage, but they do not necessarily add up to 100, since the percentages have been calculated out of the total male or female population, as the case may be. It is also likely, that though to some extent the segmental literacy percentages may be guided by the overall percentages, but

there could be sufficient differences. It would be therefore, useful at the outset to analyse to what extent these segmental literacy rates are related or unrelated for that matter.

Table 6.1: Correlation Coefficients (r) among literacy variables in North East India, 1991

Literacy Variables	Y ₁	Y ₂	Y ₃	Y ₄	Y ₅	Y ₆	Y ₇
Total Literacy (Y ₁)	1	-0.0398	0.721**	0.2605	0.4553**	0.5077**	0.0418
Male Literacy (Y ₂)	-0.04	1	-0.0501	0.3397*	-0.0621	-0.1161	0.3616*
Female Literacy (Y ₃)	0.721**	-0.0501	1	0.3552*	0.3738*	0.3837*	-0.0136
Rural Literacy (Y ₄)	0.2605	0.3397*	0.3552*	1	-0.0367	-0.0647	0.4118**
Urban Literacy (Y ₅)	0.4553**	-0.0621	0.3738*	-0.037	1	0.8230**	-0.0483
ST Literacy (Y ₆)	0.5077**	-0.1161	0.3837*	-0.065	0.8230**	1	-0.1396
Non-ST Literacy (Y ₇)	0.0418	0.3616*	-0.0136	0.4118**	-0.0483	-0.1396	1

** "t" significant at 1% and * significant at 5% level

As can be observed from the "r" values computed for all the seven literacy rates in the NE region (district-wise) for 1991 (table 6.1). Total literacy is negatively correlated (though insignificant) with male literacy, whereas it is very strongly and positively correlated with female literacy. This it-self is significant, though the relationship between female literacy and overall literacy is well known and admitted for all policy designs for that matter. Total literacy is also strongly (1%) and positively related with rural literacy (Y₄) and ST (Y₆). This is again a significant observation; because the region being predominantly rural in character and with a significantly large ST population (majority in four of the seven states) overall literacy is actually reflective of the rural literacy and ST literacy rates themselves. On the other hand, male literacy is negatively related with female literacy, thus a weak reciprocal relationship between the two in the region. Female literacy is positively related with urban, rural and ST literacy, which can be interpreted as a secular relationship

for urban or rural segments and that the women fare better in terms of literacy in the ST segments than the Non-ST segments, that has a negative (weak) relationship indicating that women do not fare well in among Non-ST communities. Urban literacy correlates strongly with Non-ST/SC population that indicate the predominant male bias of literacy in urban areas and also among the Non-ST/SC communities. This is also a well-known position.

Table 6.2: Socio-Economic Indicators and their interrelationships (1991)

Socio-Economic Variables	X ₁	X ₂	X ₃	X ₄	X ₅	X ₆	X ₇
X ₁ % of Non ST. and SC. Population to the total population	1	0.041	0.1824	-0.077	-.4649**	-.6331**	-0.057
X ₂ % of urban population to total population	0.0412	1	0.1232	-0.044	-0.118	-0.01	-0.082
X ₃ % of workers in the HH & N. HH industry to the main workers (Va+Vb)	0.1824	0.123	1	-0.008	0.037	-0.02	-0.118
X ₄ Density of population per sq. km.	-0.077	-0.044	-0.008	1	0.212	0.4961**	0.8039**
X ₅ Total no of schools per 1000 population	-0.4649**	-0.118	0.0372	0.2119	1	0.3834*	0.1448
X ₆ Road length per 100 popn.	-.6331**	-0.006	-0.019	0.4961**	0.3834*	1	0.3648*
X ₇ No of industry per 10000 popn	-0.057	-0.082	-0.118	0.8039**	0.145	0.3648*	1

** “t” significant at 1% and * significant at 5% level)

Table 6.2 shows the correlation coefficients (“r”) between the seven socio-economic indicators used as the explanatory set of variables. By no way this is exhaustive, but this is only the data set that was available at the district level for all the seven states of the region. It is important to understand the interrelationship among the explanatory set of variables (independent variables). It appears that the percentage of Non-ST/SC population (X₁) is strongly and negatively correlated with school infrastructure (X₅) as well as the road infrastructure (X₆) in the region. This is indicative that the non-ST/SC population share goes up with low infrastructure values, largely reflective of the situation in two major states with Non-ST/SC population, Assam and Tripura, where the per capita infrastructure is low due to

high population density as well as the near three-fourth weightage of population in the region as a whole. Density of population correlates positively with road infrastructure as well as the level of industrialisation. Urbanisation (X_2) has no significant correlation with any of the other variables, a somewhat strange situation! Normally, urbanisation is a strong indicator of overall development and should be positively associated with literacy development. This may be due to the overall low level of urbanisation in the region, about 13.89 percent in 1991.

Table 6.3: Relationship between Socio-economic Indicators and Literacy Variables

Socio-Economic Variables	Y_1	Y_2	Y_3	Y_4	Y_5	Y_6	Y_7
X_1 % of Non ST. and SC. Population to the total population	0.1944	0.3441*	0.3364*	0.3038	-0.0895	-0.2037	0.3298*
X_2 % of urban population to total population	-0.461**	0.0511	-0.2617	0.1553	-0.1631	-0.2467	0.034
X_3 % of workers in the IIII & N. IIII industry to the main workers (V_a+V_b)	0.1167	-0.1715	0.1417	0.4026**	-0.03	0.1208	0.0164
X_4 Density of population per sq. km.	0.3497*	0.0357*	0.4601**	0.5186**	0.08	0.0993	-0.0605
X_5 Total no of schools per 1000 population	0.0274	-0.1935	-0.0541	-0.133	-0.1207	-0.0693	-0.4098**
X_6 Road length per 100 popn.	0.1715	-0.2999	0.1513	0.1316	0.1874	0.2485	-0.1662
X_7 No of industry per 10000 popn	0.3464*	0.1211	0.3665*	0.3245*	0.1881	0.1193	-0.0399

** "t" significant at 1% and * significant at 5% level

Table 6.3 shows the correlation coefficients ("r") between the independent variables (X_n) and the literacy variables (Y_n). Non-ST/SC population share (X_1) shows a positive significant correlation with male literacy, female literacy and Non-ST literacy, but no strong association with overall literacy! This is very different when compared with similar conditions in central India, where the Non-ST/SC parameters will be positive as compared to the ST/SC population. In the North-East, especially in the predominantly tribal areas the overall condition of STs is far better than the general population, who are either the rural

poor in Assam and Tripura or the labouring classes in tribal states with the socio-economic indicators on a lower scale as compared with the Scheduled Tribes. The correlation coefficient between urban population and overall literacy is positive and highly significant but no significant relationship with any other literacy variable. Industrialisation (X_3) correlates highly (+ve) with urban literacy alone. This is as expected. Density of population correlates positively with female literacy and urban literacy but not appreciably with other variables. School density (educational infrastructure has no significant relationship with the literacy variables (!), except a strong negative relationship with Non-ST literacy—if school density is high, a low Non-ST literacy, a very strange relationship indeed! It is important to find why such an aberration takes place at all. Road infrastructure and accessibility has no relationship with the literacy variables! Industries do have a positive relationship with overall literacy, female literacy (not male) and urban literacy. This is as expected, except female literacy because of the predominance of household industry sector in the region, within which the literate females have a significant role to play.

Table 6.4: Inter-Correlation between SDI

SDI Variables	Y_1	Y_2	Y_3	Y_4	Y_5	Y_6	Y_7
Male - Female Disparity in literacy (Y_1)	1	0.977**	0.955**	0.973**	0.382*	0.905**	0.7244**
Rural – Urban Disparity in literacy (Y_2)	0.977**	1	0.894**	0.962**	0.331*	0.872**	0.694**
Rural (Male - Female) Disparity in literacy (Y_3)	0.955**	0.894**	1	0.911**	0.400*	0.877**	0.686**
Urban (Male- Female) Disparity in literacy (Y_4)	0.973**	0.962**	0.911**	1	0.271	0.889**	0.723**
ST.- Non- ST Disparity (Y_5)	0.382*	0.331*	0.400*	0.271	1	0.287	0.078
Rural (ST-Non-ST Disparity in literacy (Y_6))	0.905**	0.872**	0.877*	0.889**	0.287	1	0.583**
Urban (ST-Non-ST) Disparity in literacy (Y_7)	0.724**	0.694**	0.686**	0.723**	0.078	0.5825**	1

** “t” significant at 1% and * significant at 5% level

Table 6.4 indicates the “r” values for the Sopher’s Disparity Indices ($Y_n=7$). The male-female disparity is strongly (+ve) correlated with rural-urban disparity in literacy, rural male-female disparity and Rural and Urban ST-Non-ST disparity (Y_6 and Y_7), but weakly correlated with ST-Non.ST disparity in literacy. All the disparity indices are strongly and positively correlated with each other except the ST-Non. ST disparity (Y_5) in literacy, which is either weakly correlated or has no correlation either with the other SDI variables. This is apparently due to the fact that the Non.ST/SC component in the hill areas and tribal states is very small and in the three none tribal states the indicators are quite weak.

Table 6.5: Relationships between Socio-economic Indicators and SDI

Socio-Economic Variables/ SDI Variables	Y_1	Y_2	Y_3	Y_4	Y_5	Y_6	Y_7
X_1 % of Non ST. and SC. Population to the total population	-0.05	0.047	-0.112	-0.08	0.311	-0.071	-0.3973**
X_2 % of urban population to total population	0.6127**	0.5743**	0.6382**	0.445**	0.4997**	0.5856**	0.3433*
X_3 % of workers in the HH & N. HH industry to the main workers (V_a+V_b)	0.007	0.065	-0.035	0.028	0.006	0.021	-0.074
X_4 Density of population per sq. km.	-0.3285*	-0.283	-0.3318*	-0.3544*	-0.221	-0.312	-0.206
X_5 Total no of schools per 1000 population	-0.18	-0.228	-0.142	-0.16	-0.3269*	-0.076	-0.079
X_6 Road length per 100 population	-0.0001	0.005	-0.031	0.024	-0.27	-0.003	0.3285*
X_7 No of industry per 10000population	-0.3765*	-0.3538*	-0.392**	-0.41	-0.191	-0.3782*	-0.199

The percentage of Non- ST. and S. C. population is negatively correlated with disparity in literacy between ST and N-ST. populations. The share of Non- ST. and S. C. population does not show any significance with male-female, rural-urban, S.T.-N-S.T. disparities in literacy. The share of urban population is positively correlated with all the disparities (male-female, rural-urban, etc.). This shows that the share of population in the

urban areas have strong tendency to increase the disparities between the different segments of population. The growth of urban area is a natural process. No one can check it, but to reduce the disparities between different segments of population effective and affirmative initiatives could be taken in respect of the rural areas and the rural populations. The disparity between men and women is highly correlated with rural-urban, ST.-N-ST. disparities in literacy.

Multiple Linear-Regressions Results

Table-6.6: Multiple (linear) regression coefficients, t-values and coefficient of determinants (R^2) of Literacy Variables as dependent factors

$$Y_1 = 37.38720 + 0.00280X_1 + 0.55185X_2 - 0.14354X_3 - 38.69639X_4 - 1.47142X_5 + 8.69917X_6 - 0.14644X_7$$

$$(0.042) \quad (4.884) \quad (0.714) \quad (0.869) \quad (0.867) \quad (1.281) \quad (1.268)$$

$$R^2 = 0.5359$$

$$Y_2 = 41.81743 + 0.05702X_1 + 0.48938X_2 - 0.08147X_3 - 31.39612X_4 - 1.79440X_5 + 12.18329X_6 - 0.1590X_7$$

$$(0.834) \quad (4.230) \quad (0.396) \quad (0.688) \quad (1.033) \quad (1.753) \quad (1.345)$$

$$R^2 = 0.4888$$

$$Y_3 = 33.35495 - 0.05515X_1 + 0.64568X_2 - 0.21136X_3 - 19.34687X_4 - 1.2805X_5 + 3.10029X_6 - 0.19440X_7$$

$$(-0.785) \quad (5.427) \quad (0.999) \quad (0.412) \quad (0.717) \quad (0.434) \quad (1.599)$$

$$R^2 = 0.57461$$

$$Y_4 = 36.64213 - 0.002095X_1 + 0.36662X_2 - 0.07057X_3 - 42.79374X_4 - 1.66729X_5 + 10.06191X_6 - 0.1573X_7$$

$$(0.029) \quad (2.988) \quad (0.323) \quad (0.885) \quad (0.905) \quad (1.365) \quad (1.255)$$

$$R^2 = 0.4375$$

$$Y_5 = 48.22828 + 0.18924X_1 + 0.92077X_2 - 0.31525X_3 - 62.21966X_4 - 3.08319X_5 + 1.23286X_6 - 0.01646X_7$$

$$(1.219) \quad (3.504) \quad (0.675) \quad (0.601) \quad (0.782) \quad (0.078) \quad (0.061)$$

$$R^2 = 0.38844$$

$$Y_6 = 31.269708 + 0.00317X_1 + 0.617665X_2 - 0.15322X_3 - 32.52337X_4 - 0.00121X_5 + 7.51164X_6 - 0.1942X_7$$

$$(0.039) \quad (4.511) \quad (0.629) \quad (0.602) \quad (0.001) \quad (0.913) \quad (1.388)$$

$$R^2 = 0.48405$$

$$Y_7 = 52.40852 - 0.11489X_1 + 0.34642X_2 - 0.10139X_3 - 80.95924X_4 - 3.65040X_5 + 18.72346X_6 - 0.02768X_7$$

$$(1.383) \quad (2.464) \quad (0.405) \quad (1.46) \quad (1.729) \quad (2.216) \quad (0.193)$$

$$R^2 = 0.4645$$

Overall district-wise literacy in the region is explained by the seven variables to the extent of 54% ($R^2 = 0.5359$). However, only b_2 (for level of urbanisation: X_2) is highly significant ($t = 4.88$). Independent variables, X_3 , X_4 , X_5 and X_7 have negative regression coefficients, though not significant, they indicate negative contribution.

Male literacy is explained by the equation to the extent of 49%, which is fairly high, but not a single slope (regression coefficient) is significant.

Female Literacy is explained by the equation to the extent of 57%, but only level of urbanisation has a highly significant slope ($b_2 = 5.427$).

Rural Literacy, Urban literacy, ST Literacy and Non-ST literacy all are fairly well explained by the equations with urbanisation playing a key role in explaining each of these variations. However, in case of Non-ST literacy infrastructure also plays a key role ($b_6 = 2.216$).

Table 6.7: Multiple (linear) regression coefficient, t-values and coefficient of determinants (R^2) – SDI variables as dependent factors (1991)

$Y_1 = 0.12540 + 0.00138X_1 - 0.00389X_2 + 0.00178X_3 + 0.05811X_4 - 0.00069X_5 + 0.11178X_6 + 0.00094X_7$
(2.220) (3.696) (0.947) (0.140) (0.043) (1.764) (0.874)
$R^2 = 0.45664$
$Y_2 = 0.26285 + 0.00128X_1 + 0.00105X_2 - 0.00467X_3 + 0.06242X_4 - 0.00128X_5 - 0.11031X_6 + 0.00143X_7$
(1.068) (0.517) (1.294) (0.078) (0.042) (0.905) (0.692)
$R^2 = 0.21546$
$Y_3 = 0.11237 + 0.00179X_1 - 0.00222X_2 + 0.00109X_3 + 0.51317X_4 - 0.00314X_5 + 0.11179X_6 + 0.00002X_7$
(3.086) (2.254) (0.627) (1.323) (0.212) (1.892) (0.023)
$R^2 = 0.48348$
$Y_4 = 0.050449 + 0.00074X_1 + 0.00069X_2 + 0.00398X_3 + 0.95000X_4 - 0.01487X_5 + 0.02773X_6 - 0.00062X_7$
(1.547) (0.861) (2.776) (2.988) (1.228) (0.572) (0.750)
$R^2 = 0.55682$
$Y_5 = 0.23195 - 0.00016X_1 - 0.00210X_2 + 0.00105X_3 - 0.73870X_4 - 0.03884X_5 + 0.12607X_6 + 0.00248X_7$
(-0.140) (1.127) (0.315) (1.004) (1.386) (1.124) (1.301)
$R^2 = 0.1574$
$Y_6 = 0.291044 - 0.00120X_1 - 0.003538X_2 + 0.00485X_3 - 0.21019X_4 - 0.04879X_5 + 0.09124X_6 + 0.00108X_7$
(1.094) (1.905) (1.467) (0.287) (1.749) (0.817) (0.570)
$R^2 = 0.2314$
$Y_7 = 0.069831 + 0.00042X_1 - 0.00005X_2 - 0.00011X_3 - 0.04313X_4 - 0.01660X_5 + 0.02343X_6 + 0.00001X_7$
(1.183) (0.100) (0.100) (0.183) (1.856) (0.653) (0.019)
$R^2 = 0.2332$

SDI of literacy (Male-Female) is explained by 46% by the equation, with only one independent variable, Urbanisation contributing significantly (negatively) to the equation, which means SDI increases with increase in urbanisation. This further can be interpreted that increasing urbanisation concentrates literacy (and educational) infrastructure into urban areas and urban concentration has a built in bias for greater male literacy than female literacy, therefore, increases the SDI. This point is confirmed elsewhere also.

Rural-urban disparity, ST-Non-ST disparity and Rural and Urban components of ST-Non-ST disparities are not significantly explained by the equations. There may exist other factors that are not accessible to the researcher at the moment due to lack of district-wise indicators (independent variables).

Rural male-female disparity is significantly explained by two factors, X_1 , i.e., the share of general population (Non-ST/SC) positively and X_2 , i.e., urbanisation negatively. This can be interpreted that higher concentration on non-ST/SC population in rural areas contributes positively to rural-male female disparity (particularly as the cases are in major population states like Assam, Tripura and Manipur that account for nearly 80 percent of the total population of the region. This also might mean that in predominantly in tribal areas, the rural male-female disparity is low, but in non-tribal areas like in Assam, Manipur and Tripura it could be significant. On the other hand, the level of urbanisation in a district reduces the rural male-female disparity in a rather indirect way—it appears the literate males might be migrating to urban areas and therefore, reduction in rural male female disparity. This conforms to general theoretical position in rural to urban migration (of age and sex selectivity of rural to urban migration in the classical migration streams).

Urban male-female disparity is explained significantly by X_3 , and X_4 , i.e., share of workers in industries and overall density of population, respectively, which means the disparity increases with increase in these factors. Overall high population density areas in the region (Assam, Tripura and Manipur) are largely rural based (except Manipur which is dotted by a large number of rural towns), and also, they are largely inhabited by Non-ST/SC population, thus, a higher male female disparity.

6.3 Findings:

- 1 The overall literacy rate is highly correlated with female urban and ST literacy rates. The male literacy rate had not much association with other variables. It correlates (at 5.00 per cent) with rural and Non-ST literacy rates. The female literacy rate correlates with rural and urban but it was negatively correlated with Non-ST literacy rate. Rural literacy rate was strongly positively correlated with Non-ST literacy rate. The urban literacy also highly correlated (at 1%) with ST literacy rate.
- 2 The share of Non-ST and SC population though negatively, but correlated at 1.00 per cent with infrastructure variables (X_5 and X_6). The density of population (X_4) strongly correlated with the infrastructure (X_6 and X_7).
- 3 The share of urban population negatively highly correlated (1%) with the overall literacy rate. It was not significant with other variables. The infrastructure (X_6) was negatively correlated at 1.00 per cent with the Non-ST literacy rate in 1991. The number of industry per 10,000 persons correlated with overall, female and rural literacy rate. It is one accepted view that the urbanisation and industrialisation go hand in hand. In the case

of North East India it was different. The industrialisation did not correlate well with the urbanisation in 1991. It was due to the location of many small scale and cottage industries in the region. The share of large-scale industry was very low in the region in 1991.

- 4 The SDI between men and women positively correlated with rest of the SDI variables. The sex disparity index in the rural areas also positively correlated with the SDI variables, but it was highly significant with SDI between men and women in 1991.
- 5 The share of Non-ST and SC population negatively correlated with the disparity in literacy between ST and Non-ST population in the urban areas. The urbanisation was positively correlated with all the SDI variables. The educational infrastructure negatively correlated with all the SDI variables; it correlated at 5 per cent with ST-Non-ST disparity index. The road length per 100 persons positively correlated (at 5.00 per cent) with SDI between ST and Non-ST population in the urban areas in 1991. The industrialisation was negatively significant with Y_1 , Y_2 , Y_3 , Y_4 and Y_6 SDI variables in 1991.
- 6 The multiple (linear) regression tables show urbanisation is the key factor for the growth of literacy rate. It (the share of urban population) was significant with other literacy variables. The significant value ranges between little more than 2.00 and below 6.00 with the female literacy rate. Other infrastructures did not have much significance with literacy variables (Y_1 - Y_7). The road length per 100 persons significant ($b_2=2.216$) with literacy rate among the Non-ST population. The rest (X_1 , X_2 , X_4 , X_5 and X_7) did not show much contribution towards Non-ST literacy rate.

- 7 The share of Non-ST and SC population was negatively significant with the SDI between ST and Non-ST literacy rates. The sex disparity in the urban areas was positively significant with the density of population (X_2). It shows if the density of population in the urban areas increases the segmental disparity in literacy will also grow. It was due to the migration of people (literate and illiterate) from the rural areas to the urban areas. The infrastructure like roads, industry etc did not play much significant role to decrease the gap of literacy between different segments of population.

Chapter-VII

Spatial Variations in Literacy in Meghalaya

7.1 Introduction:

Meghalaya, *the abode clouds*, is one of the seven sister states of North East India. The overall literacy level of the state was 38.21 per cent in 1991 (Table-7.1). It grew remarkably between 1991 and 2001 in the state of Meghalaya, i.e., 63.31 per cent, though below the national average (65.38 per cent^P). The tribal women of the state enjoy more freedom than the other societies. The share of Scheduled Tribe population was quite high (85.53 per cent) in Meghalaya in 1991. The present chapter considers the literacy situation in the state with the smallest regional unit, the C. D. Blocks.

7.2 Literacy rate in Meghalaya, 1981, 1991 and 2001:

The overall literacy rates of Meghalaya were 34.08 and 38.21 per cent in 1981 and 1991, respectively (Table-7.1). It grew considerably in 2001, i.e., 63.31 per cent. The rates of male and female were 38.89 and 30.08 per cent in 1981, respectively. The literacy rate among the male and female grew considerably between 1981 and 2001. The rates among the male and female were 66.14 and 60.41 per cent in 2001, respectively. The female literacy rate of the state was higher than the national female literacy rate (54.16 percent) in 2001.

^P Registrar General (2001): Census of India, Provisional Population Totals, Series-I, Paper-1, New Delhi.

Table 7.1: District –wise literacy rates in Meghalaya, 1981-2001^P

State/District	Overall			Male			Female			Rural		Urban	
	1981	1991	2001	1981	1991	2001	1981	1991	2001	1981	1991	1981	1991
Meghalaya	34.08	38.21	63.31	37.89	41.52	66.14	30.08	34.74	60.41	15.78	31.48	64.12	67.65
Jayantia Hilla	24.51	26.70	53.00	24.63	26.12	50.52	24.38	27.30	55.54	20.77	22.84	66.01	64.17
East Khasi Hills	43.73	47.95	67.67	46.96	50.44	76.19	40.3	45.31	73.10	31.95	35.92	65.25	70.53
West Khasi Hills	31.97	38.05	65.64	34.08	39.94	67.02	29.75	36.06	64.21	31.47	36.98	52.35	53.42
East Garo Hills	33.51	37.01	61.7	39.01	42.11	67.39	27.66	31.69	55.74	33.05	35.95	47.41	52.74
West Garo Hills	25.91	30.54	51.78	32.04	36.59	58.33	19.55	24.23	45.14	21.69	26.53	61.27	63.58

Source: Director of Census Operation (1981, 1991, 2001): *Meghalaya*, Series-18, Paper-1, Shillong, Meghalaya.

P - Provisional

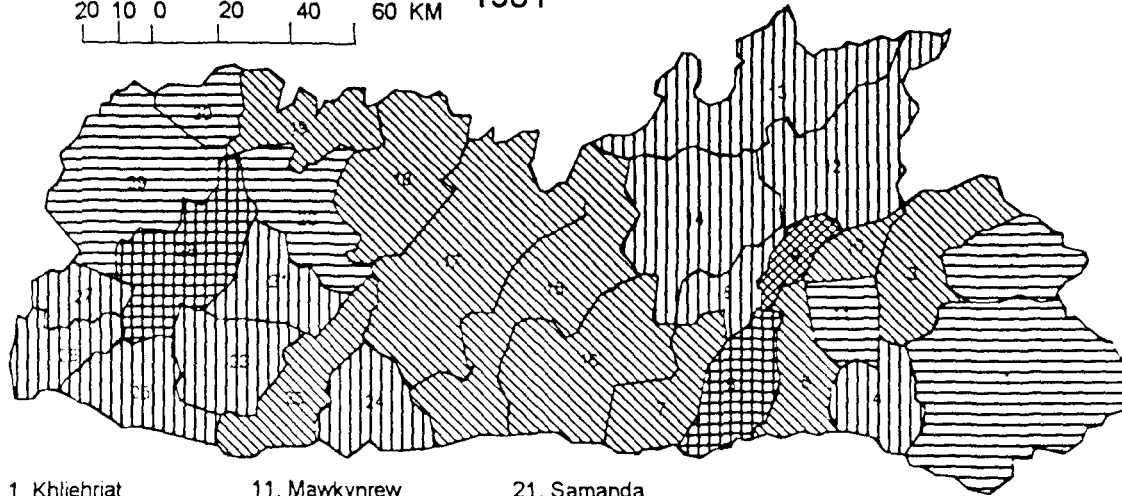
East Khasi Hills district had the highest literacy rate in the state of Meghalaya in 1981, i.e., 43.73 per cent. (Table-7.1). It was the lowest in Jaintia Hills district, 24.51 per cent. The rates among the male and female were 46.96 and 40.30 per cent the highest in East Khasi, respectively. The literacy rate of men was marginally more than that of women in Jaintia Hills district in 1981. West Garo Hills district had 19.55 per cent literacy rate among the men, the lowest in the state in 1981. The literacy rate grew considerably between 1991 and 2001 in all the districts. East Khasi Hills district had the highest literacy rate in all respects (overall, male and female) in 2001. The literacy rate among the men was the lowest (50.52 percent) in Jaintia Hills district in 2001. The literacy rate among the women was the lowest in West Garo Hills district.

Of the 30 C. D. Blocks of Meghalaya, only one block had more than 50.00 per cent overall literacy rate in 1981 (Table 7.2). Most of the C. D. Blocks in the state of Meghalaya had literacy rate between 20.00 and 30.00 per cent in 1981 as well as 1991 (map 7.1 and

MEGHALAYA

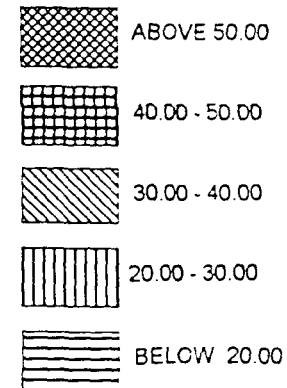
BLOCK- WISE LITERACY RATE (OVERALL)

20 10 0 20 40 60 KM 1981



- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|----------------|
| 1. Khliehriat | 11. Mawkynrew | 21. Samanda |
| 2. Laskien | 12. Bhoi Area | 22. Chokpot |
| 3. Thadlaskien | 13. Nongpoh | 23. Baghmara |
| 4. Amlarem | 14. Mairang | 24. Rongara |
| 5. Pynursla | 15. Nongstoin | 25. Dalu |
| 6. Shella-Bholaganj | 16. Mawkyrwat | 26. Zikzak |
| 7. Mawsynram | 17. Mawshynrut | 27. Betasing |
| 8. Mawphlang | 18. Dambo-Rongjeng | 28. Rongram |
| 9. Myllem | 19. Resubelpara | 29. Selsella |
| 10. Mawryngkneng | 20. Songsak | 30. Dadenggiri |

INDEX



Map 7.1

7.2). The overall literacy rate grew between 1981 and 1991. Not a single block of the state had literacy rate below 20.00 percent (map 7.2).

Table- 7.2 Block-wise literacy rate (Overall) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

C. D. Block/State	1981					1991				
	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50
Jaintia Hills	2	1	1	-	-	-	2	2	-	-
East Khasi Hills	1	3	3	1	1	-	2	5	1	1
West Khasi Hills	-	1	3	-	-	-	-	3	1	-
East Garo Hills	1	1	2	-	-	-	1	2	1	-
West Garo Hills	2	5	1	1	-	-	6	2	1	-
Meghalaya	6	11	10	2	1	-	11	14	4	1

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XII.

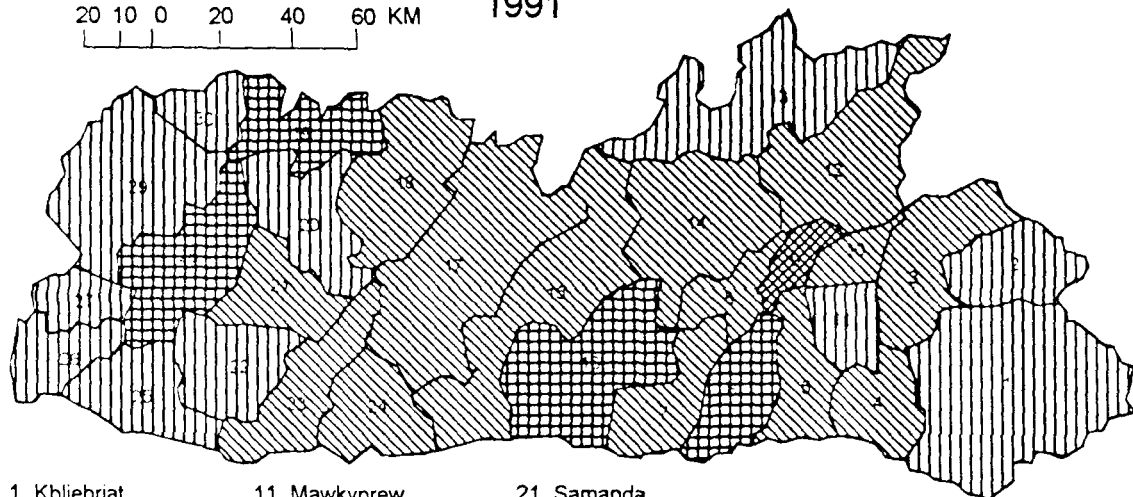
Myllem C. D. Block (close to Shillong) had the highest literacy rates in all respects (overall, male, female, etc.) in both 1981 and 1991 (Appendix-XII). Overall literacy rate in the state was the lowest in Songsak C. D. Block in 1981, 17.83 per cent. The overall literacy increased in all the blocks in Meghalaya between 1981 and 1991. The rate in Khaliriat C. D. Block was the lowest in the state, 17.83 per cent.

Mawkynrew C. D. Block had the lowest male literacy rate in the state in 1981, i.e., 16.62 per cent (Appendix-XII). The rate in Laskein C. D. Block grew in a slow pace between 1981 and 1991. It became the lowest (19.08 per cent male literacy rate) in 1991. In 1981, only one C. D. Block of the state had more than 50.00 per cent literacy rate among the man (Table-7.3, map 7.3). The block with more than 50.00 per cent literacy rate among the man grew in number to 2 in 1991 (map 7.4).

MEGHALAYA

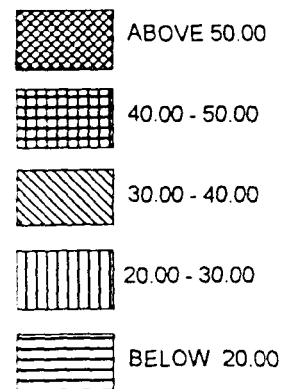
BLOCK-WISE LITERACY RATE (OVERALL)

20 10 0 20 40 60 KM 1991



- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|----------------|
| 1. Khliehriat | 11. Mawkynrew | 21. Samanda |
| 2. Laskien | 12. Bhoi Area | 22. Chokpot |
| 3. Thadlaskien | 13. Nongpoh | 23. Baghmara |
| 4. Amlarem | 14. Mairang | 24. Rongara |
| 5. Pynursla | 15. Nongstoin | 25. Dalu |
| 6. Shella-Bholaganj | 16. Mawkyrwat | 26. Zikzak |
| 7. Mawsynram | 17. Mawshynrut | 27. Betasing |
| 8. Mawphlang | 18. Dambo-Rongjeng | 28. Rongram |
| 9. Myllem | 19. Resubelpara | 29. Selsella |
| 10. Mawryngkneng | 20. Songsak | 30. Dadenggiri |

INDEX



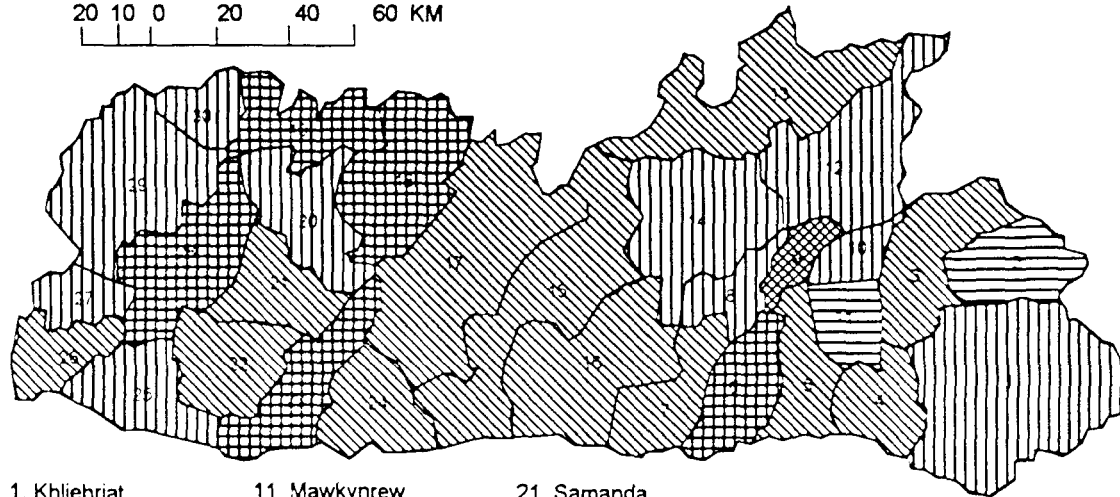
Map 7.2

MEGHALAYA

BLOCK-WISE LITERACY RATE (MALE)

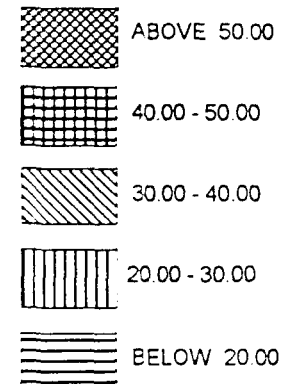
1981

20 10 0 20 40 60 KM



- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|---------------|
| 1. Khliehriat | 11. Mawkynrew | 21. Samanda |
| 2. Laskien | 12. Bhoi Area | 22. Chokpot |
| 3. Thadlaskien | 13. Nongpoh | 23. Baghmara |
| 4. Amlarem | 14. Mairang | 24. Rongara |
| 5. Pynursla | 15. Nongstoin | 25. Dalu |
| 6. Shella-Bholaganj | 16. Mawkyrwat | 26. Zikzak |
| 7. Mawsynram | 17. Mawshynrut | 27. Betasing |
| 8. Mawphlang | 18. Dambo-Rongjeng | 28. Rongram |
| 9. Myllem | 19. Resubelpara | 29. Selsella |
| 10. Mawryngkneng | 20. Songsak | 30. Dadengiri |

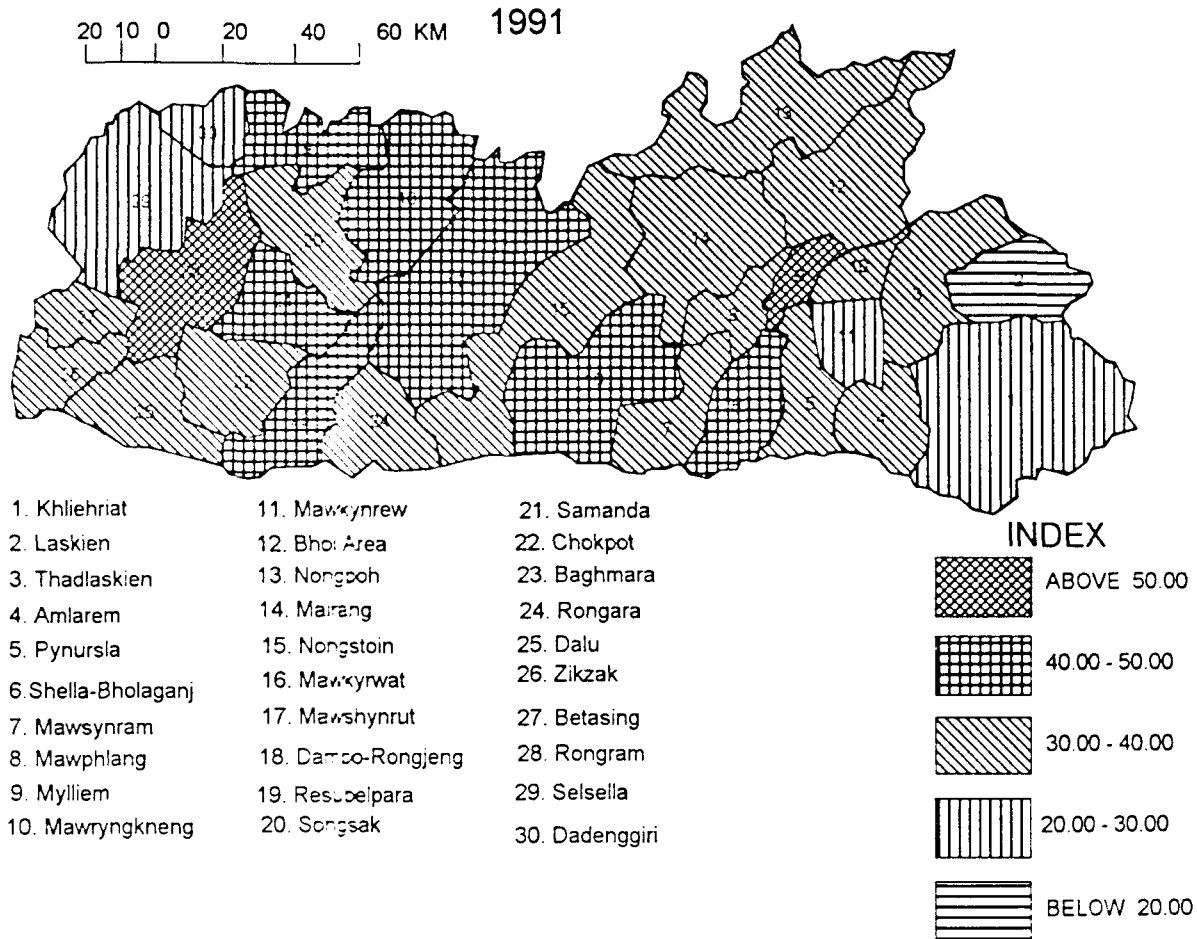
INDEX



Map 7.3

MEGHALAYA

BLOCK-WISE LITERACY RATE (MALE)



Map 7.4

Table 7.3: Block-wise literacy rate (Male) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

C. D. Block/State	1981					1991				
	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50
Jaintia Hills	1	1	2	-	-	1	1	2	-	-
East Khasi Hills	1	3	3	1	1	-	1	6	1	1
West Khasi Hills	-	1	3	-	-	-	-	2	2	-
East Garo Hills	-	1	1	2	-	-	-	1	3	-
West Garo Hills	-	4	3	2	-	-	2	5	1	1
Meghalaya	2	10	12	5	1	1	4	16	7	2

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XII.

The female literacy rate was more than that of males in 5 (five) C. D. Blocks in 1981. The number of blocks with higher female literacy rate than that of males increased in number to 6 in 1991 (Appendix-XII). Those were Thadlaskein, Laskein, Mawryngkneng, Mawphalang, Mawkynrew and Mairang. Not a single block in the state had literacy rate among the females between 40.00 and 50.00 per cent in 1981 (map 7.5). In 1981, 6 C. D. Blocks of West Garo Hills district had the literacy rate among women below 20.00 per cent (map 7.5). The blocks with the literacy rate among females declined in number to 3 in West Garo Hills district in 1991. Only one block in the state had literacy rate among the women over 50.00 per cent in both (1981 and 1991). All 4 C. D. Blocks of West Garo Hills district had 30.00-40.00 per cent literacy among the female in 1991 (map 7.6).

Table 7.4: Block-wise literacy rate (Female) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

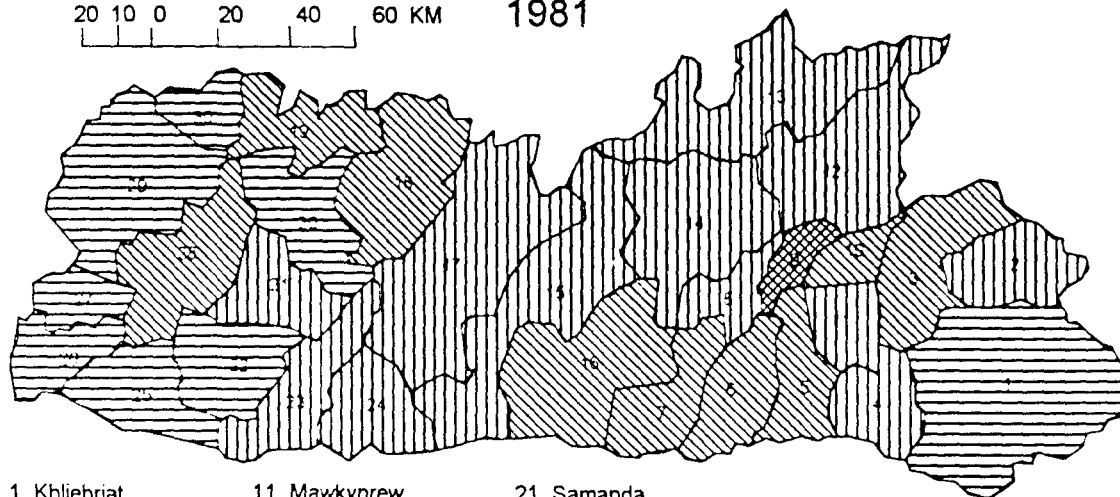
C.D. Block/State	1981					1991				
	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50
Jaintia Hills	1	2	1	-	-	1	1	2	-	-
East Khasi Hills	-	4	4	-	1	-	3	4	1	1
West Khasi Hills	-	3	1	-	-	-	-	4	-	-
East Garo Hills	1	1	2	-	-	-	2	2	-	-
West Garo Hills	6	2	1	-	-	3	4	1	1	-
Meghalaya	8	12	9	-	1	4	10	13	2	1

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XII.

MEGHALAYA

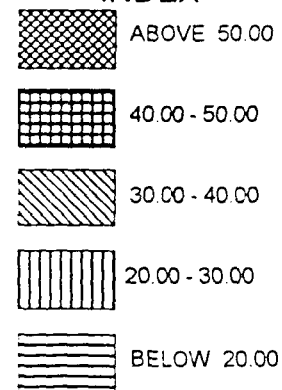
BLOCK-WISE LITERACY RATE (FEMALE)

20 10 0 20 40 60 KM 1981



- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|----------------|
| 1. Khliehriat | 11. Mawkyntew | 21. Samanda |
| 2. Laskien | 12. Bhoi Area | 22. Chokpot |
| 3. Thadlaskien | 13. Nongpoh | 23. Baghmara |
| 4. Amlarem | 14. Marang | 24. Rongara |
| 5. Pynursla | 15. Nongstoin | 25. Dalu |
| 6. Shella-Bholaganj | 16. Mawkyrwat | 26. Zikzak |
| 7. Mawsynram | 17. Mawshynrut | 27. Betasing |
| 8. Mawphlang | 18. Dambo-Rongjeng | 28. Rongram |
| 9. Mylliem | 19. Resubelpara | 29. Selsella |
| 10. Mawryngkneng | 20. Songsak | 30. Dadenggiri |

INDEX

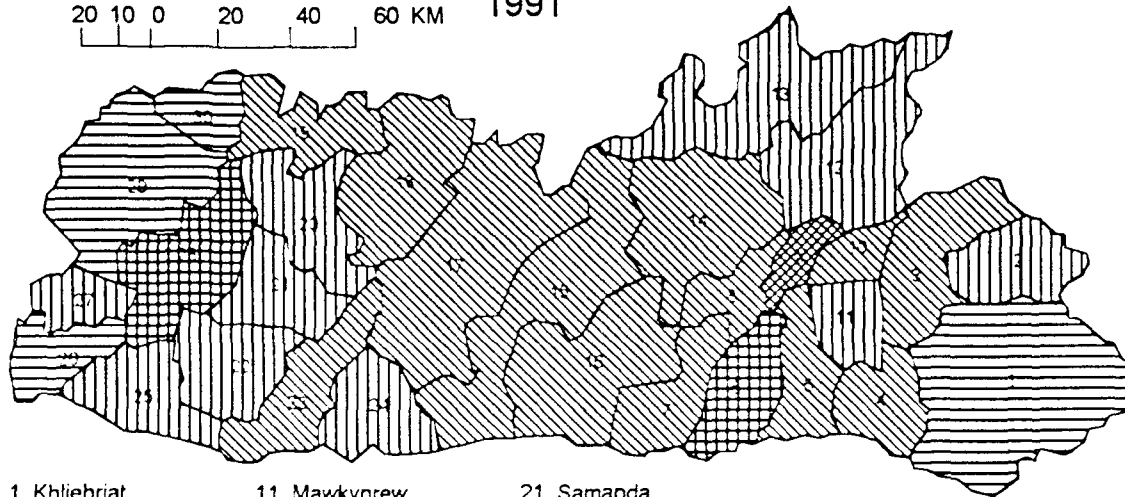


Map 7.5

MEGHALAYA

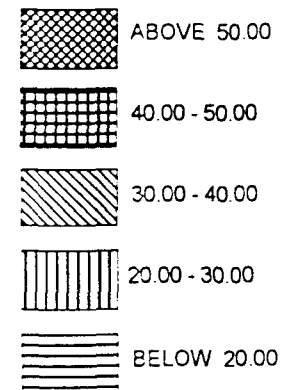
BLOCK-WISE LITERACY RATE (FEMALE)

20 10 0 20 40 60 KM 1991



- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|----------------|
| 1. Khliehriat | 11. Mawkynrew | 21. Samanda |
| 2. Laskien | 12. Bhoi Area | 22. Chokpot |
| 3. Thadlaskien | 13. Nongpoh | 23. Baghmara |
| 4. Amlarem | 14. Mairang | 24. Rongara |
| 5. Pynursla | 15. Nongstoin | 25. Dalu |
| 6. Shella-Bholaganj | 16. Mawkyrwat | 26. Zikzak |
| 7. Mawsynram | 17. Mawshynrut | 27. Betasing |
| 8. Mawphlang | 18. Dambo-Rongjeng | 28. Rongram |
| 9. Myllem | 19. Resubelpara | 29. Selseila |
| 10. Mawryngkneng | 20. Songsak | 30. Dadenggiri |

INDEX



Map 7.6

Table-7.5 shows the block-wise literacy rate in the rural areas in the state of Meghalaya in 1981 and 1991. Only one block of Meghalaya had 40.00-50.00 per cent literacy rate in the rural areas in 1981 (map 7.7). Out of 30 C. D. Blocks, 8 blocks of the state had below 20.00 per cent literacy rate in the rural areas in 1981. Blocks with 40.00-50.00 per cent literacy rate in the rural areas increased in number to 3 in the state in 1991 (map 7.8).

Table 7.5: Block-wise literacy rate (Rural) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

C.D. Block/State	1981					1991				
	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50
Jaintia Hills	3	1	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	-
East Khasi Hills	1	3	4	1	-	-	2	6	1	-
West Khasi Hills	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	3	1	-
East Garo Hills	1	1	2	-	-	-	2	1	1	-
West Garo Hills	3	6	-	-	-	-	6	3	-	-
Meghalaya	8	13	8	1	-	-	13	14	3	-

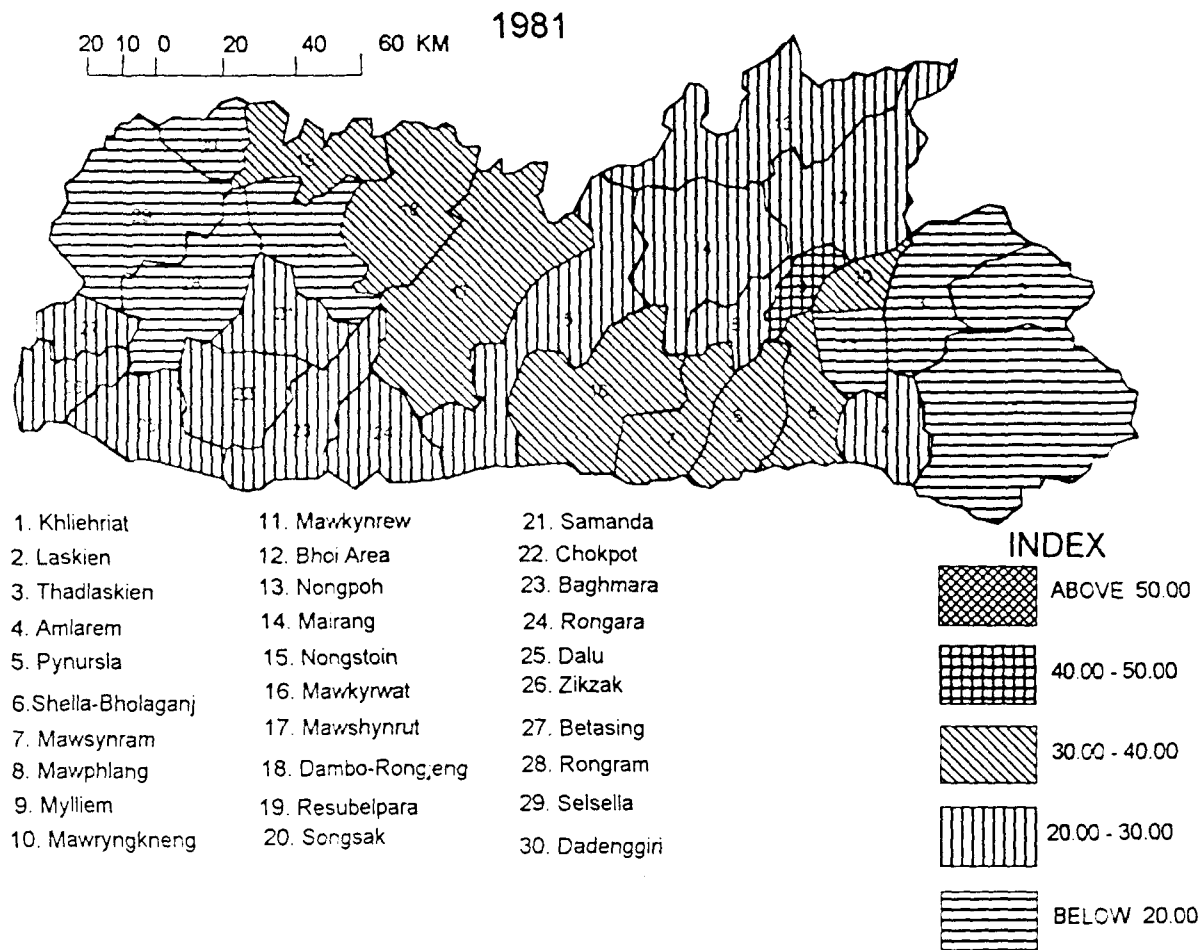
Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XII.

Myllem C. D. block had the highest literacy rate in the rural area in the state of Meghalaya in 1981 and 1991, 41.38 and 70.89 per cent, respectively (Appendix-XII). Songsak C. D. Block had the lowest literacy rate in the rural areas in the state of Meghalaya in 1981, i.e., 17.83 per cent. The literacy rate in the rural areas of Amlarem C. D. Block grew comparatively in a slower pace between 1981 and 1991; so the rate in the rural areas of Amlarem block remained the lowest in the state in 1991.

Map-7.9 depicts one C. D. Block in the state of Meghalaya had below 50.00 per cent literacy rate in the urban areas (Table-7.7). The literacy in the urban areas grew in Samanda C. D. Block in East Garo Hills district; so it moved to next higher literacy level in 1991

MEGHALAYA

BLOCK-WISE LITERACY RATE (RURAL)

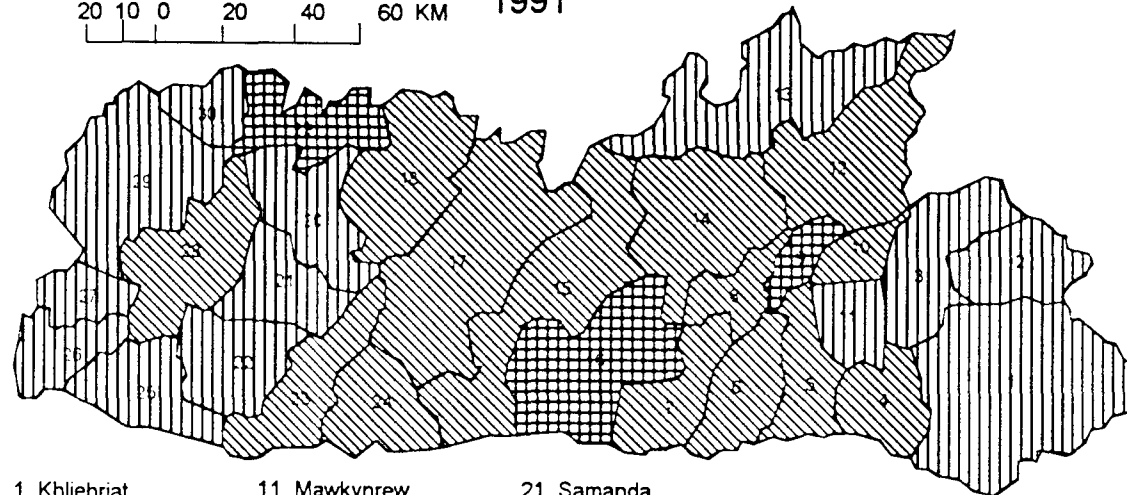


Map 7.7

MEGHALAYA

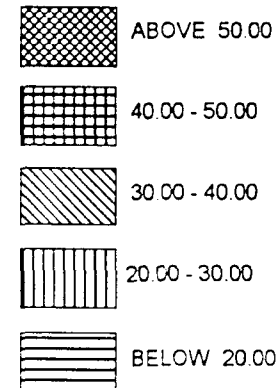
BLOCK-WISE LITERACY RATE (RURAL)

20 10 0 20 40 60 KM 1991



- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|----------------|
| 1. Khliehriat | 11. Mawkynrew | 21. Samanda |
| 2. Laskien | 12. Bhoi Area | 22. Chokpot |
| 3. Thadlaskien | 13. Nongpoh | 23. Baghmara |
| 4. Amlarem | 14. Mairang | 24. Rongara |
| 5. Pynursla | 15. Nongstoin | 25. Dalu |
| 6. Shella-Bholaganj | 16. Mawkyrwat | 26. Zikzak |
| 7. Mawsynram | 17. Mawshynrut | 27. Betasing |
| 8. Mawphlang | 18. Dambo-Rongjeng | 28. Rongram |
| 9. Myllem | 19. Resubelpara | 29. Selsella |
| 10. Mawryngkneng | 20. Songsak | 30. Dadenggiri |

INDEX



Map 7.8

(map 7.10). The literacy rate in the urban areas declined to 57.50 per cent in Rongara C. D. Block of West Garo Hills district; so it came under the literacy slab 50.00-60.00 per cent in 1991 (Appendix-XII). Blocks with more than 60.00 per cent literacy rate in the urban areas remained same both in 1981 and 1991.

Table 7.6: Block-wise literacy rate (Urban) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

C.D. Block/State	1981			1991		
	<50	50-60	>60	<50	50-60	>60
Jaintia Hills	-	-	1	-	-	1
East Khasi Hills	-	1	1	-	-	2
West Khasi Hills	-	1	-	-	1	-
East Garo Hills	1	-	-	-	1	-
West Garo Hills	-	-	2	-	1	1
Meghalaya	1	2	4	-	3	4

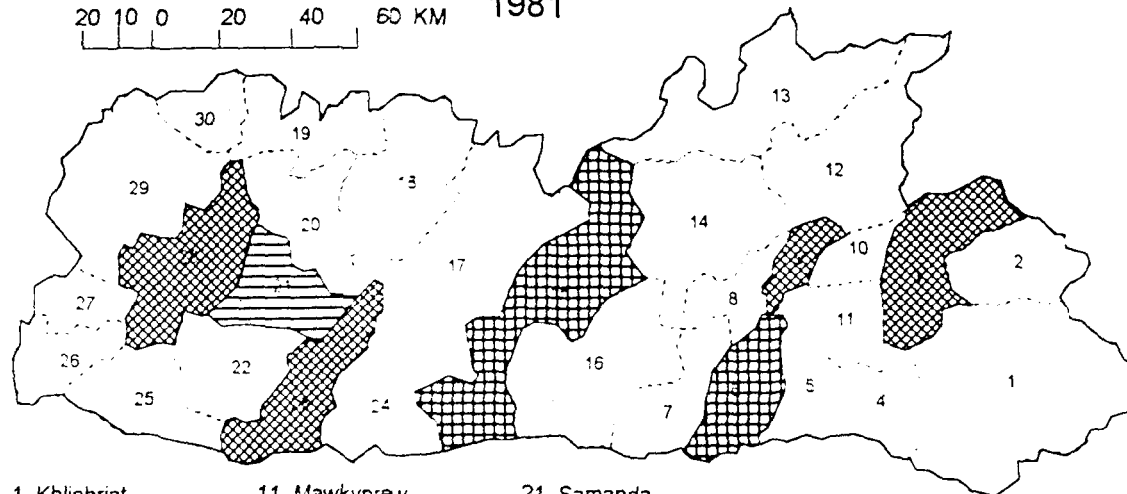
Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XII.

Only 7 (seven) C. D. Blocks in the state of Meghalaya had urban areas in both (1981 and 1991) out of the 30 CD Blocks, the rest being wholly rural. Out of those, 5 (five) towns are the district headquarters; rest two towns are the C. D. Block headquarters. The literacy rates are higher in urban areas than the rural areas in both the census years. The factors that may be responsible for the higher level of literacy rates in the towns have already been mentioned in Chapter-III. Myllem C. D. Block had the highest literacy rate in the urban areas in the state of Meghalaya in 1981 and 1991 (Appendix-XII). The rates of Myllem C. D. Block were 65.65 and 70.89 per cent in the urban areas in both 1981 and 1991, respectively. Samanta C. D. Block had 47.41 and 52.74 per cent, the lowest literacy rates in the urban areas in the state in 1981 as well as 1991.

MEGHALAYA

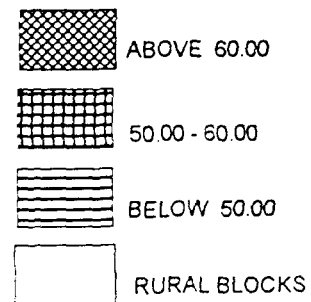
BLOCK-WISE LITERACY RATE (URBAN)

20 10 0 20 40 60 KM 1981



- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|----------------|
| 1. Khliehriat | 11. Mawkynrew | 21. Samanda |
| 2. Laskien | 12. Bhoi Area | 22. Chokpot |
| 3. Thadlaskien | 13. Nongpoh | 23. Baghmara |
| 4. Amlarem | 14. Mairang | 24. Rongara |
| 5. Pynursla | 15. Nongstoin | 25. Dalu |
| 6. Shella-Bholaganj | 16. Mawkyrwat | 26. Zikzak |
| 7. Mawsynram | 17. Mawshynrut | 27. Betasing |
| 8. Mawphlang | 18. Dambo-Rongjeng | 28. Rongram |
| 9. Myllem | 19. Resubelpara | 29. Selsella |
| 10. Mawryngkneng | 20. Songsak | 30. Dadenggiri |

INDEX

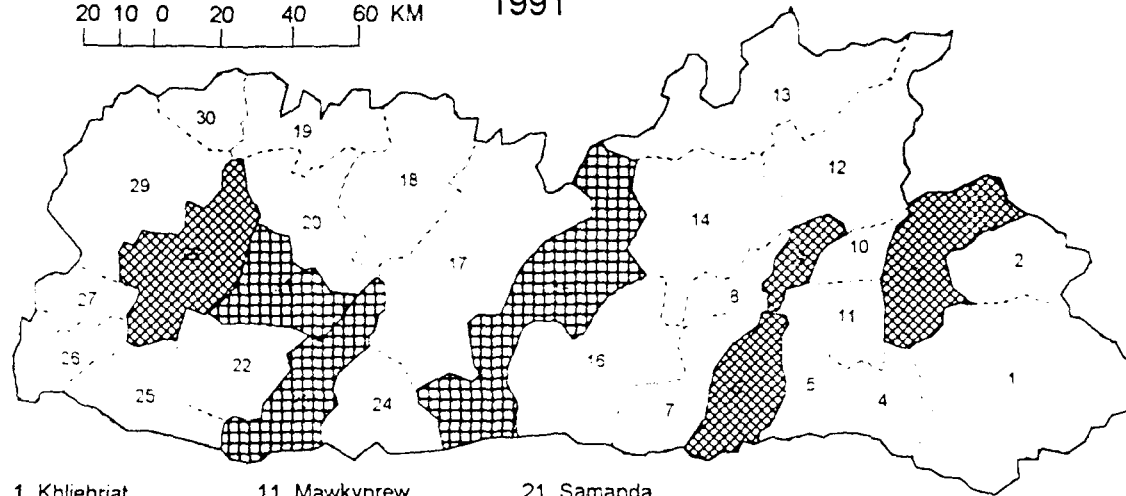


Map 7.9

MEGHALAYA

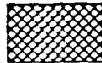
BLOCK-WISE LITERACY RATE (URBAN)

20 10 0 20 40 60 KM 1991



- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|----------------|
| 1. Khliehriat | 11. Mawkynrew | 21. Samanda |
| 2. Laskien | 12. Bhoi Area | 22. Chokpot |
| 3. Thadlaskien | 13. Nongpoh | 23. Baghmara |
| 4. Amlarem | 14. Mairang | 24. Rongara |
| 5. Pynursla | 15. Nongstoin | 25. Daiu |
| 6. Sheila-Bholaganj | 16. Mawkyrwat | 26. Z.kzak |
| 7. Mawsynram | 17. Mawshynrut | 27. Betasing |
| 8. Mawphlang | 18. Dambo-Rong,eng | 28. Rongram |
| 9. Myllem | 19. Resubelpara | 29. Seisella |
| 10. Mawryngkneng | 20. Songsak | 30. Dadenggiri |

INDEX

 ABOVE 60.00

 50.00 - 60.00

 BELOW 50.00

 RURAL BLOCKS

Map 7.10

7.3 Block-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991:

Only one C. D. Block of Meghalaya had more than 50.00 per cent literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population both in 1981 and 1991 (Table-7.7, map 7.11 and 7.12). The table-7.7 shows the literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population grew between 1981 and 1991. Of the total blocks of the state 5 blocks of the state had below 20.00 per cent literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in 1981 (map 7.11). In 1991, not a single C.D. Block remained below 20.00 per cent (map 7.12).

Table 7.7: Block-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

C.D. Block/State	1981					1991				
	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50
Jaintia Hills	2	1	1	-	-	-	2	2	-	-
East Khasi Hills	1	3	3	1	1	-	3	4	1	1
West Khasi Hills	-	1	3	-	-	-	-	3	1	-
East Garo Hills	1	1	2	-	-	-	1	2	1	-
West Garo Hills	1	6	2	-	-	-	7	1	1	-
Meghalaya	5	12	11	1	1	-	13	12	4	1

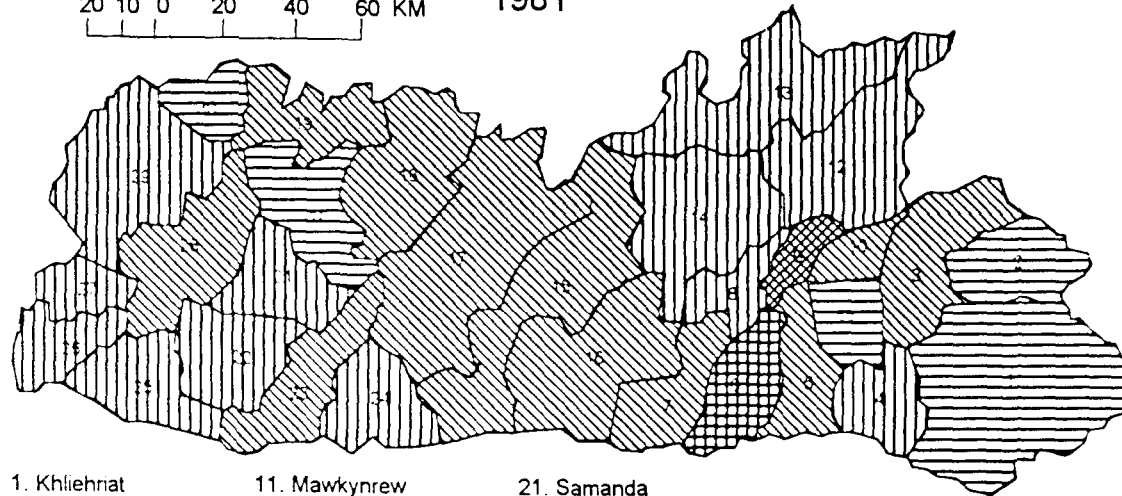
Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XIII.

Myllem C. D. Block had the highest literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in the state, 56.56 and 62.49 per cent in 1981 and 1991, respectively (Appendix-XIII). Dadenggiri C. D. Block had the lowest (17.36 percent) literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in the state in 1981. The literacy rates among the Scheduled Tribe population increased considerably in most of the blocks of the state between 1981 and 1991. The rates among the Scheduled Tribe population declined in three C. D. Blocks in this period, viz., Thadlaskein, Nongpoh and Dambo Rongjeng. The rate among the Scheduled

MEGHALAYA

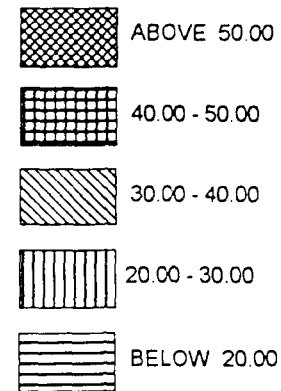
BLOCK-WISE LITERACY RATE (SCHEDULED TRIBE) 1981

20 10 0 20 40 60 KM



- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|----------------|
| 1. Khliehriat | 11. Mawkynrew | 21. Samanda |
| 2. Laskien | 12. Bhoi Area | 22. Chokpot |
| 3. Thadlaskien | 13. Nongpoh | 23. Baghmara |
| 4. Amlarem | 14. Mairang | 24. Rongara |
| 5. Pynursia | 15. Nongstoin | 25. Dalu |
| 6. Shella-Bholaganj | 16. Mawkyrwat | 26. Zikzak |
| 7. Mawsynram | 17. Mawshynrut | 27. Betasing |
| 8. Mawphlang | 18. Dambo-Rongjeng | 28. Rongram |
| 9. Mylliem | 19. Resubelpara | 29. Selsella |
| 10. Mawryngkneng | 20. Songsak | 30. Dadenggiri |

INDEX



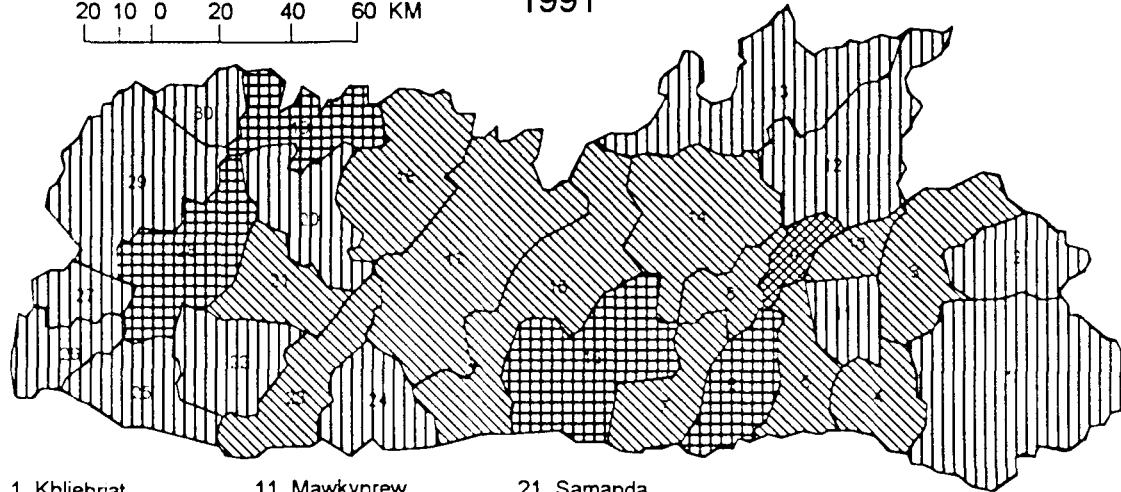
Map 7.11

MEGHALAYA

BLOCK-WISE LITERACY RATE (SCHEDULED TRIBE) 1991

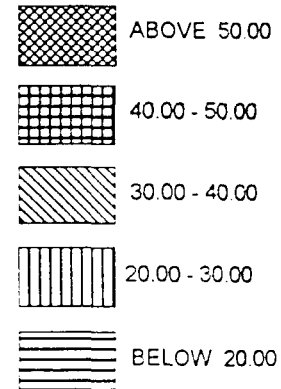
20 10 0 20 40 60 KM

1991



- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|----------------|
| 1. Khliehriat | 11. Mawkynrew | 21. Samanda |
| 2. Laskien | 12. Bhoi Area | 22. Chokpot |
| 3. Thadlaskien | 13. Nongpoh | 23. Baghmara |
| 4. Amlarem | 14. Mairang | 24. Rongara |
| 5. Pynursla | 15. Nongstoin | 25. Dalu |
| 6. Sheila-Bholaganj | 16. Mawkyrwat | 26. Zikzak |
| 7. Mawsynram | 17. Mawshynrut | 27. Betasing |
| 8. Mawphlang | 18. Dambo-Rongjeng | 28. Rongram |
| 9. Myllem | 19. Resubelpara | 29. Selsella |
| 10. Mawryngkneng | 20. Songsak | 30. Dadenggiri |

INDEX



Map 7.12

Tribe population was the lowest in Khlichriat C. D. Block in Meghalaya in 1991, i.e., 20.32 per cent.

Table-7.8 shows one C. D. Block in the state of Meghalaya had more than 50.00 per cent literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe men in 1981. The number of C. D. Blocks between 20.00 and 30.00 per cent literacy rate among the ST men were 11 in this year. The literacy rates among the Scheduled Tribe males were low (<20.00 percent) in 3 blocks in the state in 1981. The literacy rates among the Scheduled Tribe males grew between 1981 and 1991. Only one C. D. Block of the state had more than 50.00 per cent literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe males in 1991. Only one C. D. Block of Jaintia Hills district remained below 20.00 per cent rate among the Scheduled Tribe men in the same year. In other C. D. Blocks of the state the literacy rates among the Scheduled Tribe male population moved from the lower level to the next higher level and so on.

Table 7.8: Block-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe, Male) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

C. D. Block/ State	1981					1991				
	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50
Jaintia Hills	2	1	1	-	-	1	2	1	-	-
East Khasi Hills	1	3	3	1	1	-	1	6	1	1
West Khasi Hills	-	1	3	-	-	-	-	2	2	-
East Garo Hills	-	1	1	2	-	-	-	1	3	-
West Garo Hills	-	5	3	1	-	-	2	5	2	-
Meghalaya	3	11	11	4	1	1	5	15	8	1

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XIII.

Myllem C. D. Block had 59.37 per cent literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe males, the highest in the state of Meghalaya in 1981 (Appendix-XIII). The literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe females was the lowest (16.56 percent) in Mawkinrew C. D.

Block in this year. Myllem C. D. Block remained as the highest literate block among the Scheduled Tribe males, 64.16 per cent in 1991. The literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe males was the lowest in Laskein C. D. Block, i.e., 18.80 per cent.

Table-7.9 shows only one C. D. Block in the state of Meghalaya had more than 50.00 per cent literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe women in both 1981 and 1991. Out of the four C. D. Blocks of East Garo Hills districts, 2 blocks had below 20.00 per cent literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe females in 1981. The blocks below 20.00 per cent literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe females declined in number to 4 in the state in 1991. The number of blocks under 20.00-30.00 and 30.00-40.00 per cent literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe women increased in 1991.

Table 7.9: Block-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe, Female) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

C. D. Block /State	1981					1991				
	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50
Jaintia Hills	1	2	1	-	-	1	1	2	-	-
East Khasi Hills	-	4	3	1	1	-	3	4	1	1
West Khasi Hills	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	4	-	-
East Garo Hills	2	-	2	-	-	-	2	2	-	-
West Garo Hills	6	2	1	-	-	3	5	1	-	-
Meghalaya	9	10	9	1	1	4	11	13	1	1

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XIII.

The literacy rates among the Scheduled Tribe women were relatively higher than that of Scheduled Tribe men in 6 blocks in the state in 1981, e.g., Thadlaskein, Laskein, Mawryngkneng, etc. (Appendix-XIII). The literacy rates among the Scheduled Tribe women were lower than that of Scheduled Tribe men in western part of the state in 1981 (East and West Garo Hills). The literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe women increased fairly

rapidly between 1981 and 1991. The number of C. D. Blocks with the higher literacy rates among the Scheduled Tribe women than their counter part remained the same in 1991.

Most of the blocks of Meghalaya had 20.00-30.00 per cent literacy rates among the Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in both 1981 and 1991 (Table-7.10). Only one C. D. Block in the state had literacy rate between 40.00 and 50.00 per cent among the Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in 1981. The blocks with 40.00-50.00 per cent literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas grew in number to 10 in the state in 1991. Not a single C. D. Block of the state had below 20.00 per cent literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in the same year.

Table 7.10: Block-wise literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe, Rural) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

C. D. Block/ State	1981					1991				
	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50
Jaintia Hills	3	1	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	-
East Khasi Hills	1	3	4	1	-	-	3	4	2	-
West Khasi Hills	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	3	1	-
East Garo Hills	1	1	2	-	-	-	2	1	1	-
West Garo Hills	2	7	-	-	-	-	8	1	-	-
Meghalaya	7	14	8	1	-	-	16	10	4	-

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XIII.

Shella-Bholaganj had the highest literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in the state of Meghalaya in 1981, i.e., 41.00 per cent (Appendix-XIII). The literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas was the lowest (17.44 per cent) in Songsak C. D. Block in the state in 1981. Khliehriat C. D. Block had marginally more than that of Songsak C. D. Block in 1981. The literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population of Shella-Bholaganj C. D. Block grew in a slower pace between

1981 and 1991; so, it remained as the second highest literate block among the Scheduled Tribe population in Meghalaya in 1991, i.e., 42.80 per cent. Myllicm C. D. Block had the highest literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas, i.e., 47.17 per cent. Khliehriat C. D. Block had the lowest literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in Meghalaya in 1991, i.e., 20.32 per cent.

Myllicm C. D. Block had the highest literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas in Meghalaya, i.e., 64.74 and 69.94 per cent in 1981 and 1991, respectively (Appendix-XIII). Samanda had the lowest literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas in the state with 44.09 and 52.80 per cent in 1981 and 1991, respectively.

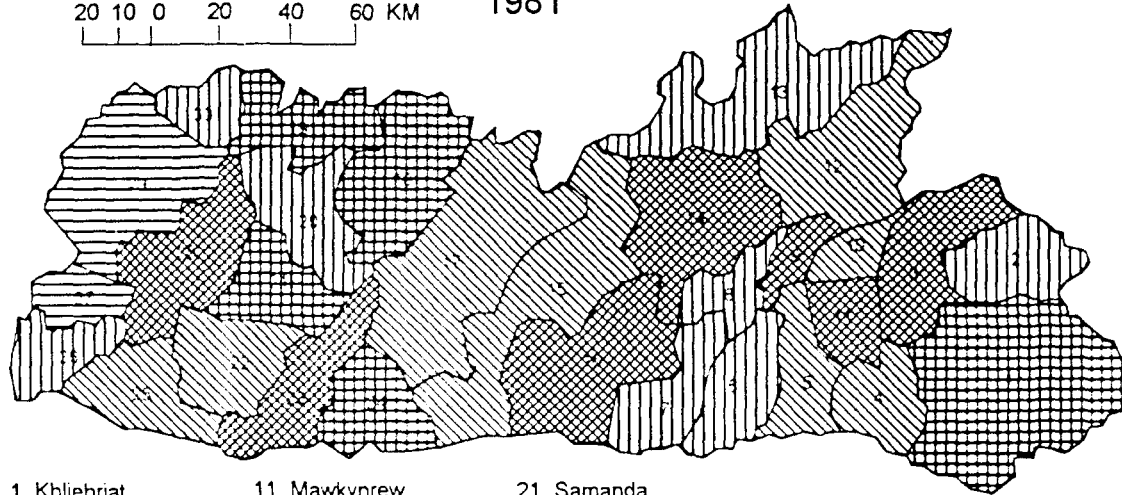
7.4 Block-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991:

Table –7.11 shows 7 C. D. Blocks in the state of Meghalaya had more than 50.00 per cent literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in 1981. The numbers of blocks with literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population below 20.00 per cent were 2 in 1981 (map 7.13). In 1991, blocks below 20.00 per cent increased in number to 3 (map 7.14). The literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population declined in Jaintia Hills and East Khasi Hills districts in 1991. Blocks with more than 50.00 percent grew in number to 8 in the state in 1991.

MEGHALAYA

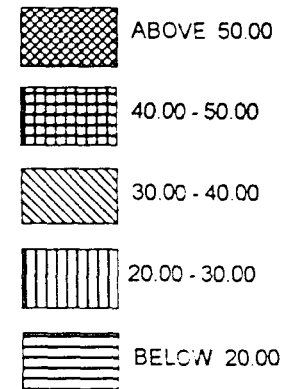
BLOCK-WISE LITERACY RATE (NON-SCHEDULED TRIBE) 1981

20 10 0 20 40 60 KM



- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|---------------|
| 1. Khliehriat | 11. Mawkynrew | 21. Samanda |
| 2. Laskien | 12. Bhoi Area | 22. Chokpot |
| 3. Thadlaskien | 13. Nongpoh | 23. Baghmara |
| 4. Amlarem | 14. Mairang | 24. Rongara |
| 5. Pynursla | 15. Nongstoin | 25. Dalu |
| 6. Shella-Bholaganj | 16. Mawkyrwat | 26. Zikzak |
| 7. Mawsynram | 17. Mawshynrut | 27. Betasing |
| 8. Mawphlang | 18. Dambo-Rong,eng | 28. Rongram |
| 9. Myllem | 19. Resubelpara | 29. Selsella |
| 10. Mawryngkneng | 20. Songsak | 30. Dadengiri |

INDEX

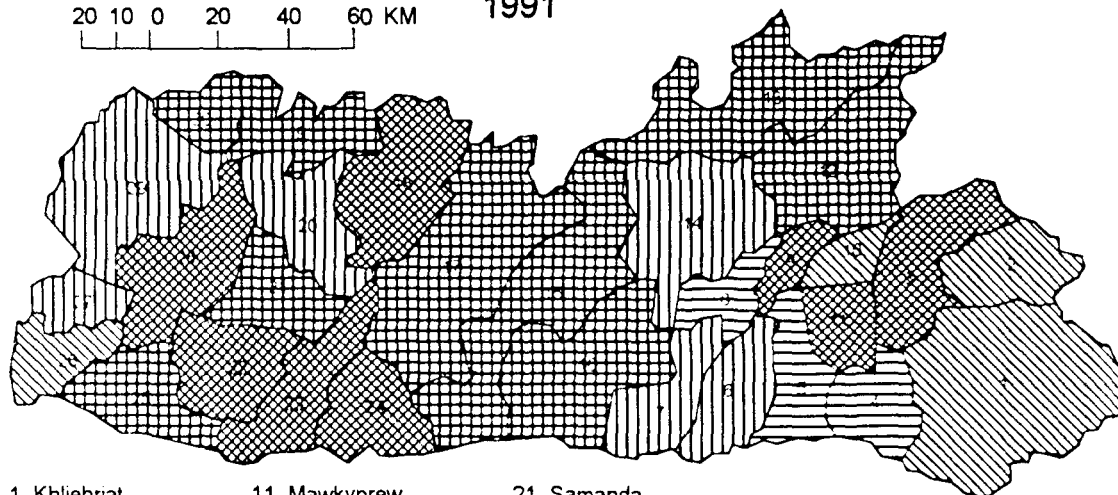


Map 7.13

MEGHALAYA

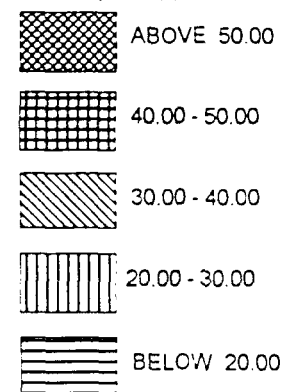
BLOCK-WISE LITERACY RATE (NON-SCHEDULED TRIBE) 1991

20 10 0 20 40 60 KM



- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|----------------|
| 1. Khliehriat | 11. Mawkynrew | 21. Samanda |
| 2. Laskien | 12. Bhoi Area | 22. Chokpot |
| 3. Thadlaskien | 13. Nongpoh | 23. Baghmara |
| 4. Amlarem | 14. Mairang | 24. Rongara |
| 5. Pynursla | 15. Nongstoin | 25. Dalu |
| 6. Shella-Bholaganj | 16. Mawkyrwat | 26. Zikzak |
| 7. Mawsynram | 17. Mawshynrut | 27. Betasing |
| 8. Mawphlang | 18. Dambo-Rongjeng | 28. Rongram |
| 9. Myllem | 19. Resubelpara | 29. Selsella |
| 10. Mawryngkneng | 20. Songsak | 30. Dadenggiri |

INDEX



Map 7.14

Table 7.11: Block-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

C. D. Block/State	1981					1991				
	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50
Jaintia Hills	-	1	1	1	1	1	-	2	-	1
East Khasi Hills	-	5	2	-	2	2	2	1	2	2
West Khasi Hills	-	-	2	-	2	-	1	-	3	-
East Garo Hills	-	1	-	3	-	-	1	-	2	1
West Garo Hills	2	2	2	1	2	-	2	1	2	4
Meghalaya	2	9	7	5	7	3	6	4	9	8

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XIV.

Myllem C. D. Block had the highest literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the state of Meghalaya both in 1981 and 1991 (Appendix-XIV). Myllem C. D. Block had 63.64 and 70.49 per cent literacy rates among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in 1981 and 1991, respectively. The rate was the lowest among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in Selsella C. D. Block in 1981, i.e., 18.74 per cent. The literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population declined in some of the blocks in the state between 1981 and 1991. Among those, the rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population declined considerably in Mawphalang C. D. Block, i.e., from 29.22 in 1981 to 0.92 per cent in 1991, because the non-tribal population declined between 1981 and 1991.

Table-7.12 shows the block-wise distribution of literacy rates among the Non-Scheduled Tribe male population in Meghalaya in 1981 and 1991. Not a single block of the state had literacy rate below 20.00 per cent literacy rates among the Non-Scheduled Tribe male population in 1981. C. D. Block with more than 50.00 per cent literacy rates among the Non-Scheduled Tribe men were 12 in numbers in 1981. Only one C. D. Block in the state had below 20.00 per cent literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe men in

1991. Out of the 30 C. D. Blocks, 14 blocks had more than 50.00 per literacy rates among the Non-Scheduled Tribe male population in this year.

Table 7.12: Block-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Male) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

C. D. Block /State	1981					1991				
	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50
Jaintia Hills	-	-	1	2	1	-	1	-	2	1
East Khasi Hills	-	1	4	2	2	2	1	2	1	4
West Khasi Hills	-	-	-	1	3	-	-	1	2	1
East Garo Hills	-	-	1	-	3	-	-	1	-	3
West Garo Hills	-	3	1	2	3	-	1	2	1	5
Meghalaya	-	4	7	7	12	1	3	6	6	14

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XIV.

Myllem C. D. Block had the highest literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe male population in Meghalaya in 1981, i.e., 69.11 per cent. It was the lowest (25.61 percent) in Selsella block in the state in the same year (Appendix-XIV). The rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe men was the highest in Meghalaya in 1991, i.e., 75.63 per cent.

Blocks with below 20.00 per cent literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe women were 15 in number in 1981 (Table-7.13). Only one C. D. Block had literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe women between 40.00 and 50.00 per cent in the state in 1981. C. D. Blocks below 20.00 per cent literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe women declined in number to 4 in 1991. In the slab of 30.00-40.00 and 40.00-50.00 per cent literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe women increased in number to 7 and 2 in 1991, respectively.

Table 7.13: Block-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Female) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

C. D. Block/State	1981					1991				
	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50
Jaintia Hills	2	1	1	-	-	3	-	-	1	-
East Khasi Hills	4	2	1	-	2	3	2	2	-	2
West Khasi Hills	3	-	-	-	1	2	1	1	-	-
East Garo Hills	1	2	1	-	-	1	1	2	-	-
West Garo Hills	5	1	1	1	1	2	2	2	1	2
Meghalaya	15	6	4	1	4	11	6	7	2	4

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XIV.

Mawkynrew C. D. Block had the 100.00 per cent literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe women in both 1981 and 1991 (Appendix-XIV). It can be mentioned here that the share of Non-Scheduled Tribe was negligible in this block in 1981 and 1991*. The literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe women was the lowest in Songsak C. D. Block in 1981, i.e. 8.24 per cent. The literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe declined considerably in Amlarem C. D. Block between 1981 and 1991; so, it became the lowest (5.12 percent) literacy rate block in respect of Non-Scheduled Tribe women in Meghalaya in 1991.

Table-7.14 shows that 2 C. D. Blocks of the state had below 20.00 per cent literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in 1981. Most of the C. D. Blocks in the state of Meghalaya had 20.00-30.00 per cent literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in the same year. Only 3 C. D. Blocks of the state had more than 50.00 per cent literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population

* Mawkynrew had 0.11 and 0.07 per cent shares of Non-ST. population in 1981 and 1991, respectively. This block had only 5 Non-ST. women in 1981. The number of Non-ST. women declined to 4 in 1991 in this block. All Non-ST. women were reported to be literate by the census reports, 1981 and 1991. [Director of Census Operation (1981 and 1991): *Meghalaya*, Series-14, Part-II (A and B)]

in the rural areas in 1981. Blocks with 20.00 per cent literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas increased to 4 in number in 1991. The table-7.14 shows of the total blocks, 7 blocks had more than 50.00 per cent literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in 1991.

Table 7.14: Block-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled Tribe, Rural) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

C. D. Block/ State	1981					1991				
	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50	<20	20-30	30-40	40-50	>50
Jaintia Hills	-	2	1	1	-	1	-	3	-	-
East Khasi Hills	-	4	3	1	1	2	2	1	2	2
West Khasi Hills	-	1	1	-	2	1	1	-	2	-
East Garo Hills	-	2	-	2	-	-	2	-	1	1
West Garo Hills	2	2	3	2	-	-	2	1	2	4
Meghalaya	2	11	8	6	3	4	7	5	7	7

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XIV.

The literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas was the highest in Mairang block in Meghalaya in 1981, i.e., 70.49 per cent (Appendix-XIV). It was the lowest (18.74 percent) in Selsella C. D. Block in the state in 1981. The literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population declined in 10 C. D. Blocks of the state between 1981 and 1991, e.g., Khlichriat, Amlarem, Mawphlang, etc. Mawkynrew had the highest literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in Meghalaya, with 76.19 per cent in 1991. The literacy rate among Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas was the lowest in Mawphlang C. D. Block in the same year, i.e., 0.92 per cent.

Baghmara C. D. Block had the highest literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas in Meghalaya in 1981, i.e., 70.21 per cent (Appendix-XIV). It was the lowest (46.09 percent) in Nongstoin C. D. Block in the state in 1981. In 1991,

Mylliem C. D. Block over came Baghmara block and became the highest literate block in regard to the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas with 71.97 per cent. Samanda C. D. Block had the lowest literacy rate among the Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas in 1991, i.e., 52.44 per cent.

7.5 Differences in literacy rate (Block-wise):

The differences in overall literacy rates were low in 13 C. D. Blocks in the state of Meghalaya (Table-15, map 7.15). The overall literacy rates grew rapidly in 7 C. D. Blocks in the state. The same picture can also be observed in male literacy rate, i.e., high male literacy growth (map 7.16). In four C. D. Blocks of West Garo Hills district the literacy rates among the women grew in a slow pace (map 7.17).

Table 7.15: Difference in literacy rate (Block-wise) in Meghalaya

C. D. Block/ State	Olerall			Male			Female		
	L	M	H	L	M	H	L	M	H
Jaintia Hills	3	1	-	4	-	-	2	2	-
East Khasi Hills	3	5	1	5	3	1	3	3	3
West Khasi Hills	1	-	3	-	1	1	-	1	3
East Garo Hills	1	1	2	2	-	2	1	1	2
West Garo Hills	5	3	1	3	5	1	4	3	2
Meghalaya	13	10	7	14	9	7	10	10	10

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XII.

N.B. L – Low, M – Medium, H - High

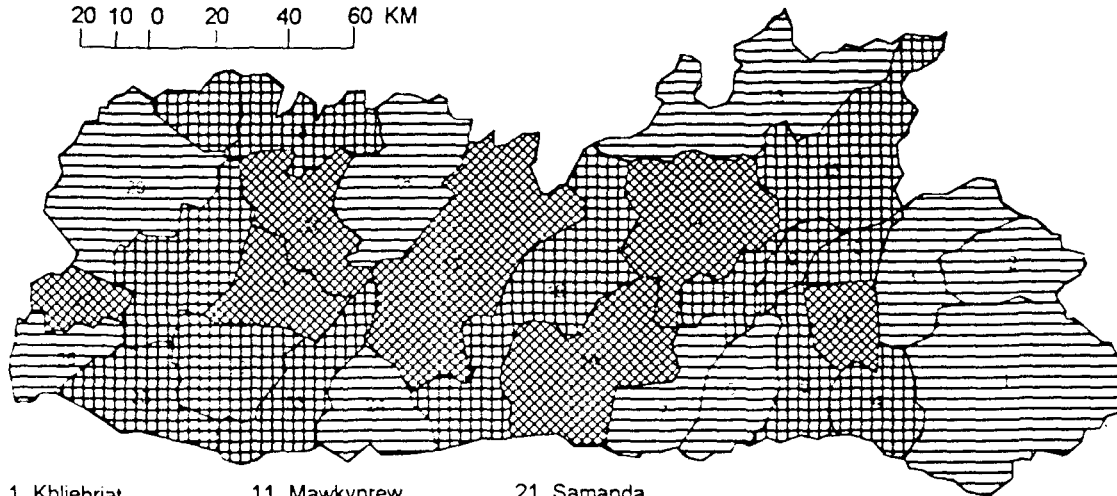
7.6 Disparity in overall literacy rate in Meghalaya, 1981, 1991 and 2001:

The gender disparity index was 0.121 in Meghalaya in 1981. The index declined to 0.021 in the state in 2001 (Table-7.16). West Garo Hills district had the highest sex disparity index in the state of Meghalaya in 1981, i.e., 0.246. The gender disparity index was the

MEGHALAYA

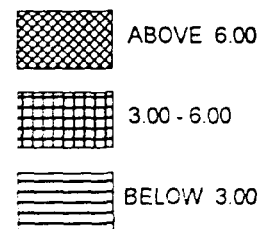
BLOCK-WISE DIFFERENCE IN LITERACY RATE (OVERALL)

20 10 0 20 40 60 KM



- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|----------------|
| 1. Khliehriat | 11. Mawkynrew | 21. Samanda |
| 2. Laskien | 12. Bhoi Area | 22. Chokpot |
| 3. Thadlaskien | 13. Nongpoh | 23. Baghmara |
| 4. Amlarem | 14. Mairang | 24. Rongara |
| 5. Pynursla | 15. Nongstoin | 25. Dalu |
| 6. Shella-Bholaganj | 16. Mawkyrwat | 26. Zikzak |
| 7. Mawsynram | 17. Mawshynrut | 27. Betasing |
| 8. Mawphlang | 18. Dambo-Rongjeng | 28. Rongram |
| 9. Mylliem | 19. Resubelpara | 29. Selseila |
| 10. Mawryngkneng | 20. Songsak | 30. Dadenggiri |

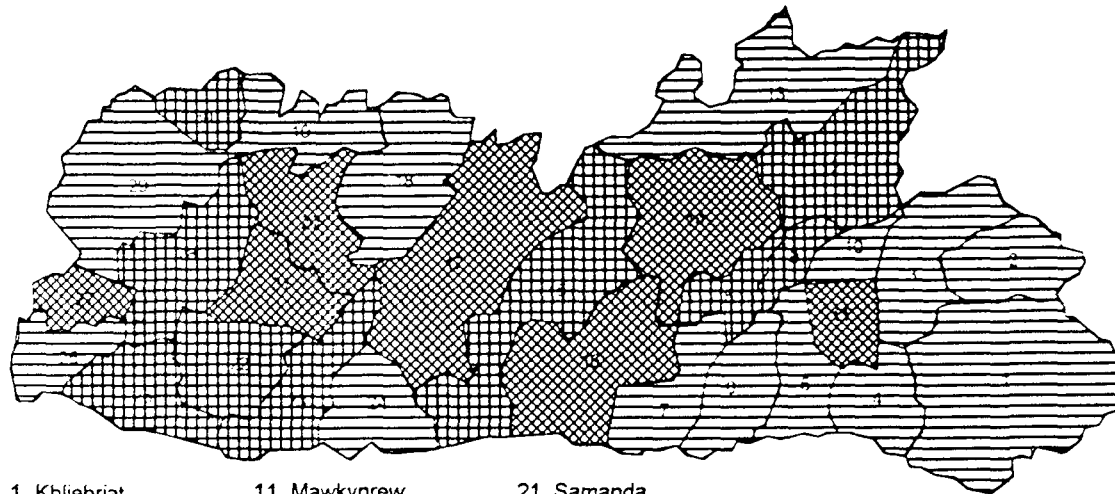
INDEX



Map 7.15

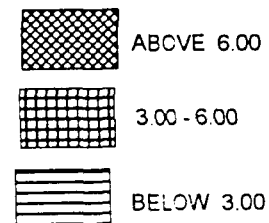
MEGHALAYA

BLOCK-WISE DIFFERENCE IN LITERACY RATE (MALE)



- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|----------------|
| 1. Khliehriat | 11. Mawkynrew | 21. Samanda |
| 2. Laskien | 12. Bhoi Area | 22. Chokpot |
| 3. Thadlaskien | 13. Nongpoh | 23. Baghmara |
| 4. Amlarem | 14. Mairang | 24. Rongara |
| 5. Pynursla | 15. Nongstoin | 25. Dalu |
| 6. Shella-Bholaganj | 16. Mawkyrwat | 26. Zikzak |
| 7. Mawsynram | 17. Mawshynrut | 27. Betasing |
| 8. Mawphlang | 18. Dambo-Rongjeng | 28. Rongram |
| 9. Myliem | 19. Resubelpara | 29. Selsella |
| 10. Mawryngkneng | 20. Songsak | 30. Dadenggiri |

INDEX

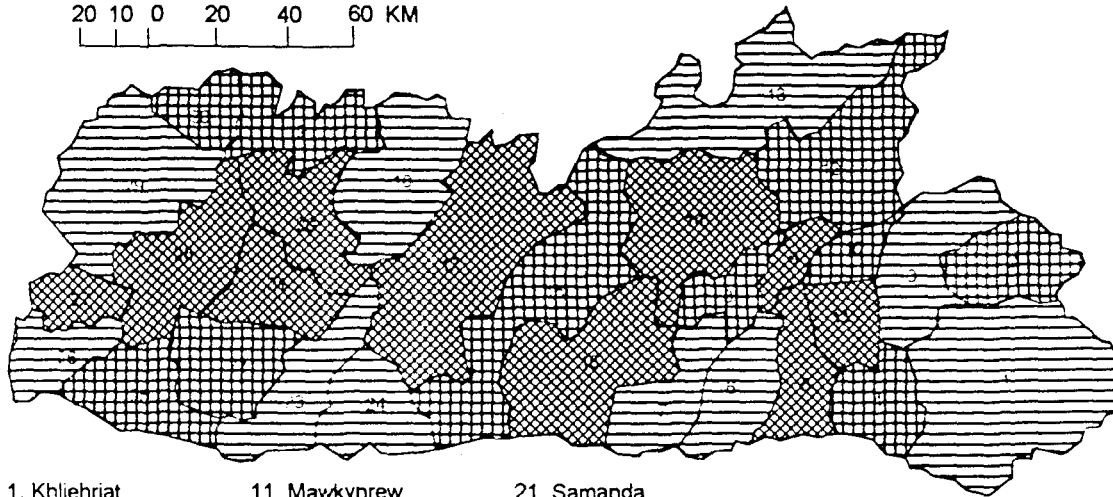


Map 7.16

MEGHALAYA

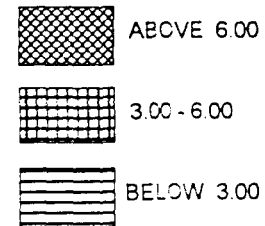
BLOCK-WISE DIFFERENCE IN LITERACY RATE (FEMALE)

20 10 0 20 40 60 KM



- | | | |
|---------------------|-------------------|----------------|
| 1. Khliehriat | 11. Mawkynrew | 21. Samanda |
| 2. Laskien | 12. Bhoi Area | 22. Chokpot |
| 3. Thadlaskien | 13. Nongpoh | 23. Baghmara |
| 4. Amlarem | 14. Mairang | 24. Rongara |
| 5. Pynursla | 15. Nongstoin | 25. Dalu |
| 6. Shella-Bholaganj | 16. Mawkyrwat | 26. Zikzak |
| 7. Mawsynram | 17. Mawshynrut | 27. Betasing |
| 8. Mawphlang | 18. Dambo-Rongeng | 28. Rongram |
| 9. Myllem | 19. Resubelpara | 29. Selsella |
| 10. Mawryngkneng | 20. Songsak | 30. Dadenggiri |

INDEX



Map 7.17

lowest (0.070) in West Khasi Hills district in the state in 1981. The disparity index declined between 1981 and 2001. The sex disparity index between male and female was the highest (0.150) in West Garo Hills district in Meghalaya in 2001. It was the lowest in West Khasi Hills district in this year, i.e., 0.027. East Khasi Hills district had marginally more than that of West Garo Hills district with 0.029 in 2001.

Table 7.16: District-wise disparity in literacy rate in Meghalaya, 1981, 1991 and 2001^P

State/District	Male-Female			Rural-Urban		Rural		Urban	
						M-F	M-F	M-F	M-F
	1981	1991	2001	1981	1991	1981	1991	1981	1991
Meghalaya	0.121	0.096	0.021	0.472	0.437	0.127	0.101	0.101	0.076
Jayantia Hilla	0.005	0.022	0.056	0.629	0.564	0.01	0.037	0.082	0.043
East Khasi Hills	0.085	0.061	0.029	0.406	0.396	0.067	0.041	0.099	0.077
West Khasi Hills	0.070	0.055	0.027	0.278	0.206	0.067	0.055	0.110	0.046
East Garo Hills	0.179	0.151	0.118	0.196	0.213	0.175	0.151	0.244	0.138
West Garo Hills	0.246	0.211	0.150	0.56	0.484	0.284	0.242	0.111	0.081

Source: Census of India, Primary Census Abstract, Series-I, Part-II B (ii), Registrar General of Indian Census, 1981, 1991 and 2001

P Provisional.

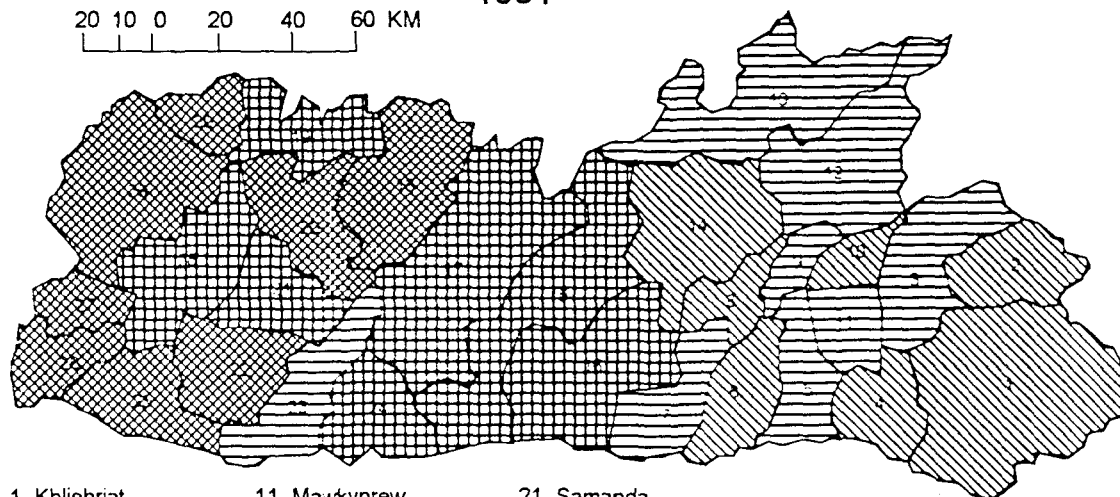
The gender disparity index in literacy rates were very high in 2 blocks of East Garo Hills and 6 blocks of West Garo Hills districts in 1981 (Table-7.17). Most of the blocks of East Khasi Hills district had low sex disparity indices in 1981 (map 7.18). Only one block of West Garo Hills district had low sex disparity index in this year. The low disparity index was found in three blocks of Jaintia Hills district in 1991 (map 7.19). The western part of Meghalaya had very high sex disparity index in both the years.

MEGHALAYA

BLOCK-WISE DISPARITY IN LITERACY (MALE-FEMALE)

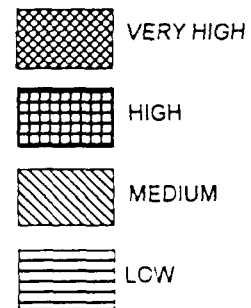
1981

20 10 0 20 40 60 KM



- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|---------------|
| 1. Khliehriat | 11. Mawkynrew | 21. Samanda |
| 2. Laskien | 12. Bhoi Area | 22. Chokpot |
| 3. Thadlaskien | 13. Nongpoh | 23. Baghmara |
| 4. Amlarem | 14. Mairang | 24. Rongara |
| 5. Pynursla | 15. Nongstoin | 25. Dalu |
| 6. Shella-Bholaganj | 16. Mawkyrwat | 26. Zikzak |
| 7. Mawsynram | 17. Mawshynrut | 27. Betasing |
| 8. Mawphlang | 18. Dambo-Rongjeng | 28. Rongram |
| 9. Myllem | 19. Resubelpara | 29. Selsella |
| 10. Mawryngkneng | 20. Songsak | 30. Dadengiri |

INDEX

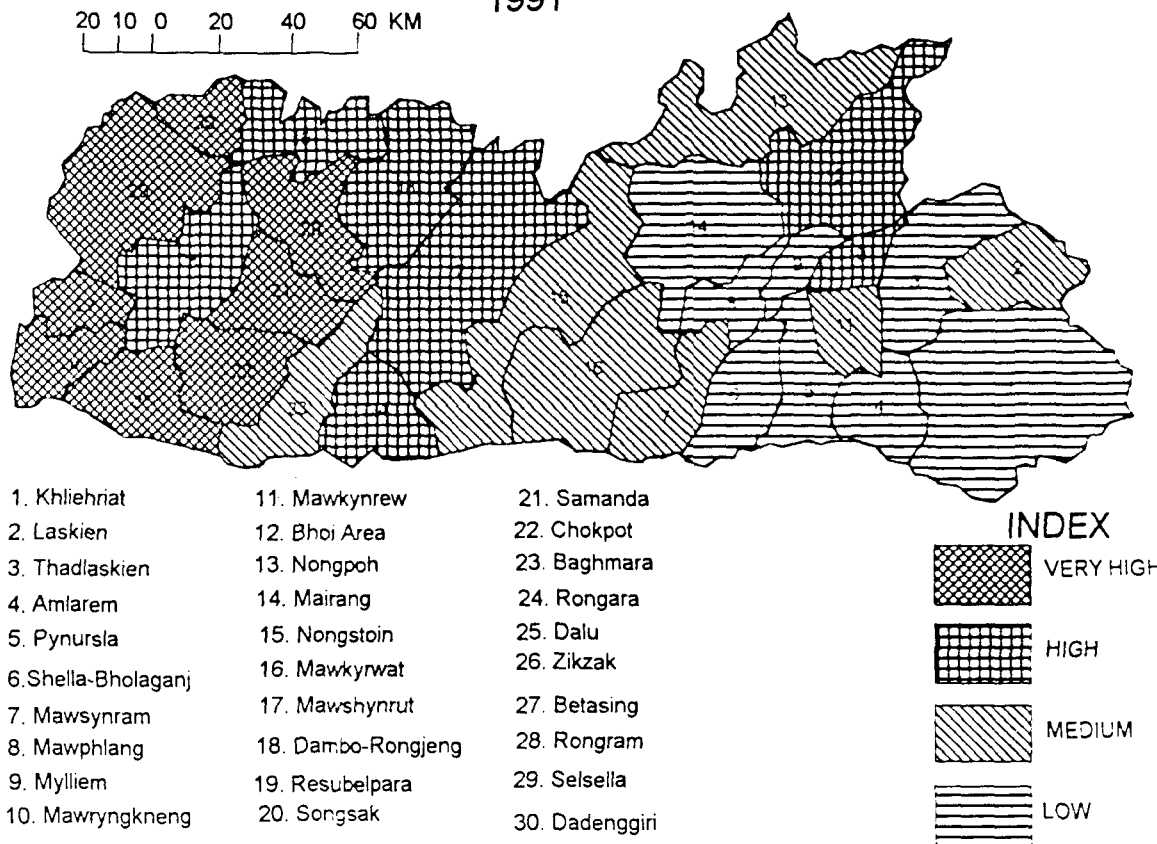


Map 7.18

MEGHALAYA

BLOCK-WISE DISPARITY IN LITERACY (MALE-FEMALE)

1991



Map 7.19

Table 7.17: Male-Female Disparity in literacy rate (Block-wise) in Meghalaya

C.D. Block/State	1981				1991			
	Low	Medium	High	Very High	Low	Medium	High	Very High
Jaintia Hills	1	3	-	-	3	1	-	-
East Khasi Hills	6	3	-	-	4	3	2	-
West Khasi Hills	-	1	3	-	1	2	1	-
East Garo Hills	-	-	2	2	-	-	2	2
West Garo Hills	1	-	2	6	-	1	2	6
Meghalaya	8	7	7	8	8	7	7	8

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XV.

The gender disparity index was the highest in Chokpot C. D. Block in 1981, i.e., 0.662. The indices were the lowest (0.001 and 0.013) in Myllem C. D. block in the state in both 1981 and 1991, respectively (Appendix-XV). Thadlaskein and Pynursla blocks had also very low indices in 1981. Zikzak had the highest sex disparity index in the state in 1991, i.e., 0.264.

The table-7.18 shows the block-wise gender disparity indices in literacy in the rural areas in the state in 1981 and 1991. It shows the sex disparity indices were high in 7 C. D. Blocks in the state in both 1981 and 1991. The blocks with very high sex disparity indices were 6 in number in West Garo Hills district in 1981. The indices with very high disparity grew in number to 7 in West Garo Hills district in 1991. The sex disparity indices were low in Jaintia Hills and East Khasi Hills districts in 1981. Only one C. D. Block of West Khasi Hills had low gender disparity index in rural areas in 1991, but not a single block of this district had low sex disparity index in 1981.

Table 7.18: Block-wise disparity in literacy rate (Male-Female, Rural) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

C. D. Block /State	1981				1991			
	Low	Medium	High	Very High	Low	Medium	High	Very High
Jaintia Hills	1	3	-	-	2	1	1	-
East Khasi Hills	7	2	-	-	5	4	-	-
West Khasi Hills	-	2	2	-	1	2	1	-
East Garo Hills	-	-	2	2	-	-	3	1
West Garo Hills	-	-	3	6	-	-	2	7
Meghalaya	8	7	7	8	8	7	7	8

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XV.

Chokpot C. D. Block had the highest gender disparity index in rural areas in Meghalaya in 1981, i.e., 0.662 (Appendix-XV). It was the lowest in Mawshynram C. D. Block in the rural areas with 0.034 in the state in 1981. The gender disparity indices declined in most blocks of Meghalaya between 1981 and 1991. In some of the blocks the indices declined considerably between 1981 and 1991, e.g., Amlarem, Dalu, Chokpot C. D. Blocks, etc. Zikzak C. D. Block had the highest index in the rural areas in 1991, i.e., 0.264. Khliehriat and Pynursla C. D. Blocks had the same index in the rural areas in 1991, the lowest in the rural areas of Meghalaya, i.e., 0.024.

Thadlaskein C. D. Block had the highest rural-urban disparity index in literacy in 1981 (Appendix-XV). Rongram C. D. Block had the highest index in the urban areas in 1981, i.e., 0.069. Thadlaskein had the highest disparity index between rural and urban areas in 1991, i.e., 0.614. The index between rural areas was the lowest in Myllem C. D. Block in 1991, i.e., 0.225.

7.7 Block-wise disparity in literacy (Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991:

The disparity indices between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population were high in 3 C. D. Blocks of Jaintia Hills district in 1981 (Table-7.19). The indices were low in 4 blocks of East Khasi Hills district in this year (map 7.20). Of the total C. D. Blocks the disparity indices were high in 8 blocks of Meghalaya in 1991 (map 7.21). The disparity indices between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population were medium in 6 C. D. Blocks in the state of Meghalaya in 1991.

Table 7.19: Block-wise disparity in literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe-Non-Scheduled Tribe) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

C. D. Block /State	1981				1991			
	Low	Medium	High	Very High	Low	Medium	High	Very High
Jaintia Hills	-	-	3	1	-	-	2	2
East Khasi Hills	4	2	1	2	1	1	3	4
West Khasi Hills	1	1	1	1	3	1	-	-
East Garo Hills	1	1	1	1	2	2	-	-
West Garo Hills	2	3	1	3	2	2	3	2
Meghalaya	8	7	7	8	8	6	8	8

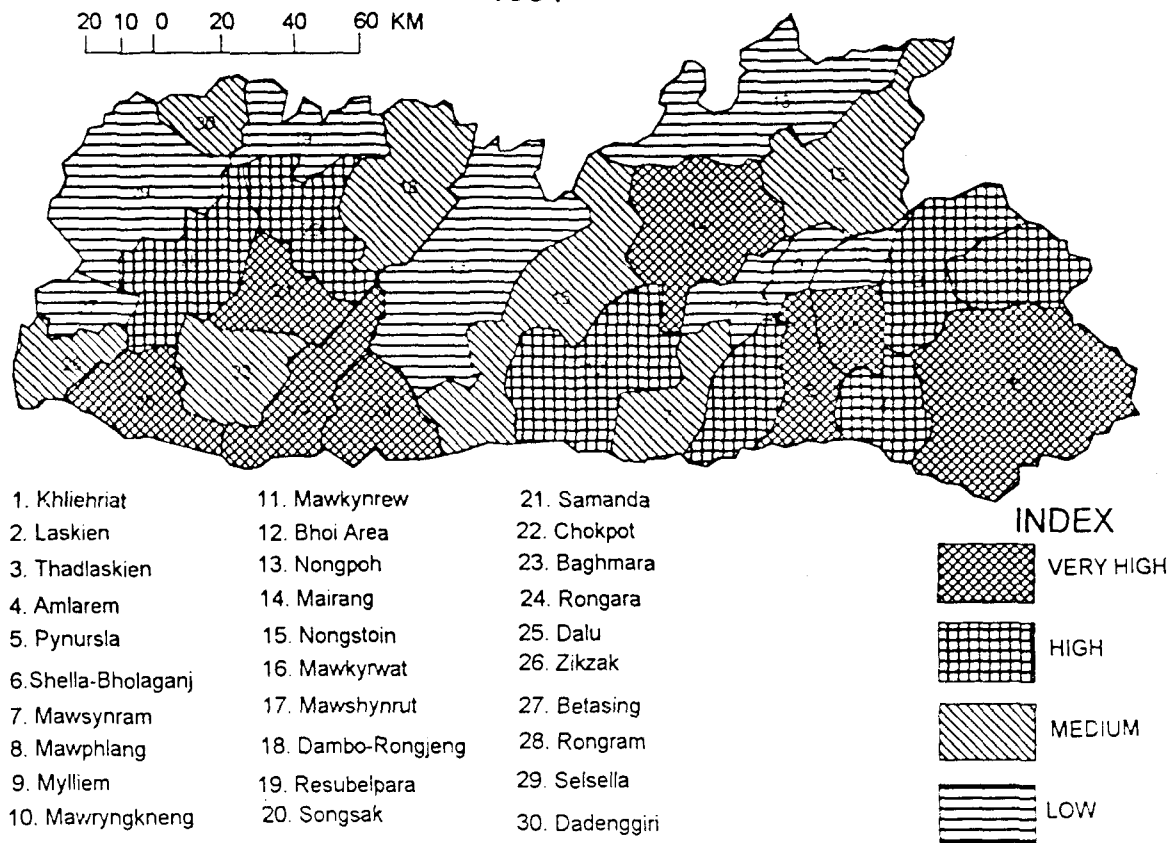
Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XVI.

The disparity index between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population was the highest in Pynursla C. D. block in Meghalaya in 1981, i.e., 0.691 (Appendix-XVI). It was the lowest in Nongpoh C. D. Block in 1981, i.e., 0.008. The index between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population declined in Pynursla C. D. Block between 1981 and 1991. The disparity index between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population grew considerably in Mowphlang C. D. Block in this period. Mawphalang C. D. Block had 0.064-disparity index between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe

MEGHALAYA

BLOCK-WISE DISPARITY IN LITERACY (ST-NON-ST)

1981



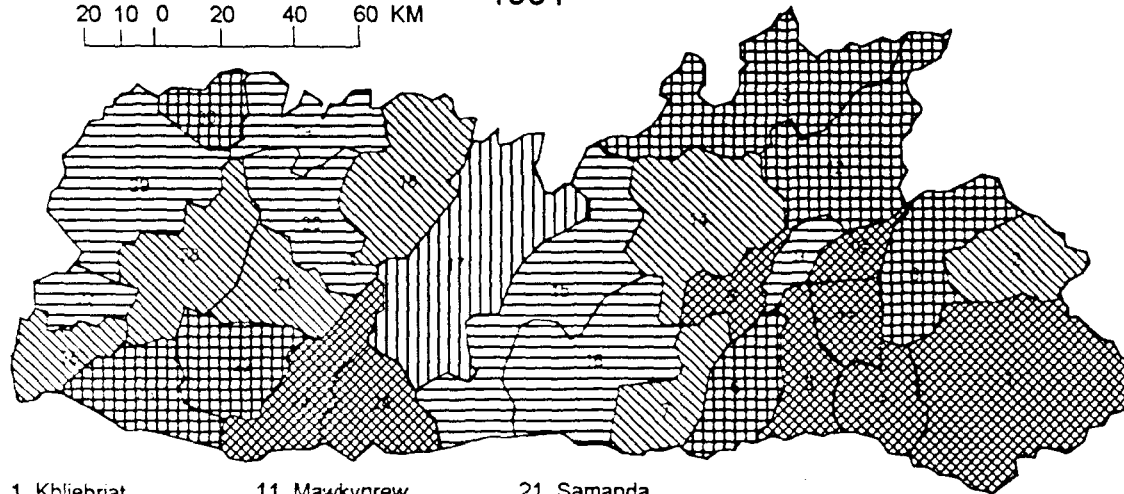
Map 7.20

MEGHALAYA

BLOCK-WISE DISPARITY IN LITERACY (ST-NON-ST)

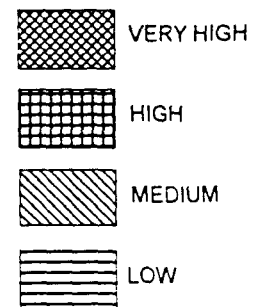
1991

20 10 0 20 40 60 KM



- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|----------------|
| 1. Khliehriat | 11. Mawkyntrew | 21. Samanda |
| 2. Laskien | 12. Bhoi Area | 22. Chokpot |
| 3. Thadlaskien | 13. Nongpoh | 23. Baghmara |
| 4. Amlarem | 14. Mairang | 24. Rongara |
| 5. Pynursla | 15. Nongstoin | 25. Dalu |
| 6. Shella-Bholaganj | 16. Mawkyrwat | 26. Zikzak |
| 7. Mawsynram | 17. Mawshynrut | 27. Betasing |
| 8. Mawphlang | 18. Dambo-Rongjeng | 28. Rongram |
| 9. Mylliem | 19. Resubelpara | 29. Selsella |
| 10. Mawryngkneng | 20. Scngsak | 30. Dadenggiri |

INDEX



Map 7.21

population in 1981. The index grew to 1.6 between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in Mawpalang C. D. Block in 1991; so this block had the highest index in 1991. (This is exceptional due to very low presence of Non-Scheduled Tribe population.)

Table-7.20 shows not a single block of East Garo Hills district had very high disparity index between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in both 1981 and 1991. C. D. Blocks with low disparity indices between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas were 8 in number in the state of Meghalaya (both in 1981 and 1991).

Table 7.20: Block-wise disparity in literacy rate (Scheduled Tribe-Non-Scheduled Tribe, Rural) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

C. D. Block /State	1981				1991			
	Low	Medium	High	Very High	Low	Medium	High	Very High
Jaintia Hills	-	-	3	1	-	1	2	1
East Khasi Hills	3	2	2	2	1	3	1	4
West Khasi Hills	2	-	1	1	2	1	1	-
East Garo Hills	1	2	1	-	3	1	-	-
West Garo Hills	2	3	1	3	2	1	3	3
Meghalaya	8	7	8	7	8	7	7	8

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XVI.

The disparity index between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas was the highest Pynursla C. D. Block in Meghalaya in 1981, i.e., 0.691 (Appendix-XVI). It was the lowest in the state in Nongstoin C. D. Block with 0.004 in 1981. The disparity index between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas increased in most of the C. D. Blocks of Meghalaya between 1981 and 1991, e.g., Thadlaskein, Laskein, Nongpoh, etc. The index between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas was high in Mawphlang C. D. Block in 1991,

i.e., 1.6. It was the lowest (0.017) disparity index between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the rural areas in Mawsynrut C. D. Block in the state 1991.

Baghmara had the highest and Myllem C. D. Blocks, the lowest disparity index between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas in 1981, with 0.136 and 0.018, respectively (Appendix-XVI). The same table gives a different picture for 1991. The disparity index between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population grew in urban areas over the decade in Rongaram C. D. Block; so it (Rongaram C. D. Block) remained as the highest disparate block of the state in 1991 with 0.033. Shella-Bholaganj had the lowest disparity index between tribal and non-tribal population in the urban areas in the state in 1991, i.e., 0.010.

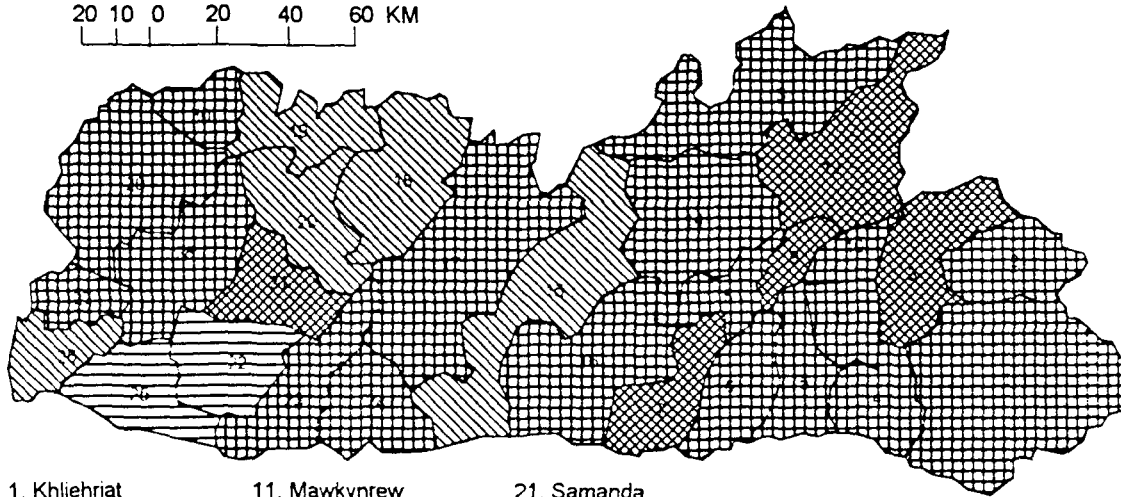
7.8 Temporal Change in Disparity indices in literacy in Meghalaya:

The sex disparity index increased in 5 blocks in the state of Meghalaya (Table-7.21). The gender disparity indices significantly declined (<-0.25) in 2 blocks of the state (map 7.22). Those were Chokpot and Dalu C. D. Blocks of West Garo Hills district. The disparity index grew more than 0.0 between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population in one C. D. Block of the state, i.e., Mawphlang (map 7.23). Most of the C. D. Blocks of the state had -0.1 to 0.0 difference of index between the Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population.

MEGHALAYA

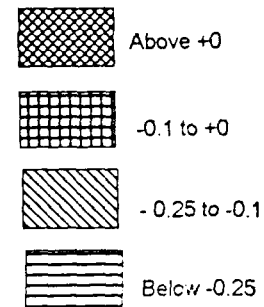
BLOCK-WISE DIFFERENCE IN DISPARITY (MALE-FEMALE)

20 10 0 20 40 60 KM



- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|---------------|
| 1. Khliehriat | 11. Mawkyntew | 21. Samanta |
| 2. Laskien | 12. Bhoi Area | 22. Chokpot |
| 3. Thadlaskien | 13. Nongpoh | 23. Baghmara |
| 4. Amlarem | 14. Mairang | 24. Rongara |
| 5. Pynursla | 15. Nongstoin | 25. Dalu |
| 6. Shella-Bholaganj | 16. Mawkyrwat | 26. Zikzak |
| 7. Mawsynram | 17. Mawshynrut | 27. Betasing |
| 8. Mawphlang | 18. Dambo-Rongjeng | 28. Rongram |
| 9. Myllem | 19. Resubelpara | 29. Selsella |
| 10. Mawryngkneng | 20. Songsak | 30. Dadengiri |

INDEX

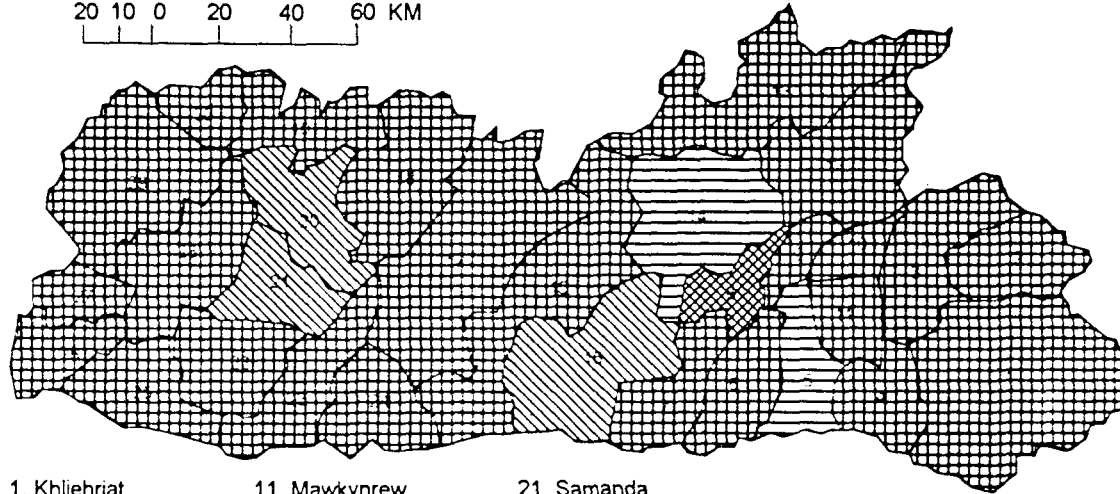


Map 7.22

MEGHALAYA

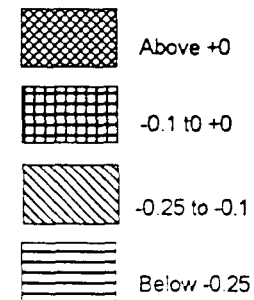
BLOCK-WISE DIFFERENCE IN DISPARITY (ST-NON-ST)

20 10 0 20 40 60 KM



- | | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|----------------|
| 1. Khliehriat | 11. Mawkynrew | 21. Samanda |
| 2. Laskien | 12. Bhoi Area | 22. Chokpot |
| 3. Thadlaskien | 13. Nongpoh | 23. Baghmara |
| 4. Amlarem | 14. Mairang | 24. Rongara |
| 5. Pynursla | 15. Nongstoin | 25. Dalu |
| 6. Shella-Bholaganj | 16. Mawkyrwat | 26. Zikzak |
| 7. Mawsynram | 17. Mawshynrut | 27. Betasing |
| 8. Mawphiang | 18. Dambo-Rongjeng | 28. Rongram |
| 9. Myllem | 19. Resubelpara | 29. Selsella |
| 10. Mawryngkneng | 20. Songsak | 30. Dadenggiri |

INDEX



Map 7.23

Table 7.21: Block-wise difference in disparity index in literacy rate in Meghalaya

C. D. Block /State	Male - Female				Scheduled Tribe –Non-Scheduled Tribe			
	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
	0+ >	-0.1 to 0	-0.25 to -0.1	< -0.25	0+ >	-0.1 to 0	-0.25 to -0.1	< -0.25
Jaintia Hills	1	3	-	-	-	4	-	-
East Khasi Hills	3	6	-	-	1	7	-	1
West Khasi Hills	-	1	3	-	-	2	1	1
East Garo Hills	1	-	3	-	-	2	2	-
West Garo Hills	-	6	1	2	-	9	-	-
Meghalaya	5	16	7	2	1	24	3	2

Source: Compiled by Author from Appendix-XV and XVI.

7.9 Relationship between Literacy and Segmental Disparities in Literacy in Meghalaya (1981-91):

The objective of this analysis is to associate the block-wise literacy values for 1981 and 1991 and the changes thereof with the SDI (Sopher Disparity Indices) and find out the correlation coefficients for the 30 block in Meghalaya. Table 7.22 can provide very interesting and important insights into the association of level of literacy and level of disparity and between changes in literacy with changes in disparity levels. These two aspects have direct bearing on the corresponding two hypotheses out-lined in Chapter I (Hypotheses I and II). There are five types of literacy correlated with two types of disparities, overall literacy, male literacy and female literacy with male-female disparities and rural and urban literacy with rural urban disparities for 1981, 1991 and the changes between 1981 and 1991. Column 2 and 3 refer to the “r” values and the level of significance. Overall and male literacy are negatively correlated with male-female disparity (SDI), but insignificant. The female literacy is significantly correlated with male-female disparity (SDI) in 1981. Column 5 and 6 shows overall and female literacy rates are negatively correlated with male-female disparity in 1991, but it is insignificant with male literacy. The urban literacy is positively

correlated with rural-urban disparity (SDI) in 1981 as well as 1991 statistically significant at 1 per cent level.

Table 7.22: Correlations between Literacy Rates and Disparities in Literacy

Correlations Between 1	1981		1991		1981-91*	
	2 r	3 Level of sign.	4 r	5 Level of sign.	6 r	7 Level of sign.
Overall Lit. and M-F Disparity	-0.315	Not Sign	-0.403	5 percent	+0.039	Not Sign
Male Lit. and M-F Disparity	-0.320	Not Sign	-0.152	Not Sign	+0.041	Not Sign
Female Literacy and M-F Disparity	-0.481	1 percent	-0.622	1 percent	+0.046	Not Sign
Rural Lit. and R-U disparity	-0.025	Not Sign	-0.228	Not Sign	+0.211	1 percent
Urban Lit and R-U disparity	+0.859	1 percent	+0.871	1 percent	+0.269	1 percent

* The correlations indicate the change in literacy over the decade with changes in disparity indices.

On the other hand, when changes in literacy are correlated with changes in SDI between 1981 and 1991, the changes are insignificant in the case of overall, male and female literacy rates. The rural and urban literacy rates are positively (1 percent significance) correlated with the rural-urban disparity (SDI). This shows that when rural or urban literacy grows up the disparity declines. In the case of overall, male and female literacy hypothesis does not hold good, but when it comes to rural and urban areas it (growth of literacy) has positive relation.

7.10 Correlation Analysis:

7.10.1 Correlation between the Independent Variables in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991:

Table 7.23: Correlation Coefficients of Independent Variables in Meghalaya, 1981

Variables	Z ₁	Z ₂	Z ₃	Z ₄	Z ₅	Z ₆	Z ₇	Z ₈	Z ₉
Z ₁	1	0.3887*	0.0504	0.5399**	-0.4441*	0.4608*	0.0971	0.0929	-0.2222
Z ₂	0.3887*	1	0.4621*	0.723**	-0.5702**	0.7623**	0.4618*	0.0728	-0.0493
Z ₃	0.0504	0.4621*	1	0.4455*	-0.1922	0.5031**	0.4516*	0.6273**	0.3128
Z ₄	0.5399**	0.723**	0.4455*	1	-0.4762**	0.9759**	0.6527**	0.1733	-0.0435
Z ₅	-0.4441*	-0.5702**	-0.1922	-0.4762**	1	-0.4809**	-0.3501	-0.0826	0.3947*
Z ₆	0.4608*	0.7623**	0.5031**	0.9759**	-0.4809**	1	0.7136**	0.1962	-0.0341
Z ₇	0.0971	0.4618*	0.4516*	0.6527**	-0.3501	0.7136**	1	0.3464	0.1721
Z ₈	0.0929	0.0728	0.6273**	0.1733	-0.0826	0.1962	0.3464	1	0.3932*
Z ₉	-0.2222	-0.0493	0.3128	-0.0435	0.3947*	-0.0341	0.1721	0.3932*	1

N.B.* Significant at 5 per cent ** Significant at 1 per cent

Variable Definitions

- Z₁ Percentage of Non-ST/SC population to the total population
- Z₂ Percentage of urban population to the total population
- Z₃ Percentage of workers other than cultivators and agricultural labourers to the main workers
- Z₄ Density of population per sq. km.
- Z₅ Total no of schools per 1000 population
- Z₆ Size of villages (Total Population/No of inhabited villages)
- Z₇ Percentage of villages electrified to the total inhabited villages
- Z₈ Percentage of villages having tap water supply to the total inhabited villages
- Z₉ Primary Health Centre per 10, 000 population

N.B.* Significant at 5 per cent ** Significant at 1 per cent

Table 7.24: Correlation Coefficients of Independent Variables in Meghalaya, 1991

Variables	Z ₁	Z ₂	Z ₃	Z ₄	Z ₅	Z ₆	Z ₇	Z ₈	Z ₉
Z ₁	1	0.4384*	0.2273	0.5981**	-0.4521*	0.5041**	0.1664	0.2502	-0.1535
Z ₂	0.4384*	1	0.4144*	0.6812**	-0.5567**	0.6956**	0.1586	0.081	-0.3116
Z ₃	0.2273	0.4144*	1	0.4660**	-0.4377*	0.5156**	0.4987**	0.3368	0.1409
Z ₄	0.5981**	0.6812**	0.4660**	1	-0.5426**	0.9655**	0.4949**	0.1574	-0.1943
Z ₅	-0.4521*	-0.5567**	-0.4377*	-0.5426**	1	-0.6045**	-0.4520*	-0.0372	0.1472
Z ₆	0.5041**	0.6956**	0.5156**	0.9655**	-0.6045**	1	0.5755**	0.0916	-0.1648
Z ₇	0.1664	0.1586	0.4987**	0.4949**	-0.4520*	0.5755**	1	0.2087	0.3448
Z ₈	0.2502	0.081	0.3368	0.1574	-0.0372	0.0916	0.2087	1	0.3635
Z ₉	-0.1535	-0.3116	0.1409	-0.1943	0.1472	-0.1648	0.3448	0.3635	1

N.B.* Significant at 5 per cent ** Significant at 1per cent

As above, most of the features are the same in the state of Meghalaya as in the North East region. The share of Non-S.T./S. C. population positively correlates with the percentage of people in the urban areas in both 1981 and 1991. The study reveals, the workers per 1000 population is negatively correlates to percentage of worker other than agricultural and agri-labourers, in both 1981 and 1991. Density of population and size of villages are highly correlated to the Non- S.T/ S. C. population. The average size of villages is highly correlated with number of schools per 1000 population. It shows that if the population size of the village is large more schools are there, since the educational infrastructure is population driven. Urbanisation is positively correlated with all literacy variables, especially it is quite insignificant to the rural literacy rate, since the state is largely rural except the urban agglomeration of Shillong. The number of school per 1000 population is negatively correlated with urban and S.T./ SC literacy rate. The percent of workers in non-primary

sectors, density of population and size of villages were insignificant to the rural literacy rate. In 1991, it shows a significant correlation coefficient at 5 per cent level.

The share of Non- S. T. and S. C. population positively correlated (at 1 percent) with the density of population in both 1981 and 1991 (Table-7.23 and 24). The share of Non- S. T. and S. C. population negatively correlates at 5 per cent level with the number of schools per 1000 populations but it correlates positively with the size of villages in 1981 (Table-7.23). In 1991 it correlated highly (at 1 percent) with the size of villages (Table-7.24). The share of urban population and the density of population per square kilometre are negatively correlated with the number of school per 1000 population in 1981 and 1991. The number of schools per 1000 population negatively highly correlated with the size of villages in both the years. The schools per 1000 population was insignificant with the share of electrified villages (Z_7) in 1981, but in 1991 it correlated at 5 per cent with the same (Z_7).

7.10.2 Relationship between Independent variables and Literacy rate in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991:

Table 7.25: Correlation Coefficients between Independent and Dependent Variables in Meghalaya, 1981

Variables	Y_1	Y_2	Y_3	Y_4	Y_5	Y_6	Y_7
Z_1	0.1554	0.2849	-0.0025	-0.0427	0.1441	0.1072	-0.2016
Z_2	0.7136**	0.6967**	0.6586**	0.1524	0.833**	0.6405**	0.5223**
Z_3	0.4933**	0.3822	0.5697**	0.3270	0.3272	0.4997**	0.2278
Z_4	0.6015**	0.5695**	0.5774**	0.3455	0.3735	0.5735**	0.2485
Z_5	-0.4276*	-0.4201*	-0.3935*	-0.0965	-0.4263*	-0.3990*	-0.0424
Z_6	0.6538**	0.5920**	0.6571**	0.3730	0.4507*	0.6277**	0.3353
Z_7	0.431	0.2761	0.5593**	0.2511	0.2362	0.4296*	0.2648
Z_8	0.1087	0.0842	0.1293	0.0961	-0.0998	0.1086	-0.0017
Z_9	-0.1964	-0.2509	-0.1196	-0.1883	-0.1426	-0.2180	0.221

N.B.* Significant at 5 per cent ** Significant at 1 per cent

Table 7.26: Correlation Coefficients of between Independent and Dependent Variables in Meghalaya, 1991

Variables	Y ₁	Y ₂	Y ₃	Y ₄	Y ₅	Y ₆	Y ₇
Z ₁	0.2461	0.3344	0.1229	0.1192	0.284	0.2124	0.0352
Z ₂	0.7322**	0.7207**	0.6567**	0.1104	0.8790**	0.6756**	0.4525*
Z ₃	0.5071**	0.367	0.5980**	0.3926*	0.3436	0.5351**	0.0982
Z ₄	0.6480**	0.6073**	0.6169**	0.4074*	0.3923*	0.6090**	0.2468
Z ₅	-0.3487	-0.2276	-0.4358*	-0.1382	-0.4350*	-0.3266	-0.0545
Z ₆	0.6369**	0.5371**	0.6689**	0.3691	0.4255*	0.5987**	0.2953
Z ₇	0.2743	0.0392	0.4919**	0.3384	0.0418	0.3002	-0.2043
Z ₈	0.1216	0.1479	0.0792	0.1085	-0.0088	0.1303	0.003
Z ₉	0.007	-0.0845	0.103	0.2706	-0.2798	0.0692	-0.3091

N.B.* Significant at 5 per cent ** Significant at 1 per cent

Variable Definitions

Y1	Overall literacy rate
Y2	Male literacy rate
Y3	Female literacy rate
Y4	Rural literacy rate
Y5	Urban literacy rate
Y6	ST. literacy rate
Y7	N. ST. literacy rate

The percentage of urban population to the total population is highly correlated with rural-urban SDI and male-female disparities in literacy in the urban areas. The per cent of urban population was not significant with S.T.-N.S.T. disparity index in the urban areas in 1981. In 1991, it was significant at 5 per cent with S.T.-N.S.T disparity in literacy in the urban areas. The disparity index between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe population is highly significant with rural-urban and sex disparity in literacy in the urban areas in both the years.

The schools per 1000 population and percentage of villages electrified were significant at 5 per cent with the overall literacy rate (Y_1) in 1981 (Table-7.25). These two variables were insignificant with Y_1 in 1991 (Table-7.26). The share of urban population was highly positively correlated with the male and Non-scheduled Tribe literacy rates in 1981 (7.25). The share of workers other than cultivators and agricultural labourers to the main workers was positively correlated (at 1 percent) with the literacy rates among the overall, women and Scheduled Tribe population in 1981. The number of school per 1000 population was insignificant with the rural and Non-Scheduled Tribe literacy rates in this year.

7.10.3 Relationship between the literacy rates in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991:

Table 7.27: Correlation Coefficients of Literacy Variables in Meghalaya, 1981

Variables	Y_1	Y_2	Y_3	Y_4	Y_5	Y_6	Y_7
Total Literacy (Y_1)	1	0.9575**	0.9481**	0.7812**	0.5879**	0.9889**	0.4939**
Male Literacy (Y_2)	0.9575**	1	0.8162**	0.7403**	0.5702**	0.9318**	0.4186*
Female Literacy (Y_3)	0.9481**	0.8162**	1	0.7519**	0.5465**	0.9548**	0.5239**
Urban Literacy (Y_4)	0.7812**	0.7403**	0.7519**	1	0.0967	0.8348**	0.2044
Rural Literacy (Y_5)	0.5879**	0.5702**	0.5465**	0.0967	1	0.5399**	0.4624*
ST/SC Literacy (Y_6)	0.9889**	0.9318**	0.9548**	0.8348**	0.5399**	1	0.4293*
Non-ST/SC Literacy (Y_7)	0.4939**	0.4186*	0.5239**	0.2044	0.4624*	0.4293*	1

N.B.* Significant at 5 per cent ** Significant at 1 per cent

Table 7.28: Correlation Coefficients of Literacy Variables in Meghalaya, 1991

Variables	Y ₁	Y ₂	Y ₃	Y ₄	Y ₅	Y ₆	Y ₇
Total Literacy (Y ₁)	1	0.9474**	0.9404**	0.6294**	0.6063**	0.9870**	0.3308
Male Literacy (Y ₂)	0.9474**	1	0.7822**	0.5948**	0.5907**	0.9151**	0.3917**
Female Literacy (Y ₃)	0.9404**	0.7822**	1	0.5953**	0.5499**	0.9503**	0.225
Urban Literacy (Y ₄)	0.6294	0.5948**	0.5953**	1	-0.0519	0.6444**	0.0803
Rural Literacy (Y ₅)	0.6063**	0.5907**	0.5499**	-0.0519	1	0.5790**	0.3952*
ST/SC Literacy (Y ₆)	0.9870**	0.9151**	0.9503**	0.6444**	0.5790**	1	0.2366
Non-ST/SC Literacy (Y ₇)	0.3308	0.3917*	0.225	0.0803	0.3952*	0.2366	1

N.B.* Significant at 5 per cent ** Significant at 1 per cent

Overall literacy rate was highly correlated with men, women, rural, urban, S. T. and Non- S.T. literacy rates in both 1981 and 1991 (Table-7.27 and 28). This shows, when overall literacy rate grows the rest of the literacy rates also grow invariably, which is quite obvious since the segmental literacy rates are part of the overall rate. However, they may not grow at the same pace. For example, the Non-S.T literacy rate in Meghalaya does not significantly correlate with the overall literacy rate in the state. The rural literacy rate is only weakly correlated with the overall rate. The literacy rate in the rural areas did not show only weak positive correlation (5%) with Non-S.T literacy rate in Meghalaya in both the years.

7.10.4 Relationship between Independent variables and Disparity Indices in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991:

Table 7.29: Correlation Coefficients between Independent and Disparity Variables in Meghalaya, 1981

Variables	Y ₁	Y ₂	Y ₃	Y ₄	Y ₅	Y ₆	Y ₇
Z ₁	0.1816	-0.019	0.2198	0.064	-0.4084*	-0.3363	-0.112
Z ₂	-0.2635	0.5774**	-0.1093	0.6568**	0.0126	-0.0091	0.3592
Z ₃	-0.4271	0.1595	-0.3955*	0.1421	0.3694	0.4234	-0.0061
Z ₄	-0.1951	0.1934	-0.1385	0.2047	-0.1847	-0.1036	-0.0313
Z ₅	0.3082	-0.2403	0.2202	-0.2351	0.2052	0.1697	-0.0433
Z ₆	-0.2915	0.2941	-0.2255	0.2456	-0.1229	-0.0577	0.0247
Z ₇	-0.4892**	0.2613	-0.4355*	0.0764	-0.1133	-0.0833	-0.0209
Z ₈	-0.2305	-0.1462	-0.2567	-0.1374	0.2042	0.2664	-0.2183
Z ₉	-0.1964	-0.1106	-0.2269	0.1034	0.4419*	0.3922*	-0.0112

N.B.* Significant at 5 per cent ** Significant at 1 per cent

Table 7.30: Correlation Coefficients between Independent variables and Disparity Variables in Meghalaya, 1991

Variables	Y ₁	Y ₂	Y ₃	Y ₄	Y ₅	Y ₆	Y ₇
Z ₁	0.2339	0.1032	0.2752	0.2789	-0.28	-0.2724	0.0437
Z ₂	-0.1995	0.7114**	0.0798	0.7999**	-0.1681	-0.1049	0.5290**
Z ₃	-0.5011**	0.1598	-0.4113*	0.3042	0.1268	0.1316	0.0639
Z ₄	-0.1855	0.1626	-0.1425	0.365	-0.0853	-0.0721	0.1228
Z ₅	0.2181	-0.379	0.0999	-0.3597	-0.0172	-0.0107	-0.0966
Z ₆	-0.3411	0.1977	-0.2779	0.3797	-0.0728	-0.0608	0.1541
Z ₇	-0.6971**	-0.0685	-0.7150**	0.0012	0.3611	0.3293	-0.1202
Z ₈	-0.0864	-0.0747	-0.0518	0.0981	0.0039	0.0274	-0.0059
Z ₉	-0.2623	-0.3432	-0.3236	-0.2195	-0.0031	-0.0307	-0.2486

N.B.* Significant at 5 per cent ** Significant at 1 per cent

Variable Definitions

Y₁=Male female disparity in literacy, Y₂=Rural - urban disparity in literacy, Y₃=Rural (Male-female) disparity in literacy, Y₄=Urban (Male-female) disparity in literacy,

Y₅=S.T. - N. S.T. disparity in literacy, Y₆=Rural (S.T. - N. S.T.) disparity in literacy

Y₇=Urban (S.T. - N. S.T) disparity in literacy,

The share of Non-S.T. and S.C. population was negatively correlated with the SDI between S. T. and Non- S. T. population in 1981 (Table-7.29). The share of urban population was (highly) positively correlated with SDI in the rural-urban and sex disparity index in the urban areas in Meghalaya in 1981. The share of workers other than cultivators and agricultural labourers were negatively correlates with overall sex disparity index in this year. It was negatively correlated at 5 per cent with the sex disparity index in the rural areas in the state in 1981.

The share of urban population kept the same trend with rural-urban disparity index and the male-female disparity index in the urban areas in 1991 as 1981 (Table 7.30). The share of workers (Z_3) was negatively correlated with overall sex disparity index and the disparity between the male and female in the rural areas in Meghalaya in 1991 at 1 and 5 per cent, respectively. The percentage of electrified villages was negatively correlated (at 1 percent) with overall male-female and sex disparity indices in the rural area in the state in this year.

7.10.5 Relationship between the Disparity Indices in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991:

Table 7.31: Correlation Coefficients between Disparity Variables in Meghalaya, 1981

Variables	Y_1	Y_2	Y_3	Y_4	Y_5	Y_6	Y_7
Y_1	1	-0.3128	0.9528**	-0.2072	-0.2027	-0.173	-0.2228
Y_2	-0.3128	1	-0.1219	0.7891**	0.1171	-0.0886	0.8604**
Y_3	0.9528**	-0.1219	1	-0.04	-0.1446	-0.1468	-0.0325
Y_4	-0.2072	0.7891**	-0.04	1	0.1282	-0.0919	0.8628**
Y_5	-0.2027	0.1171	-0.1446	0.1282	1	0.9558**	0.1603
Y_6	-0.173	-0.0886	-0.1468	-0.0919	0.9558**	1	-0.0793
Y_7	-0.2228	0.8604**	-0.0325	0.8628**	0.1603	-0.0793	1

N.B.* Significant at 5 per cent ** Significant at 1 per cent

Table 7.32: Correlation Coefficients between Disparity Variables in Meghalaya, 1981

Variables	Y ₁	Y ₂	Y ₃	Y ₄	Y ₅	Y ₆	Y ₇
Y ₁	1	-0.1166	0.8817**	-0.2553	-0.2937	-0.3242	-0.1953
Y ₂	-0.1166	1	0.2281	0.7520**	-0.147	-0.0971	0.5735**
Y ₃	0.8817**	0.2281	1	0.1863	-0.2964	-0.2950	-0.0201
Y ₄	-0.2553	0.7520**	0.1863	1	-0.1054	-0.0074	0.565
Y ₅	-0.2937	-0.147	-0.2964	-0.1054	1	0.9820**	-0.167
Y ₆	-0.3242	-0.0971	-0.295	-0.0074	0.9820**	1	-0.0033
Y ₇	-0.1953	0.5735**	-0.0201	0.5650**	-0.167	-0.0033	1

N.B. * Significant at 5 per cent ** Significant at 1 per cent

The disparity index between male and female was (positively) highly correlated with sex disparity index in the rural areas in both 1981 and 1991 (Table-7.31 and 32). The index between the rural and urban areas was highly correlated with index between the S. T. and Non- S. T. population in the urban area in the same years. The sex disparity index in the urban area was positively correlated with the SDI between the S. T. and Non- S. T. population in 1981 and 1991. The index between the Scheduled Tribe and the Non-Scheduled Tribe population was positively correlated (at 1 percent) with the S. T. and Non-S. T. index in the rural areas in the same years.

7.11 Multiple Linear-Regression Analysis:

Table 7.33: Multiple (linear) regression coefficient, t-values and coefficient of determinants (R^2) of literacy rate in Meghalaya, 1981

$Y_1=27.569311-0.17082Z_1+0.26188Z_2+0.09105Z_3+0.00255Z_4+0.32391Z_5+0.00348Z_6-$						
	(1.212)	(2.053)	(1.040)	(0.073)	(0.303)	(0.292)
$0.01413Z_7+0.02990Z_8-0.78378Z_9$						
	(0.098)	(0.159)	(1.799)			
$R^2 = 0.65541$						
$Y_2=30.550358-0.10645Z_1+0.34557Z_2+0.03803Z_3+0.01472Z_4+0.62613Z_5-8.08265Z_6-$						
	(0.644)	(2.309)	(0.371)	(0.357)	(0.500)	(0.001)
$0.11758Z_7+0.15146Z_8-0.89684Z_9$						
	(0.697)	(0.685)	(1.7554)			
$R^2 = 0.59100$						
$Y_3=24.424511-0.23766Z_1+0.17022Z_2+0.14728Z_3-0.00978Z_4+0.01337Z_5+0.00705Z_6+$						
	(1.845)	(1.459)	(1.841)	(0.305)	(0.014)	(0.646)
$0.09308Z_7-0.09190Z_8-0.67865Z_9$						
	(0.707)	(0.533)	(1.704)			
$R^2 = 0.588326$						
$Y_4=26.93904-0.17625Z_1-0.14154Z_2+0.10339Z_3+0.00647Z_4+0.33862Z_5+0.00661Z_6-$						
	(1.176)	(1.043)	(1.111)	(0.173)	(0.298)	(0.522)
$0.06612Z_7-0.00401Z_8-0.69178Z_9$						
	(0.432)	(0.020)	(1.493)			
$R^2 = 0.684434$						
$Y_5=5.565536-0.05610Z_1+1.59387Z_2+0.11268Z_3-0.10916Z_4+0.94832Z_5+0.01606Z_6+$						
	(0.211)	(6.606)	(0.681)	(1.644)	(0.469)	(0.712)
$0.02198Z_7-0.33878Z_8-0.84610Z_9$						
	(0.081)	(0.951)	(1.027)			
$R^2 = 0.83969$						
$Y_6=27.39106-0.18944Z_1+0.17954Z_2+0.11777Z_3+0.00258Z_4+0.25280Z_5+0.00417Z_6-$						
	(1.316)	(1.378)	(1.318)	(0.072)	(0.232)	(0.343)
$0.00719Z_7-0.00065Z_8-0.86458Z_9$						
	(0.049)	(0.004)	(1.9439)			
$R^2 = 0.62082$						
$Y_7=34.46976-0.44901Z_1+0.59642Z_2-0.17353Z_3-0.06475Z_4+1.25346Z_5+0.02481Z_6-$						
	(1.845)	(2.707)	(1.148)	(1.067)	(0.680)	(1.205)
$0.13653Z_7+0.11692Z_8+0.71944Z_9$						
	(0.549)	(0.359)	(0.956)			
$R^2=0.56208$						

N.B: t- value is given in bracket: (significant ones underscored) "t" significant at 1 percent=2.84>, at 5 percent=2.09> with 20 d.f.

In 1981 (Table 7.33) the block-wise overall literacy in Meghalaya while regressed on the nine independent variables explain approximately 66 percent of variation, but individually no factor has a significant slope, though the health infrastructure (Z_9) has a negative slope. However, urbanisation (Z_2) has a near 5 percent positive slope. Male literacy is overall explained to the extent of 59 percent, but only urbanisation has a positive significant (5 percent) slope. This means that urbanisation does contribute positively to male literacy. Female literacy (Y_3) though is explained to the tune of 59 percent has no significant slope from any of the independent variables. Similarly, rural literacy (Y_4) though explained to the extent of 68 percent by the independent set has no significant slope from any of the explanatory variables. Urban literacy (Y_5) however, has a very significant slope with non-primary workforce, which is what is expected, since by very definition urban areas are characterised by non-primary workforce. The R^2 is 84 percent, which is highly significant. ST/SC literacy (Y_6) has again no significant explanation by any single dependent factor, though the overall explanation (R^2) is 62 percent. Non-ST/SC literacy however, has one significant positive slope with urbanisation (Z_2), which again is as expected.

Table 7.34: Multiple (linear) regression coefficients, t-values and coefficient of determinants (R^2) of literacy rate in Meghalaya, 1991

$Y_1 = 27.42013 - 0.23697Z_1 + 0.34069Z_2 + 0.06656Z_3 + 0.03674Z_4 + 0.60275Z_5 - 0.01100Z_6 -$ (1.658) (3.557) (1.2129) (1.755) (0.532) (1.012) $0.01232Z_7 - 0.09539Z_8 + 0.41339Z_9$ (0.180) (0.946) (1.962) $R^2 = 0.72299$
$Y_2 = 31.73587 - 0.16918Z_1 + 0.37279Z_2 + 0.05075Z_3 + 0.05600Z_4 + 0.97342Z_5 - 0.01972Z_6 -$ (1.127) (3.706) (0.881) (2.547) (0.818) (1.727) $0.08206Z_7 - 0.07582Z_8 + 0.43275Z_9$ (1.145) (0.716) (1.956) $R^2 = 0.73333$
$Y_3 = 23.04419 - 0.30939Z_1 + 0.30218Z_2 + 0.08373Z_3 + 0.01732Z_4 + 0.20676Z_5 - 0.00213Z_6 +$ (2.133) (3.109) (1.503) (0.815) (0.180) (0.193) $0.05915Z_7 - 0.11604Z_8 + 0.39072Z_9$ (0.854) (1.135) (1.827) $R^2 = 0.73787$
$Y_4 = 29.77613 - 0.20663Z_1 - 0.08288Z_2 + 0.09076Z_3 + 0.05293Z_4 - 0.19656Z_5 - 0.01468Z_6 -$ (1.035) (0.619) (1.184) (1.809) (0.124) (0.967) $0.01853Z_7 - 0.14070Z_8 + 0.52775Z_9$ (0.194) (1.000) (1.793) $R^2 = 0.41345$
$Y_5 = -1.59188 + 0.13439Z_1 + 1.69180Z_2 + 0.10965Z_3 - 0.04037Z_4 + 1.19287Z_5 - 0.00631Z_6 +$ (0.469) (8.819) (0.997) (0.963) (0.525) (0.290) $0.12885Z_7 - 0.20173Z_8 - 0.10489Z_9$ (0.942) (0.999) (0.248) $R^2 = 0.86882$
$Y_6 = 26.56078 - 0.24639Z_1 + 0.31771Z_2 + 0.08755Z_3 + 0.03826Z_4 + 0.60439Z_5 - 0.01252Z_6 -$ (1.660) (3.194) (1.536) (1.759) (0.513) (1.109) $0.00134Z_7 - 0.11353Z_8 + 0.45493Z_9$ (0.019) (1.085) (2.079) $R^2 = 0.68916$
$Y_7 = 23.566507 - 0.15421Z_1 + 0.26903Z_2 + 0.00799Z_3 - 0.09426Z_4 + 2.98912Z_5 + 0.06362Z_6 -$ (0.399) (1.039) (0.054) (1.664) (0.975) (2.164) $0.35571Z_7 + 0.27230Z_8 - 0.31709Z_9$ (1.927) (0.999) (0.556) $R^2 = 0.47311$

N.B: t- value is given in bracket: "t" is significant at 1 percent=2.84>, at 5 percent=2.09> with 20 d.f.

Table 7.34 indicates, the multiple regression equations for the above sets for 1991.

The first equation, Y_1 overall literacy is explained to the extent of 72 percent with

urbanisation (Z_2) having a significant positive slope, this compared with no such relationship in 1981, which indicate that urbanisation is gaining as an important factor over the decade. Male literacy has now two positive slopes, urbanisation and density of population (Z_4) and is overall explained to the extent of 73 percent. Female literacy (Y_3) is explained to the extent of 74 percent by the equation, both urbanisation and non-primary worker variables having significant positive slopes. Undoubtedly, these two indicators are strong modernising forces that now show to have significant influence on female literacy (--they did not, in 1981!). (Moreover, the two variables are strongly multi-collinear, i.e., if one explains, the other too explains in the same manner. Rural literacy has no significant explanatory factor in 1991, but urban literacy (Y_5) does with urbanisation for obvious reasons. ST/SC literacy has two significant slopes, urbanisation (Z_2) and health infrastructure (Z_9), again two modernising indicators having a positive explanation to ST/SC literacy (traditional communities), which undoubtedly is a positive factor. Non-ST/SC literacy is explained (5 percent) by rather a less important indicator, the size of the village because of the fact that the Non-ST/SC population has a predominant rural orientation in the state.

Table 7.35: Multiple (linear) regression coefficient, t-values and coefficient of determinants (R^2) of disparity index in Meghalaya, 1981

$Y_1 = 0.074387 + 0.00235Z_1 + 0.00181Z_2 - 0.00207Z_3 + 0.00105Z_4 + 0.04582Z_5 - 0.00031Z_6 -$ (0.761) (0.649) (1.082) (1.361) (1.962) (1.186) $0.00289Z_7 + 0.00290Z_8 - 0.01131Z_9$ (0.919) (0.702) (1.186) $R^2 = 0.49523$
$Y_2 = -0.00875 + 0.00065Z_1 + 0.00825Z_2 - 0.000322Z_3 - 0.00131Z_4 + 0.01601Z_5 + 0.00027Z_6 +$ (0.022) (3.152) (0.180) (1.825) (0.732) (1.114) $0.00279Z_7 - 0.00252Z_8 - 0.00594Z_9$ (0.945) (0.652) (0.665) $R^2 = 0.56996$
$Y_3 = 0.07743 + 0.00256Z_1 + 0.00421Z_2 - 0.00209Z_3 + 0.00099Z_4 + 0.04662Z_5 - 0.00035Z_6 -$ (0.825) (1.500) (1.087) (1.290) (1.986) (1.316) $0.00183Z_7 + 0.00249Z_8 - 0.01239Z_9$ (0.580) (0.600) (1.293) $R^2 = 0.46063$
$Y_4 = 0.01763 - 0.00036Z_1 + 0.00366Z_2 - 0.00037Z_3 - 0.00009Z_4 + 0.000867Z_5 - 0.000009Z_6 -$ (0.405) (4.534) (0.671) (0.420) (0.127) (0.122) $0.00037Z_7 - 0.00056Z_8 + 0.00334Z_9$ (0.403) (0.475) (1.212) $R^2 = 0.65045$
$Y_5 = 0.23497 - 0.00529Z_1 + 0.00040Z_2 + 0.00277Z_3 - 0.00069Z_4 - 0.01444Z_5 + 0.00025Z_6 -$ (1.581) (0.133) (1.333) (0.832) (0.570) (0.876) $0.00615Z_7 - 0.00039Z_8 + 0.01956Z_9$ (1.800) (0.0881) (1.890) $R^2 = 0.50867$
$Y_6 = 0.22447 - 0.00511Z_1 - 0.00148Z_2 + 0.00342Z_3 - 0.00039Z_4 - 0.01626Z_5 + 0.00021Z_6 -$ (1.451) (0.465) (1.563) (0.450) (0.610) (0.697) $0.00653Z_7 + 0.00026Z_8 + 0.01587Z_9$ (1.817) (0.056) (1.457) $R^2 = 0.45451$
$Y_7 = 0.00470 - 0.00024Z_1 + 0.00187Z_2 - 0.00017Z_3 - 0.00014Z_4 + 0.00379Z_5 + 0.00001Z_6 +$ (0.3003) (2.6035) (0.3483) (0.7361) (0.6321) (0.2067) $0.00011Z_7 - 0.00051Z_8 + 0.0000008Z_9$ (0.1351) (0.4789) (0.0003) $R^2 = 0.37019$

N.B: t- value is given in bracket: "t" significant at 1 percent=2.84>, at 5 percent=2.09> with 20 d.f.

In Meghalaya, in 1981 (Table 7.35) overall male-female disparity in literacy (block-wise) is explained to the extent of 50 percent (R^2) by the equation, however no single indicator having a significant slope, except Z_5 , school infrastructure (weak slope: 10

percent), which leads to a strange interpretation, the higher is the school infrastructure, the greater the male-female disparity! This is perhaps due to the fact that urban areas have a higher educational infrastructure and also a predominant male bias, thus higher gender disparity in literacy. Rural-Urban disparity (Y_2) is explained overall to the extent of 57 percent, but urbanisation alone has a positive significant slope, which is an acceptable position—higher urbanisation leads to higher urban-rural disparity in literacy. Y_3 , rural male female disparity has no significant slope from any of the indicators, but urban male-female disparity (Y_4) does, with urbanisation for obvious reasons, showing a predominant male bias in urban literacy levels. Y_5 and Y_6 have no significant slopes, whereas Y_7 (Non-ST/SC male-female disparity) does in respect to urbanisation (5 percent) indicating that higher levels of urbanisation influences higher disparities between male-females among the general population, again due to the regional bias of Non-ST/SC population in predominantly rural blocks.

Table 7.36: Multiple (linear) regression coefficient, t-values and coefficient of determinants (R^2) of disparity index in Meghalaya, 1991

$Y_1 = 0.29736 + 0.00193Z_1 - 0.00161Z_2 - 0.00078Z_3 + 0.00044Z_4 - 0.01590Z_5 - 0.00018Z_6 -$ (1.732) (2.154) (1.824) (2.713) (1.796) (2.187)						
$0.00232Z_7 - 0.00008Z_8 + 0.00079Z_9$ (4.349) (0.103) (0.482)						
$R^2 = 0.79892$						
$Y_2 = 0.17420 - 0.00143Z_1 + 0.01043Z_2 - 0.00024Z_3 - 0.00014Z_4 - 0.01605Z_5 - 0.00018Z_6 +$ (0.560) (6.078) (0.249) (0.372) (0.791) (0.934)						
$0.00133Z_7 - 0.00039Z_8 - 0.00439Z_9$ (1.089) (0.219) (1.163)						
$R^2 = 0.74705$						
$Y_3 = 0.29948 + 0.00208Z_1 + 0.00062Z_2 - 0.00078Z_3 + 0.00035Z_4 - 0.01555Z_5 - 0.00019Z_6 -$ (1.629) (0.722) (1.586) (1.854) (1.537) (1.978)						
$0.00220Z_7 + 0.00012Z_8 + 0.00070Z_9$ (3.605) (0.132) (0.373)						
$R^2 = 0.75732$						
$Y_4 = -0.00594 + 0.00010Z_1 + 0.00177Z_2 + 0.00011Z_3 - 0.00003Z_4 + 0.00161Z_5 - 0.000005Z_6 +$ (0.212) (5.321) (0.586) (0.494) (0.411) (0.148)						
$0.00002Z_7 + 0.00004Z_8 + 0.00003Z_9$ (0.104) (0.117) (0.052)						
$R^2 = 0.71289$						
$Y_5 = 0.32621 - 0.01137Z_1 + 0.00074Z_2 + 0.00194Z_3 + 0.00121Z_4 - 0.00645Z_5 - 0.00090Z_6 +$ (1.685) (0.164) (0.749) (1.222) (0.121) (1.755)						
$0.01015Z_7 - 0.00027Z_8 - 0.01922Z_9$ (3.148) (0.056) (1.933)						
$R^2 = 0.46595$						
$Y_6 = 0.28242 - 0.01144Z_1 + 0.00245Z_2 + 0.00201Z_3 + 0.00112Z_4 + 0.00350Z_5 - 0.00087Z_6 +$ (1.660) (0.532) (0.760) (1.105) (0.064) (1.661)						
$0.00986Z_7 + 0.00048Z_8 - 0.01982Z_9$ (2.995) (0.098) (1.950)						
$R^2 = 0.43497$						
$Y_7 = -0.00978 - 0.00002Z_1 + 0.00079Z_2 - 0.00002Z_3 - 0.00004Z_4 + 0.00274Z_5 + 0.00001Z_6 +$ (0.055) (3.093) (0.170) (0.843) (0.902) (0.380)						
$0.00003Z_7 + 0.00009Z_8 - 0.00034Z_9$ (0.174) (0.326) (0.601)						
$R^2 = 0.42676$						

N.B: t- value is given in bracket: "t" significant at 1 percent=2.84>, at 5 percent=2.09> with 20 d.f.

The influences of the same factors on the disparity in literacy in 1991 (Table 7.36) are quite dramatic as compared to 1981. Overall male-female disparity in literacy is

negatively influenced by urbanisation (Z_2), size of villages (Z_6) and very significantly rural infrastructure (Z_7 : percentage of electrified villages) that highlight the manner in which modernising forces have an ameliorating influence on reducing gender disparities. Z_4 , density of population has a positive slope, indicating a negative influence on promoting disparity. The overall explanation is 80 percent, considerably higher than 1981. Rural-urban disparity in literacy is influenced significantly (-ve) by urbanisation, that it promotes disparity as is expected only, in the state. Rural male-female disparity is influenced negatively by rural infrastructure (Z_7) that indicates the influence of modernising forces on reduction of disparity between the sexes. The urban male-female disparity is significantly influenced by urbanisation (Z_2), promoting male female disparity in literacy. The Tribal-Non-ST disparity is influenced positively by rural infrastructure (Z_7). Rural ST-Non-ST disparity is influenced again by rural infrastructure (Z_7), promoting disparity, whereas urban ST-Non-ST disparity has no significant slopes.

7.12 Summery of findings:

- i) The overall literacy rate grew in all the blocks including the state between 1981 and 1991. Myllem C. D. Block had the highest literacy rate (overall, male and female) in the state in both 1981 and 1991. The overall literacy rate of Songsak C. D. Block had the lowest in Meghalaya in 1981. In 1991, Khliehriat C. D. Block was the lowest literate block (overall) in the state. The literacy rate among the men was the lowest in Makynrew C. D. Block in 1981. The literacy rate among the men grew in a slower pace; it became the lowest in the state in 1991. The literacy rates among the women

were higher than that of men in some of the blocks of the state in both (1981 and 1991) the years.

- ii) Myllem C. D. Block had the highest literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population in all respects (overall, male, female, etc.). Only 8 C. D. Blocks in the State of Meghalaya had literacy above state's literacy average in 1981. Not a single block of Jaintia Hills district had more than the state's literacy average in 1981. The literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population declined in Dambo Rongjeng C. D. Block between 1981 and 1991. The number blocks over state's literacy rate average declined to 6 blocks in 1991.
- iii) The literacy rates among the Scheduled Tribe population were higher than that of Non-Scheduled Tribes in 6 C. D. Blocks in the state in 1981. Mawkynrew C. D. Block shows that the literacy rate among the Non-ST women was 100.00 per cent in both 1981 and 1991. It can be mentioned here that the share of Non-ST women was negligible in this block (Mawkynrew). Mawphlang C. D. Block had no Non-ST men who can be considered as literate in 1991
- iv) The gender disparity index in literacy was low in the eastern part of Meghalaya. The indices were high in western part of Meghalaya, especially in blocks of West Garo Hills district. The gender disparity index grew in some of the blocks in the state.
- v) The disparity index between ST and Non-ST population grew considerably between 1981 and 1991,
- vi) The disparity between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled tribe population in the rural areas grew in most of the blocks of Meghalaya. Appendix-XVI shows the sex

disparity index between ST and Non-Scheduled Tribe populations in 1991. The disparity index increased in all the C. D. block of West Garo Hills (except in Rongram) Mawkynrew CD Block.

- vii) The share of Non- ST and SC. and urban population were highly correlated with the density of population in Meghalaya in 1981 and 1991. In 1981, the share of workers (Z_3) correlated (5 percent significance) with the density of population per square kilometre, but it correlated more significantly (1.00 per cent) in 1991. The share of Non- S. T. and S. C., urban population, workers (Z_3), density of population per square kilometre and number of schools per 1000 population correlated positively with the size of village (Z_6) in Meghalaya in 1981 and 1991.
- viii) All the dependent variables (Y_1 - Y_7) correlated with overall literacy rate of Meghalaya in both 1981 and 1991.
- ix) The share of workers was negatively correlated with the sex disparity index in 1981 and 1991.
- x) The sex disparity index of literacy was highly (positively) correlated with male-female disparity index in the rural areas. The rural-urban index SDI and sex disparity index in the urban areas were highly correlated with SDI between S. T. and Non-S. T. population in the urban areas in Meghalaya both in 1981 and 1991.
- xi) The regression analysis shows urbanisation did not contribute much for the growth of male, female and rural literacy rate. The independent variables did not contribute much with the rural literacy rate in both 1981 and 1991. Non-primary work force had significant contribution to the literacy rate of the people in the urban areas.

Urbanisation had significant contribution with the Non-ST literacy rate. The size of village (Z_6) was significant at 5.00 per cent with Non-ST literacy rate. Other infrastructures did not have much signification with the Non-ST literacy rate.

- xii) The density of population had no influence with the segmental disparities. The urbanisation influences the segmental disparity. It has also been proved in the chapter-V. The sex disparity was also significantly influenced by the urbanisation (Z_2).

Appendix-XII
Block-wise literacy rate (Overall) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

State/Dist/Block	1981					1991				
	Overall	Male	Female	Rural	Urban	Overall	Male	Female	Rural	Urban
Meghalaya	34.08	37.89	30.08	15.78	64.12	38.21	41.52	34.74	31.48	67.65
Jayantia Hills	24.51	24.63	24.38	20.77	66.01	26.70	26.12	27.30	22.84	64.17
Tadlaskein	32.86	32.54	33.17	19.38	66.01	32.06	31.16	32.96	20.62	64.17
Laskein	19.82	18.10	21.54	19.82	-	22.39	19.08	25.67	22.39	-
Khlichriat	19.37	20.91	17.65	19.37	-	21.36	22.64	19.96	21.36	-
Amlarem	27.59	30.20	24.97	27.59	-	31.06	31.77	30.31	31.06	-
East Khasi Hills	43.73	46.96	40.30	31.95	65.25	47.95	50.44	45.31	35.92	70.53
Nongpoh	28.96	34.23	23.21	28.96	-	29.85	34.77	24.54	29.85	-
Bhoi Area	27.28	29.31	25.09	27.28	-	31.21	32.99	29.33	31.21	-
Mawryngkneng	30.78	28.82	32.74	30.78	-	34.10	31.32	36.88	34.10	-
Mylliem	59.83	64.26	55.00	41.38	65.65	65.71	69.30	61.80	49.33	70.89
Mawphlang	25.81	26.06	25.55	25.81	-	31.06	30.66	31.46	31.06	-
Makynrew	18.45	16.62	20.19	18.45	-	28.14	27.06	29.23	28.14	-
Shella-Bholaganj	41.38	43.47	39.21	38.91	53.75	42.79	44.62	40.88	39.24	60.15
Pynursla	34.25	37.30	31.31	34.25	-	38.75	39.61	37.90	38.75	-
Mawsynram	34.29	36.86	31.62	34.29	-	35.67	38.06	33.19	35.67	-
West Khasi Hills	31.97	34.08	29.75	31.47	52.35	38.05	39.94	36.06	36.98	53.42
Mairang	28.54	27.61	29.52	28.54	-	35.91	35.08	36.77	35.91	-
Mawkyrwat	34.27	36.83	31.62	34.27	-	40.46	42.91	37.88	40.46	-
Nongstoin	31.93	35.14	28.52	29.86	52.35	36.78	39.14	34.29	3.15	53.42
Mawsynrut	33.73	38.27	28.82	33.73	-	39.98	44.58	35.11	39.98	-
East Garo Hills	33.51	39.01	27.66	33.05	47.41	37.01	42.11	31.69	35.95	52.74
Resubelpara	39.52	44.83	33.84	39.52	-	43.24	47.58	38.71	43.24	-
Dambo Rongjeng	38.42	44.11	32.44	38.42	-	36.32	41.59	30.87	36.32	-
Songsak	17.83	22.75	12.62	17.83	-	26.23	31.43	20.87	26.23	-
Samanda	27.12	33.39	20.32	21.44	47.41	36.23	42.48	29.45	25.27	52.74
West Garo Hills	25.91	32.04	19.55	21.69	61.27	30.54	36.59	24.23	26.53	63.58
Dadenggiri	18.68	24.50	12.71	18.68	-	23.63	29.72	17.39	23.63	-
Selsella	19.53	25.20	13.68	19.53	-	22.21	27.74	16.54	22.21	-
Rongram	41.93	47.53	35.85	19.64	61.33	47.69	52.93	42.03	30.04	64.36
Betasing	20.47	26.36	14.43	20.47	-	27.41	33.45	21.28	27.41	-
Zikzak	23.84	30.95	16.54	23.84	-	26.52	33.19	19.53	26.52	-

Dalu	23.35	29.24	17.34	23.35	-	28.46	34.43	22.22	28.46	-
Chokpot	25.04	31.31	18.74	25.04	-	28.76	34.61	22.83	28.76	-
Baghmara	35.04	41.88	27.75	28.51	60.77	38.14	45.33	30.51	33.96	57.50
Rongara	28.62	35.61	21.18	28.62	-	30.60	38.20	22.73	30.60	-

Appendix-XIII
Block-wise literacy rate (Scheduled-Tribe) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

State/Dist/Block	1981					1991				
	Overall	Male	Female	Rural	Urban	Overall	Male	Female	Rural	Urban
Jayantia Hills	23.60	22.87	24.31	20.00	66.84	26.32	25.09	27.52	22.65	64.40
Tadlaskein	31.99	30.94	32.99	19.29	66.84	31.27	29.72	32.75	20.56	64.40
Laskein	19.72	17.85	21.56	19.72	-	22.30	18.80	25.73	22.30	-
Khliehriat	17.51	17.23	17.79	17.51	-	20.32	20.66	19.97	20.32	-
Amlarem	26.73	28.77	24.77	26.73	-	33.20	33.38	33.03	33.20	-
East Khasi Hills	39.25	40.99	37.55	31.21	64.07	43.48	44.18	42.79	35.24	69.37
Nongpoh	28.85	33.61	24.07	28.85	-	27.84	31.69	23.91	27.84	-
Bhoi Area	26.03	27.72	24.29	26.03	-	29.62	30.71	28.50	29.62	-
Mawryngkneng	30.80	28.48	33.08	30.80	-	34.01	31.07	36.93	34.01	-
Myllicm	56.60	59.37	54.02	38.37	64.74	62.49	64.16	60.94	46.94	69.94
Mawphlang	25.75	26.04	25.46	25.75	-	31.14	30.82	31.46	31.14	-
Makynrew	18.40	16.56	20.16	18.40	-	27.94	27.02	32.21	29.60	-
Shella-Bholaganj	43.28	45.93	40.62	41.00	53.91	46.07	47.44	44.71	42.80	60.09
Pynursla	34.26	37.22	31.44	34.26	-	39.13	39.84	38.43	39.13	-
Mawsynram	34.65	36.65	32.64	34.65	-	36.25	38.57	33.87	36.25	-
West Khasi Hills	31.62	33.32	29.84	31.15	53.46	37.99	39.71	36.21	36.97	53.09
Mairang	27.89	27.09	28.72	27.89	-	35.95	35.11	36.82	35.95	-
Mawkyrwat	34.04	36.22	31.80	34.04	-	40.37	42.44	38.23	40.37	-
Nongstoin	31.76	34.66	28.74	29.87	53.46	36.71	38.98	34.35	31.84	53.09
Mawsynrut	33.49	36.74	30.04	33.49	-	39.93	44.44	35.22	39.93	-
East Garo Hills	32.72	37.62	27.66	32.44	44.09	36.73	41.61	31.73	35.79	52.80
Resubelpara	38.99	43.37	34.40	38.99	-	43.12	47.27	38.91	43.14	-
Dambo Rongjeng	38.17	43.58	32.60	38.17	-	36.01	41.07	30.87	36.01	-

Songsak	17.44	21.97	12.80	17.44	-	26.18	31.21	21.05	26.18	-
Samanda	25.17	30.33	19.81	21.32	44.09	35.34	41.36	28.99	25.37	52.80
West Garo Hills	24.73	30.05	19.37	21.16	60.95	29.58	35.19	23.88	26.03	62.65
Dadenggiri	17.36	21.99	12.70	17.36	-	22.30	27.92	16.62	22.30	-
Selsella	20.02	24.93	15.00	20.02	-	23.07	28.20	17.85	23.07	-
Rongram	36.96	41.57	32.31	19.09	61.53	44.09	48.65	39.39	28.57	63.42
Betasing	20.61	25.94	15.13	20.61	-	27.56	33.49	21.60	27.56	-
Zikzak	22.22	28.83	15.61	22.22	-	24.32	30.44	18.09	24.32	-
Dalu	20.38	25.61	15.13	20.38	-	25.88	31.42	20.23	25.88	-
Chokpot	24.66	30.68	18.68	24.66	-	28.55	34.36	22.70	28.55	-
Baghamara	31.94	38.01	25.81	27.28	56.70	35.78	42.71	28.78	31.99	57.19
Rongara	27.32	33.80	20.75	27.32	-	29.28	36.09	22.48	29.28	-

Appendix-XIV
Block-wise literacy rate (Non-Scheduled-Tribe) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

State/Dist./Block	1981					1991				
	Total	Male	Female	Rural	Urban	Total	Male	Female	Rural	Urban
Jaintia Hills	42.02	47.41	26.88	37.70	59.72	35.05	40.83	18.08	27.67	62.18
Tadlaskein	51.89	58.41	39.12	25.72	59.72	55.62	60.31	44.05	34.78	62.18
Laskein	26.72	30.38	19.18	26.72	-	35.14	42.80	5.80	35.14	-
Khliehriat	41.73	46.93	12.30	41.73	-	39.82	42.11	18.40	39.82	-
Amlarem	37.41	42.73	28.15	37.41	-	14.91	21.59	5.12	14.91	-
East Khasi Hills	55.93	60.92	49.22	36.34	66.46	64.15	69.78	56.33	42.95	71.92
Nongpoh	29.33	36.26	19.51	29.33	-	43.19	51.78	29.88	43.19	-
Bhoi Area	31.49	34.01	28.15	31.49	-	45.77	50.76	38.58	45.77	-
Mawryngkneng	30.19	37.83	18.35	30.19	-	39.51	43.44	32.34	39.51	-
Myllem	63.64	69.11	56.39	48.28	66.53	70.49	75.63	63.37	58.07	71.97
Mawphlang	29.22	44.81	34.72	29.22	-	0.23	0.00	14.29	0.92	-
Makynrew	59.09	50.00	100.00	59.09	-	76.19	68.75	100.00	76.19	-
Shella-Bholaganj	28.29	28.64	27.83	25.71	51.75	25.48	31.61	17.36	22.84	61.07
Pynursla	33.81	41.08	15.22	33.81	-	17.56	27.70	5.59	17.56	-
Mawsynram	29.77	39.02	16.53	29.77	-	26.47	30.68	21.30	26.47	-
West Khasi Hills	44.05	55.21	25.38	43.75	46.09	41.04	49.28	25.64	37.64	60.96
Mairang	70.49	55.04	95.79	70.49	-	25.96	30.07	18.29	25.96	-
Mawkyrwat	51.29	70.31	10.66	51.29	-	43.81	56.82	16.81	43.81	-
Nongstoin	37.58	47.41	17.82	29.62	46.09	40.55	45.30	28.88	17.17	60.96
Mawsynrut	36.86	55.26	10.80	36.86	-	41.21	48.15	31.63	41.21	-
East Garo Hills	41.56	51.43	27.60	39.94	55.24	45.64	54.21	29.94	42.51	52.44
Resubelpara	42.43	52.27	30.48	42.43	-	46.73	56.69	28.62	46.73	-
Dambo Rongjeng	45.20	55.07	26.41	45.20	-	50.55	58.05	30.21	50.55	-
Songsak	24.82	33.86	8.24	24.82	-	28.49	39.49	9.88	28.49	-
Samanda	46.62	57.83	27.11	25.05	55.24	47.21	54.15	36.49	20.86	52.44
West Garo Hills	29.20	37.32	20.08	23.28	61.78	34.53	42.07	25.78	28.75	65.99
Dadenggri	20.52	27.93	12.72	20.52	-	40.00	49.35	27.99	40.00	-
Selsella	18.74	25.61	11.56	18.74	-	21.15	27.17	14.91	21.15	-
Rongram	58.97	65.06	50.40	34.10	61.01	64.78	70.69	56.66	54.43	66.72
Betasing	19.89	28.09	11.50	19.89	-	25.14	32.90	16.10	25.14	-
Zikzak	27.05	35.03	18.46	27.05	-	31.77	39.06	23.13	31.77	-
Dalu	36.39	44.51	27.50	36.39	-	46.94	54.04	38.06	46.94	-
Chokpot	31.39	41.17	19.97	31.39	-	50.35	52.74	44.71	50.35	-
Baghmara	60.74	67.75	49.10	48.34	70.21	64.64	68.18	58.09	70.15	58.61
Rongara	48.90	55.99	32.26	48.90	-	69.49	77.78	39.81	69.49	-

Appendix-XV
Disparity in literacy (Block-wise) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

	1981				1991			
			M-F				M-F	
State/Dist./Block	M-F	R-U	Rural	Urban	M-F	R-U	Rural	Urban
Meghalaya			0.127	0.101	0.096	0.437	0.101	0.076
<i>Jayantia Hilla</i>	<i>0.005</i>	<i>0.629</i>	<i>0.01</i>	<i>0.082</i>	<i>0.022</i>	<i>0.564</i>	<i>0.037</i>	<i>0.043</i>
Tadlaskein	0.009	0.662	0.117	0.082	0.029	0.614	0.106	0.043
Laskein	0.084	-	0.084	-	0.061	-	0.061	-
Khliehriat	0.081	-	0.081	-	0.024	-	0.024	-
Amlarem	0.129	-	0.129	-	0.043	-	0.043	-
<i>East Khasi Hills</i>	<i>0.085</i>	<i>0.406</i>	<i>0.067</i>	<i>0.099</i>	<i>0.061</i>	<i>0.396</i>	<i>0.041</i>	<i>0.077</i>
Nongpoh	0.078	-	0.078	-	0.060	-	0.060	-
Bhoi Area	0.065	-	0.065	-	0.086	-	0.086	-
Mawryngkneng	0.096	-	0.096	-	0.074	-	0.074	-
Myllem	0.001	0.272	0.073	0.100	0.013	0.225	0.049	0.078
Mawphlang	0.093	-	0.093	-	0.039	-	0.039	-
Makynrew	0.056	-	0.056	-	0.048	-	0.048	-
Shella-Bholaganj	0.092	0.182	0.062	0.039	0.024	0.246	0.054	0.051
Pynursla	0.070	-	0.070	-	0.024	-	0.024	-
Mawsynram	0.034	-	0.034	-	0.072	-	0.072	-
<i>West Khasi Hills</i>	<i>0.070</i>	<i>0.278</i>	<i>0.067</i>	<i>0.110</i>	<i>0.055</i>	<i>0.206</i>	<i>0.055</i>	<i>0.046</i>
Mairang	0.108	-	0.108	-	0.025	-	0.025	-
Mawkyrwat	0.148	-	0.148	-	0.068	-	0.068	-
Nongstoin	0.179	0.305	0.102	0.110	0.070	0.286	0.082	0.046
Mawsynrut	0.152	-	0.152	-	0.129	-	0.129	-
<i>East Garo Hills</i>	<i>0.179</i>	<i>0.196</i>	<i>0.175</i>	<i>0.244</i>	<i>0.151</i>	<i>0.213</i>	<i>0.151</i>	<i>0.138</i>
Resubelpara	0.246	-	0.246	-	0.114	-	0.114	-
Dambo Rongjeng	0.313	-	0.313	-	0.158	-	0.158	-
Songsak	0.294	-	0.294	-	0.204	-	0.204	-
Samanda	0.154	0.413	0.231	0.244	0.193	0.394	0.254	0.046
<i>West Garo Hills</i>	<i>0.246</i>	<i>0.56</i>	<i>0.284</i>	<i>0.111</i>	<i>0.211</i>	<i>0.484</i>	<i>0.242</i>	<i>0.081</i>
Dadenggiri	0.308	-	0.308	-	0.263	-	0.263	-
Selsella	0.256	-	0.256	-	0.252	-	0.252	-
Rongram	0.216	0.069	0.272	0.110	0.131	0.429	0.235	0.077
Betasing	0.262	-	0.262	-	0.227	-	0.227	-

Zikzak	0.472	-	0.472	-	0.264	-	0.264	-
Dalu	0.629	-	0.629	-	0.221	-	0.221	-
Chokpot	0.662	-	0.662	-	0.211	-	0.211	-
Baghmara	0.052	0.419	0.266	0.121	0.055	0.295	0.241	0.116
Rongara	0.182	-	0.182	-	0.149	-	0.149	-

Appendix-XVI
Block-wise Disparity in literacy (Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe) in Meghalaya, 1981 and 1991

State/Dist./Block	1981			1991		
	S.T.- N. S.T	S.T.-N.S.T.		S.T.-N.S.T	S.T.-N.S.T	
		Rural	Urban		Rural	Urban
Meghalaya	0.185	0.047	0.024	0.199	0.034	0.074
<i>Jayantia Hills</i>	<i>0.298</i>	<i>0.230</i>	<i>0.071</i>	<i>0.147</i>	<i>0.099</i>	<i>0.022</i>
Tadlaskein	0.265	0.141	0.072	0.318	0.266	0.022
Laskein	0.149	0.149	-	0.230	0.230	-
Khliehriat	0.439	0.439	-	0.342	0.342	-
Amlarem	0.173	0.173	-	0.393	0.393	-
<i>East Khasi Hills</i>	<i>0.201</i>	<i>0.079</i>	<i>0.024</i>	<i>0.23</i>	<i>0.107</i>	<i>0.024</i>
Nongpoh	0.008	0.008	-	0.231	0.231	-
Bhoi Area	0.097	0.097	-	0.232	0.232	-
Mawryngkneng	0.010	0.010	-	0.800	0.800	-
Myllem	0.073	0.127	0.018	0.078	0.122	0.019
Mawphlang	0.064	0.064	-	1.600	1.600	-
Makynrew	0.617	0.617	-	0.579	0.579	-
Shella Bholaganj	0.224	0.246	0.024	0.312	0.325	0.01
Pynursla	0.691	0.691	-	0.403	0.403	-
Mawsynram	0.079	0.079	-	0.161	0.161	-
<i>West Khasi Hills</i>	<i>0.177</i>	<i>0.181</i>	<i>0.086</i>	<i>0.042</i>	<i>0.009</i>	<i>0.084</i>
Mairang	0.526	0.526	-	0.167	0.167	-
Mawkyrwat	0.226	0.226	-	0.045	0.045	-

Nongstoin	0.088	0.004	0.086	0.045	0.305	0.084
Mawsynrut	0.050	0.050	-	0.017	0.017	-
East Garo Hills	0.127	0.110	0.130	0.119	0.093	0.004
Resubelpara	0.046	0.046	-	0.045	0.045	-
Dambo Rongjeng	0.093	0.093	-	0.187	0.187	-
Songsak	0.171	0.171	-	0.042	0.042	-
Samanda	0.324	0.079	0.13	0.158	0.096	0.004
West Garo Hills	0.083	0.047	0.008	0.08	0.05	0.033
Dadenggiri	0.080	0.080		0.299	0.299	
Selsella	0.032	0.032		0.042	0.042	
Rongram	0.266	0.290	0.005	0.229	0.35	0.033
Betasing	0.017	0.017	-	0.046	0.046	-
Zikzak	0.097	0.097	-	0.135	0.135	-
Dalu	0.292	0.292	-	0.315	0.315	-
Chokpot	0.122	0.122	-	0.305	0.305	-
Baghmara	0.361	0.305	0.136	0.341	0.453	0.015
Rongara	0.31	0.31	-	0.491	0.491	-

Chapter-VIII

Conclusion

8.1 Summary of Main Findings:

The main findings of the study as on the level of disparity in literacy and education are given in the following paragraphs:

- (i) The share of rural population was invariably high than that of urban population in all the districts including states in the region in 1981 and 1991 (excluding Aizawl district). The share of urban population grew in all the district of the region, but the growth rate was very high in Aizawl district between 1981 and 1991. Aizawl was the only district in the region with higher share of urban population than that of rural areas in 1991. The Scheduled Tribe population form a majority group in four hill states of the region in both 1981 and 1991. The shares of Scheduled Tribe population were minority to negligible in other plain states (Assam, Manipur and Tripura) in both the census years. The share of Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas grew in all the districts of the region between 1981 and 1991. In comparison to 1981, the share of Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas of Aizawl district nearly doubled in 1991. This district (Aizawl) had the benefit of higher share of Scheduled Tribe population in the urban areas than that of rural areas in 1991. The share of Non-Scheduled Tribe population declined in all the states including the region between 1981 and 1991 (except Arunachal Pradesh). It was due to the share of Scheduled Tribe population grown rapidly in all the states

of the region. The share of main workers main workers was lower than that of non-workers in all the states of the region. If not all most of the people of the region depend on the primary sector (I*) of economy. On an average one out of three persons engage in tertiary sector (III*) in all the states including the region.

- (ii) In the high literate districts the literacy rates grew in a slow pace, but in the low literate districts the rate grew faster between 1981 and 2001, e.g., Aizawl and East Kameng districts. The growth rate of literacy was very high in the state of Arunachal Pradesh because of the high growth of women literacy rate, e.g., East Kameng. The same case can also be observed in other districts of the region. The study reveals that the in Jaintia Hills district of Meghalaya the women literacy rate was hither than that of men in both 1991 and 2001. It was marginally lower than of men in Jaintia Hills district in 1981. The literacy rates among the urban population were more than that of rural population in all the districts of the region in both 1981 and 1991. The rates in the urban areas grew at comparatively higher rate than that of rural areas with low literacy between 1981 and 1991. The literacy rate among the Scheduled Tribe population was very low in the some of the hill districts of the region both in 1981 and 1991, e.g., East Kameng and Karbi Anglong. Most of the low literate districts with predominantly the Scheduled Tribe population were confined to the state of Arunachal Pradesh alone. The gaps in literacy rates (male and female) were comparatively low in the districts of Meghalaya, Mizoram and Nagaland in 1981 and 1991. The literacy rates among

* Meaning of I and III given in Table-2.6

the Non-ST/SC population were higher than that of Scheduled Tribe population in all the states in both 1981 and 1991. In some of the districts of the region the literacy rates among the Non-ST/SC population were higher than that of Scheduled Tribe population. It can be mentioned here that the share of Non-ST/SC population forms minority or negligible in the hill districts. In some of the districts the rates among the Non-ST/SC population declined between 1981 and 1991. It was due to the decline in the share of Non-ST/SC population in those districts, e.g., Jaintia Hills, West Khasi Hills and Wokha, etc. The literacy rates among the population in the urban areas were invariably higher than that of rural areas in all the districts.

(iii) The educational infrastructure are very important for the development of any region.

The primary schools are comparatively more than the upper primary and the secondary schools, roughly a pyramidal structure in ratio of 3:2:1. Of the total number of students between Class-I and class-X, the share of students in the primary section was very high in all the states of the region in 1994. Unfortunately, many of them do not reach to upper primary and the same, from upper primary to high (secondary) school. After admission in the classes students either fail or leave (drop-out) the school. These could be because of poverty, accessibility (remote location) of schools or any other factors as well. After more than 52 years of country's independence, many children of the country do not avail the opportunity to have formal education. This area was also not exempted from the above situation. The P-T ratio in the primary school was not in a healthy condition in many districts of the region in 1994. Almost all the schools (primary, upper

primary and secondary) of Arunachal Pradesh and Assam were fully under the government management in 1994. In Meghalaya the primary schools were less under the government management; most of them are under the local bodies, especially the District Councils. Most of the secondary schools of Meghalaya were aided schools. The location of the primary schools either within the habitation or in a walk-able distance is very important to enhance the better enrolment of the children into the schools. Most of the habitations have a primary school within walk-able distances, still it was not adequate. In Aizawl district more than 12.00 per cent habitations did not have primary school within the walk-able distance. It can be mentioned here that the children from the hill areas cannot go to the school every day. As a result of this either they fail or drop out from the respective classes.

- (iv) The SDI (Sopher's Disparity Index) (Chapter V) was low when overall (male and female) literacy rates are high. The sex disparity indices are usually low in the Scheduled Tribe majority states. The case of Arunachal Pradesh is quite different. The literacy rate is very low among the men and women in all the districts in 1981. In 2001, the literacy rate among the women grew very rapidly, so the disparity in literacy also declined quite significantly. The same can also be observed in the districts also. Additionally, the Sopher's Disparity Index (SDI) was low with the increasing literacy rates, i.e. low disparities. The sex disparity index declined in most of the districts of the region. In some of the districts the gender SDI grew between 1981 and 1991 because the indices were low in the initial condition. The

SDI between Scheduled Tribe and Non-Scheduled Tribe was high in the state of Arunachal Pradesh in both 1981 and 1991, since the state was with the lowest literacy rates in the region. Disparity indices in Manipur North and Lakhimpur districts were negligible in 1981 and 1991. The disparity in literacy between ST and Non-ST/SC population was lower in the urban areas than that of rural areas in all the districts of the region in 1981 and 1991.

- (v) The study reveals that the share of Non-SC/ST population was negatively correlated with density of population per square kilometre, number of schools per 1000 persons in 1991. The density of population was highly positively correlated with the number industries. It means most of the Non-SC and ST population was confined in the in the areas with the industry (Assam foe example). The overall literacy rate had positive correlation other literacy variables (male, female, rural, urban etc.).
- (vi) The sex disparity index significantly correlated with other segmental disparities in 1991. The Non-ST/SC and SC population negatively correlated with most of the segmental disparity indices. It was negatively significant (at 5.00 per cent) with the SDI between ST and Non-ST/SC population in the urban areas in 1991. The share of urban population was positively correlated (at 1.00 and 5.00 per cent level) with all segmental disparities in the same year.
- (vii) The multiple (linear) regressions (Chapter VI) of literacy rates and segmental disparity indices show only the share of urban population had some contribution to increase the literacy rates of the region in 1991. At the same time urbanisation

appears to promote male-female disparities in literacy, due to a predominantly male bias of education in urban areas as well as the larger component of Non-ST/SC population in urban areas of the region. Other independent variables did not show much contribution to increase the literacy rate. In addition rural-urban migration, which is quite strong in the region due to increasing impetus of urbanisation (in hill areas) also leads to migration of educated males more to urban areas than the females for that matter.

- (viii) In some of the districts of Meghalaya the opposite was true. Some of the C.D. Blocks of the state women literacy rates were higher than that of men in 1981 and 1991. C.D. Blocks with higher women literacy rates were confined in eastern part of Meghalaya (areas of Khasi and Jaintia Scheduled Tribes). This is a very exceptional situation, particularly that these tribes do practice matriliney and also has a cultural preference of the girls resulting in more emphasis on female literacy and apparently reduced dropouts among the girls. The literacy rate among the ST population was higher than that of Non-Scheduled Tribe population in 6 C.D. Blocks of the state in 1991. The census reports of Meghalaya show Mawkyntse C.D. had low share of Non-Scheduled population in 1981 and 1991. The literacy rate among the Non-ST/SC population declined in this block between 1981 and 1991. The disparity indices also low in those blocks.
- (ix) The share of urban population (Z_2) correlated well with all the literacy variables (overall, male, female, urban, ST and Non-ST/SC). The variable Z_2 correlated strongly with the density of population, number of schools per 1000 persons and

size of village. The same variable (Z_2) correlated (at 5.00 per cent) with villages having tap water supply to the total inhabited villages (rural infrastructure) (Z_7).

8.2 Testing of Hypotheses:

- (a) The district-wise study revealed that the urbanisation (X_2) did not correlate well with the infrastructure in 1991, because the growth of urbanisation was very slow in all the districts of the region. The share of urban population grew rapidly only in the state of Mizoram, i.e., from 24.67 in 1981 to 46.10 per cent in 1991. The changes in urban literacy when correlated with changes in rural-urban disparities (between 1981 and 1991) it has been clearly observed that there is a strong positive correlation between the two, which means when urban literacy goes up significantly it leads to increase in rural urban disparity (Chapter V, section 5.5, table 5.10). This is due to the increasing concentration of educational infrastructure into the urban areas as compared to the relative neglect in rural areas. Thus, it proves conclusively *hypothesis-I* as proposed in Chapter-I.
- (b) The second hypothesis states, "*Disparities in literacy is inversely related with change in overall literacy*". Invariably in all the districts of the region overall literacy as well as segmental literacy have grown between 1981 and 1991. The districts with higher literacy level grew slowly between 1981 and 2001^P and the district with low level of literacy grew at a faster rate. The high

^P Provisional

growth of literacy rate among the females was even more pronounced between 1981 and 2001^P. For example, the literacy rate among the women was 61.00 per cent in Aizawl district in 1981 that grew to 69.00 per cent in 2001^P. In case of West Kameng district the female literacy rate grew from 2.88 in 1981 to 28.86 per cent in 2001^P. In Chapter V (Appendix XI(a) and table 5.10) it has been conclusively proven that when overall literacy has grown between 1981 and 1991, the segmental disparities have invariably come down, i.e., increase in overall literacy is negatively (significantly) correlated with decline in male-female, rural-urban and tribal-Non-tribal disparities in literacy in the region during the said period, which proves conclusively the stated hypothesis. The same situation has also been observed in the micro-study of Meghalaya (block-wise) in Chapter VII.

- (c) Hypothesis-III, states, "*Male-female disparity in literacy is low in the region primarily due to high overall status enjoyed by women among the tribal communities, wherein discriminations based on gender is negligible.*" The states/districts/blocks with tribal majority (particularly in the states of Meghalaya, Mizoram and Nagaland with the Exception of Arunachal Pradesh that has low overall literacy rates) the gender disparity was less in comparison with the non-tribal majority states (districts/blocks), like Assam, Tripura and to some extent in Manipur, in both 1981 and 1991. It can be mentioned here that the literacy rates (especially women) were relatively low

^P Provisional

as compared to male literacy in all the districts of the region, except the Jaintia Hills district of Meghalaya. As the rates among the men and women grew between 1981 and 2001^P the sex disparity declined, because female literacy grew faster than the male literacy rate, which has been a heartening feature of literacy growth in the region. Table 5.10 clearly shows the association ("r") between female literacy changes with decline in male-female disparity changes that the increase in female literacy is inversely related (strongly) with male-female disparity changes that conclusively proves *hypothesis –III*.

- (d) Hypothesis-IV states, "*Tribal- Non-tribal disparity in literacy levels relates to their respective spheres of dominance.*" In the north-eastern region, four states have tribal majorities in all the districts (Meghalaya, Mizoram, Nagaland and Arunachal Pradesh), whereas in other states (3) STs are in majority only in a few districts, i.e. Karbi Anglong and NC Hills in Assam, and hills districts of Manipur. Whereas overall male-female disparities in literacy between 1981 and 1991 has declined in the region, in absolute terms the disparities in tribal states (except Arunachal Pradesh) are way lower than the male-female disparities in the non-tribal dominated states (including the stated districts). The second specificity of the tribal-non-tribal difference could be observed in the micro-study of Meghalaya, wherein one finds the only cases of absolute female literacy rates higher than the male literacy rates at least in 6 CD blocks in the Khasi-Jaintia hill districts, though the female

literacy rates themselves are lower than those in say Mizoram that enjoys the highest female literacy rates. This is quite unique and can be explained by the prevalence of matriliney among the Khasi-Jaintia tribes that has a predominant girl preference and the higher status (economic) enjoyed by women in these areas. Therefore, the specificity of the tribal-non-tribal difference as stated in *hypothesis-IV* is proven beyond reasonable doubts.

8.3 Generalisations:

For a developing country like India and further, in a relatively backward region like the North-East India, not only literacy and education are key to overall development but also the regional disparities in literacy and education are further a problematic. The researcher at the outset had intended to study the regional patterns in literacy development in the region at a fairly disaggregated level (of the districts) over principally the two census decades of 1981 and 1991 (since the full data for 2001 is yet unavailable) and also the regional pattern of disparities in segmental disparities in literacy (1991 only) and also to explain the regional pattern of literacy and the disparity with the help of a set of explanatory variables. Further, the study was extended on similar lines to a micro-study of Meghalaya (1981 & 1991) at a further disaggregated level of the 30 C.D.Blocks in the state. The results of the analyses are both interesting and enlightening and the four hypotheses intended for testing have been proven beyond reasonable doubts. The general implications of the study are as follows:

- (1) The general pattern of literacy and educational development in the region indicates three broad regional patterns, very high literate areas, Mizoram (88 percent), Tripura

(74 per cent), Manipur (69 per cent), all above the national average for 2001. Meghalaya and Assam are in the middle category, marginally below the national average and finally, the very low development in Arunachal Pradesh (54.74 per cent).^c However, the states that had very low level of literacy are the ones, which made substantial progress within the last two decades, e.g. Arunachal Pradesh moved from 21 percent (1981) to 33 percent (1991) to 45 percent (2001), a jump of 24 percent within the last two decades. On the other hand, states with high literacy made a sluggish progress. This appears natural enough since the states that are closer to the maximum (100 percent) literacy, the marginal in literacy in respect to development of educational infrastructure will be far lower than states with very low literacy, where a little effort shall yield substantial results as can be seen in case of Arunachal Pradesh.

- (2) The second general aspect to be noticed is the regional pattern in respect of the Scheduled Tribe dominated areas vis-à-vis the Non-Scheduled Tribe areas in the region. On an average, the Scheduled Tribe dominated hill states (like Mizoram, Nagaland and hill areas of Manipur) fare much better in terms of literacy development (except Arunachal Pradesh and Meghalaya to certain extent) as compared to the predominant non-tribal state of the region Assam (ST component about 10 percent only), which has a population share of nearly 70 percent of the regions total. The exception is Tripura, a predominant non-tribal state (ST component about 30%), which has very high literacy level. However, within the non-

^c Effective literacy rate

tribal states, the tribal dominated districts have not fared well at all, e.g., Karbi Anglong and North Cachar Hill districts of Assam or for that matter the North-Tripura district of Tripura.

- (3) The third important feature in literacy development is that the general pattern of female literacy in the tribal areas (states) are far better than in non-tribal areas with the exception of Arunachal Pradesh, where both overall literacy as well as female literacy levels were far lower than the other states/ districts fairly uniformly. No doubt, this could be attributed to some extent to the contribution of missionary schools and efforts in spreading literacy in the tribal territories (Arunachal, again being exception since proselytizing is prohibited in the state) and also because of the fact that these states are quite small in population size and it has been relatively easier to reach out to communities by appropriate governmental agencies in spreading literacy.
- (4) An interesting feature of the analyses of segmental disparities in literacy in the region indicate (a) when literacy levels are high, as in Mizoram and Tripura the segmental disparities in literacy (male-female, rural-urban and tribal-non-tribal) tend to be low as a general rule; (b) second, when literacy rates grow faster (as in Arunachal Pradesh) the segmental disparities tend to decline quickly too. This applies to particular districts also; (c) third, of particular significance is the decline in gender disparity in literacy (male-female) when overall literacy grows quickly, the reason could be a relatively faster growth of female literacy as compared to male literacy levels.

(5) The other interesting features emanate when the literacy and the disparities in literacy are explained in terms of the segmental literacy factors as well as the independent set of variables. (a) First, it appears female literacy has very strong association with overall literacy, but not male literacy, which is a known standpoint. Additionally, female literacy associates strongly with ST literacy as well as rural literacy. Male literacy has strong association with urban literacy for obvious urban bias of the male population. (b) Second, urbanisation appears a key factor in all types of literacy development in the region, again a known position. (c) Third, at the same time urbanisation appears to promote gender disparity in literacy (male-female) which is retrogressive in character. This is because urbanisation tends to polarise educational infrastructure as well as the male, especially the literate/educated males try to migrate to urban areas, thus a predominant male bias of urban areas. Therefore, the implication is greater attention to educational infrastructure in rural areas as well as a fair dispersal of the infrastructure. This is easily said than done. Whereas, it is possible for the state agencies to initiate such dispersal in favour of rural areas, the states with predominantly private management (e.g., Meghalaya) this may not be forthcoming.

8.4 Recommendations:

The following recommendations are made in light of the study as above:

- (1) Disparities, of course, are not desirable, be they regional (between regions or regional units) or segmental (between sections of the population). Removal of

regional and interpersonal or community (or gender) has been a corner stone in all developmental policies and programmes of the country right from the time of independence. Therefore, removal of such disparities in literacy in one of the most backward regions of country, the North-East India has been one of the major goals of the foregoing study. One general finding of the study does indicate that regional disparities that exist in the sphere of literacy in the region, by and large is receding. The ST communities do not suffer the age-old deprivations in the sphere of education, nor gender a threatening factor for the girl child. It is rather the non-tribal communities, especially those in the plains do suffer with low literacy levels. On the other hand, the disparities between the rural and urban are ascendant particularly since urbanisation itself is on the rise, especially in the hill areas. Typically, the urban areas and urban communities tend to “polarise” developmental infrastructure, to use Hirschman’s terminology and thus, the impact on disparities themselves. Herein where lies the role of public policy and actions to diffuse this tendency of polarisation, thus concentration of educational infrastructure in urban areas by using “affirmative tools” in favour of the rural areas and communities. The urban education system also appears to be gender biased (in favour of males) and thus, tends to accentuate gender disparities.

- (2) There are too, substantial disparities in educational infrastructure in the region and the manner in which the school system operates. The P-T (Pupil-Teacher) ratio varies widely, from very low in Arunachal Pradesh to very high in Meghalaya and Mizoram, i.e., the low literacy states do have a low P-T ratio as in the case of

Arunachal Pradesh, though the number of primary schools are very high in the same state. The remoteness of the hamlets demands more schools even though the number of students is small. The variation in management is wide, practically wholly by private and local body's management in Meghalaya to practically entirely by government management in Arunachal Pradesh or Mizoram. Education being a state subject, the states are perfectly free to decide the policy. However, experience shows the primary school system works more effectively under the community management system, though funded by the state. Perhaps, the states with government management of primary school need to re-look at the present system.

- (3) A heartening feature as revealed is that overall the disparity in literacy is on the decline with increasing literacy particularly in respect of the gender disparity. Furthermore, the segmental disparities are lower in ST dominated areas, which shows a positive achievement. These positive features need further strengthening by the respective state governments. If overall literacy drive (e.g., Total Literacy Campaign) is strengthened in states with lower literacy rates like Arunachal Pradesh, Assam and Meghalaya, it would ultimately take care of the segmental disparities, as the verified hypotheses indicate, leading to decline in such disparities in literacy in the region.

8.5 Limitations of the Study:

There are two major limitations of the study:

- (1) The study has been wholly based on secondary data sources. However, the nature of the study and type of hypotheses, chosen to be tested do not allow a scope for micro-level fieldwork, which will not serve any useful purpose in validating the stated hypotheses, which are at a macro-scale and have relevance at that scale only.
- (2) The second limitation has been that the 2001 census data could not be incorporated fully, since the whole data has not been yet available (say, the segmental district wise data on rural-urban, tribal-non-tribal components etc.). However, whatever macro-level data was available has been incorporated in the study as far as possible.

It is hoped that in future studies on the subject the above limitations would be taken care of.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Aggarwal, J. C. and Aggarwal, S. P. (1992): *Educational Planning in India with a Slant to Educational Financing and Administration*, Concept Publishing House, New Delhi.
- Aggarwal, Y. P. and Murlidhar, V. P. (1986): "A Temporal Analysis of Disparities in the Level of Literacy between Scheduled Caste and Non-Scheduled Population in Maharashtra", J.B.G. Tilak (ed.), *Education and Regional Development*, Yatan Publication, New Delhi.
- Aggrawal, J. C. (1984): *Landmarks in the History of Education*, Vani Educational Books, New Delhi.
- Aggrawal, J. C. (1985): *National Policy on Education: 1985 A Frame Work*, Doaba House Book Shellers and Publisher, New Delhi.
- Ahmad, A. (1982): *Inter-Regional Inequality in Literacy Levels of Tribal and the Cast Segments of Population in India, 1971*, Paper presented at regional workshop in Long-Term Educational Planning, NIEPA, New Delhi.
- Ahmad, A. (1993): *Education of the Scheduled Tribes Some Aspects of Inequality*, Paper presented at workshop of Indicators of Equality in Education, NIEPA, New Delhi.
- Ahmad, A and Nuna, S.C. (1986): "Inequality in Literacy level of population in Maharashtra", Moonis Raza (ed.), *Educational Planning- A long term Perspective*, NIEPA, New Delhi.
- Athraya. V. B. and Chunkata, S. R. (1996): *Literacy and Empowerment*, Sage Publication, New Delhi.

- Brown, P., *et al* (1997): "The Transformation of Education and Society- An Introduction", A. H. Halsey, *et al* (ed.), *Education, Culture, Economy and Society*, Oxford University Press, New York.
- Chatterji, Rima, (1983): *Impact of Raja Rammohan Roy on education on India*, S. Chand and company Ltd. New Delhi.
- Chaubey, P. K. and Chaubey, G. (1998): "Rural-Urban Disparity in Literacy: Inter-state Variation in India", Indian Journal of Regional Science, Regional Science Association, Calcutta, Vol. XXX, Nov. 1.
- Chinara, B. D. (1998): "Education and its ingredients", Journal of Social Sciences and Humanities, NEHU, Shillong, Vol. VI, No. 3, July-Sept..
- Chowdhry, S and Burgohain, T (1993): "Educational status-A Case Study of Inter-District and Inter-State variation in North-East India", S. C. Nuna (ed.), *Regional Disparity in the Educational Development*, NIEPA, New Delhi.
- Coleman, J.S. (1965): *Education and Political Development*, in (ed.) Coleman, J.S., Princeton University, Mass.
- Dale, Roger (1997): "The State and the Governance of Education: An Analysis of the Restricting of the State-Education Relationship", A. H. Halsey, *et al* (ed.), *Education, Culture, Economy and Society*, Oxford University Press, New York.
- Datta, P.S. (1991): *Economic Development of Arunachal Pradesh: A Case Study of North East Council's Role*, Vikas Publishing House Pvt. Ltd., New Delhi.
- Debi, Sailabala (1996): "Regional Inequalities in Education in Orissa", Indian Journal of Regional Science, Regional Science Association, Calcutta, Vol. XXVIII, Nov. 2.

- Elango, R. (1995): "Education, inequalities and development- A Sub-Regional Experience", P. J. Gandhi (ed.), *Indian Economic Issues*, Jaipur.
- Francis, K. (1993): "Educational system: A Critical Appraisal", K. Francis (ed.), *Education and Development*, Discovery Publishing House, New Delhi.
- Giddens, A. (1990): *Sociology*, Polity Press, New York.
- Golden, Haldia H. (1972): "Literacy", David L. Sill (ed.), *International Encyclopaedia of Social Sciences*, Macmillan Co. and Free Press, New York.
- Green, A. (1990): *Education and State Formation*, The Macmillan Company, London.
- Halsey, A. H., et al (1997): "Transformation of Education and Society: An Introduction", A. H. Halsey (ed.), A. H. Labour, et al, *Education: Culture, Economy and Society*, Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- Jones, Gavin (1975): (1975): *Population Growth and Educational Planning in Developing Nations*, Irvington Publishers, New York.
- Kohli, Rajan (1998): "Differences in Educational Attainment of Migrants and Non-Migrants in Class-I Cities of Maharashtra", J. B. G. Tilak (ed.), *Education and Regional Development*, Yatan Publication, New Delhi.
- Kundu, A. and Rao, J. M. (1986): "Inequality in educational Development- Issues in Measurement changing structure and its Socio-economic correlates with Special Reference to India", Monis Raza (ed.), *Educational planning- A long term Perspective*, NIEPA, New Delhi.

- Levin, Henry M. and Kelly, Carolyn (1997): "Can Education Do It Alone?", A. H. Halsey, *et al* (ed.), *Education, Culture, Economy and Society*, Oxford University Press, New York.
- Majid, Rahnama (1976): "Iran", S. C. Ghosh (ed.), *Educational Strategies in Developing countries*, Sterling Publishers, New Delhi.
- Mohapatra, A. C. (1993): "Determinants of Regional Disparities in Literacy in North-East: Planning Strategies for removal of Disparities", S. C. Nuna (ed.), *Regional Disparity in the Educational Development*, NIEPA, New Delhi.
- Nautiya, K. C. (1986): "Rural Women, Educational Deprivation and Development", J.B.G. Tilak (ed.), *Education and Regional Development*, Yatan Publication, New Delhi.
- Prakash, Ved (1976): "India Educational Strategy in Developing Countries", S.C.Ghosh (ed.), *Starling Publisher Pvt. Ltd.*, New Delhi.
- Project Administrator (1983): *A Note on the migration pattern of tribals of Panchmah, Dahod District*, ITDP Office, October.
- Purnalekar, S. P. (1985): "Social Stratification and Educational Inequalities: A Case Study from Maharashtra, Gujarat and Rajasthan Villages", *Tribal Education of Gujarat*, Ghanshyam Shah et al (ed.), Ajanta Publication, New Delhi.
- Rahi, A.L. (1996): "Literacy for the Oppressed", Davendra Thakur and D.N. Thakur (ed.), *Studies in Educational Development: Primary Education and Adult Literacy*, Vol. 2, Deep and Deep Publication, New Delhi.
- Rao, D. B. (2000): *Education For All: The Global Consensus*, Vol.-I, APH Publishing Corporation, New Delhi.

- Rao, G. S. (1996): "Primary Education and Literacy", D. Thakur and D.N. Thakur (ed.), *Studies in Educational Development*, Deep and Deep Publication,
- Rathaiah, L. and Rao, D. B. (1997): *International Innovation in Education*, Discovery Publication House, New Delhi.
- Raza, M. (1985): "Education and the Future: A Vision", Monis Raza (ed.), *Educational Planning- A Long Term Perspective*, NIEPA, New Delhi.
- Raza, M. (1990): *Education, Development and Society*, Vikas Publishing House, New Delhi.
- Raza, M., Ahmad, A. and Nuna, S.C. (1990): *School Education in India*, NIEPA, New Delhi.
- Raza, M., Ahmad, A. Nuna, S. C. (1990): *School Education in India- A Regional Dimension*, NIEPA, New Delhi.
- Samel, R. A. (1984): India's Educational Policy, Selected Book Publishing, New Delhi.
- Sarkar, B. N. (1986): "Inter State Disparities in Education", J.B.G. Tilak (ed.), *Education and Regional Development*, Yatan Publication, New Delhi.
- Shah, Ghanshyam (1985): "A Profile of Education Among the Scheduled Tribe in Gujarat", Ghanshyam Shah, *et al* (ed.), *Tribal Education of Gujarat*, Ajanta Publication, New Delhi.
- Shankar, B. (1986): "Inter State Disparities in Education", J.B.G. Tilak (ed.), *Education and Regional Development*, Yatan Publication, New Delhi.
- Sharma, H. N. (1993): "Social profile of North-east India: Spatial pattern of literacy and educational levels", A. Ahmad (ed.), *Social Structure and Regional Development*, Rawat Publication, New Delhi.

- Sharma, M. K. (1996): "Elementary Education for All – Necessary for a change in Emphasis", D. Thakur and D. N. Thakur (ed.), *Studies in Educational Development*, Vol. 2, Deep and Deep Publication, New Delhi.
- Sharma, H. N. (1993): Social Topology and Regional Variation in Educational Development in North East India", S.C. Nuna (ed.), *Regional Disparities in Educational Development*, NIEPA, New Delhi.
- Shukla, P. D. (1988): *The New Education Policy in India*, Sterling Publishers Pvt. Ltd., New Delhi.
- Singhal, R. P. (1988): *Indian Schools: A study of Teacher Pupil Ratio*, Vikash Publishing House Pvt. Ltd., New Delhi.
- Sopher, D. E. (1974): "Sex Disparity in India Literacy", D.E. Sopher (ed.), *An Exploration of India: Geographical Prospective on Society and Culture*, Cornel University Press, New York.
- Tilak, J. B. G. (1986): "Education and Regional Development: An Introductory Overview", J.B.G. Tilak (ed.), *Education and Regional Development*, Yatan Publication, New Delhi.
- Tilak, J. B. G. (1986): "Education in Unequal World", Monis Raza (ed.), *Educational Planning- A long-term Perspective*, NIEPA, New Delhi.
- Vijayan, D. K. (1974): *Problems of Higher Education in India, An Annotated Bibliography of Source Material*, Indian Documentation Service, New Delhi.
- Weiner, Myron (1992): *Child and the State of India*, Oxford University Press, New Delhi.

REPORTS

Director of Census Operation (1971): *General Population Tables*, Series-3, Part-II, (A), Assam.

Director of Census Operation (1971): *Social and Cultural Tables*, Series-3, Part-II, C(i), Assam.

NCERT (1985): *Fifth All India Educational Survey*, (Report) Vol. 1, New Delhi.

NCERT (1994): *Sixth All India Educational Survey*, (Report), New Delhi

Registrar General and Census Commissioner, Census of India (1981): *Primary Census Abstract*, Series-1, Part-II, B (ii), New Delhi.

Registrar General and Census Commissioner, Census of India (1981): *Primary Census Abstract for Scheduled Tribe Population*, Series-1, Part-II, B (iii), New Delhi.

Registrar General and Census Commissioner, Census of India (1981): *Religion*, Series-1, Part-IV, B (ii), New Delhi.

Director of Census Operation (1981): *Primary Census Abstract*, Series-14, Part-II (A and B), Meghalaya.

Director of Census Operation (1981): *Village and Town Directory*, Part-XII (A and B), District Census Books, Meghalaya.

Registrar General and Census Commissioner, Census of India (1991): *Primary Census Abstract*, Series-1, Part-II, B (ii), New Delhi.

Registrar General and Census Commissioner, Census of India (1991): *Primary Census Abstract for Scheduled Tribe population*, Series-1, Part-II, B (iii), New Delhi.

Registrar General and Census Commissioner, Census of India (1991): *Religion*, Series-1, Part-VI, B (ii), New Delhi.

Director of Census Operation (1991): *Primary Census Abstract*, Series-14, Part-II (A and B), Meghalaya.

Director of Census Operation (1991): *Village and Town Directory*, Part-XII (A and B), District Census Books, Meghalaya.

Registrar General and Census Commissioner, Census of India (1991): *Provisional Population Totals*, <http://censusindia.net>.

Economic Division, The Ministry of Finance, Government of India, (1997): *Economic Survey*, New Delhi, p. 164.

Meghalaya Guardian, “*Literacy growth in Country Uneven*”, Vol. 1, No. 187, Monday, July 10, 1995.

Department of Statistics, Ministry of Planning and Programme Implementation, Government of India (1997): *Statistical Abstract*, Central Statistical Organisation, New Delhi.

Directorate of Economics and Statistics (1998): *Statistical Abstract*, Arunachal Pradesh.

Directorate of Economics and Statistics (1995): *Statistical Handbook*, Arunachal Pradesh.

Directorate of Economics and Statistics (1996): *Statistical Handbook*, Assam.

Directorate of Economics and Statistics (1994): *Statistical Handbook*, Manipur.

Directorate of Economics and Statistics (1992): *Statistical Handbook* Meghalaya.

Directorate of Economics and Statistics (1993): *Statistical Handbook*, Nagaland.

Directorate of Economics and Statistics (1992): *Statistical Handbook*, Mizoram.

Directorate of Economics and Statistics (1994): *Some Basic Statistics*, Tripura.

Director of Education (1994): *Sixth All India Educational Survey, State Report*, Arunachal Pradesh.

Director of Education (1994): *Sixth All India Educational Survey, State Report*, Assam, Vol. I, II and III.

Director of Education (1994): *Sixth All India Educational Survey, State Report*, Meghalaya.

Director of Education (1994): *Sixth All India Educational Survey, State Report*, Mizoram.

Director of Education (1994): *Sixth All India Educational Survey, State Report*, Nagaland,

Director of Education (1994): *Sixth All India Educational Survey, State Report*, Tripura.

BIO-DATA

1. Name- Shri Bighnaraj Panda
2. Father's Name- Shri Banambar Panda
3. Sex- Male
4. Nationality- Indian
5. Educational Qualification-

SL. No.	Class	Subject	Specialisation	University
1	B.A. (Hons.)	Geography	Climatology	Sambalpur University, Jyoti Vihar
2	M.A.	Geography	Regional Planning	Sambalpur University, Jyoti Vihar
3	M.Phil.	Geography		North East Hill University, Shillong
4	B. Ed.		Geography	North East Hill University, Shillong

6. Experience- Teaching Geography in St. Michael's Higher Secondary School, Umsning in the +2 section since 1994.

NEHU LIBRARY
103596
9-10-07